



HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 04

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 4 - Rampaging Across Ten Thousand Li

HSSB 301: Carrying The Coffin, Returning To Broad Creed Mountain!

In the city where the ‘人’ character was, Yan Zhaoge stood on the rune, his eyes closed.

Within the dark space of the grand formation of white light, Yan Zhaoge’s position included, two golden dots of light were already shining.

There was only the dot of light where the heaven position was that had yet to light up.

Yan Zhaoge waited patiently, but just at this moment, his heart suddenly moved slightly.

Opening his eyes, Yan Zhaoge lowered his head, seeing that the devilish mark on the back of his left hand that had originally already been about to completely disperse had suddenly intensified greatly!

“Eldest apprentice-uncle!” Yan Zhaoge’s heart skipped a beat.

The devilish mark having intensified was not because of the Nine Underworlds, rather being that Shi Tie, having sealed the Nine Underworlds together with him back then, had met with a mishap.

Just at this time, Yan Zhaoge felt the Clear Qi Grand Formation

circulate mightily.

Within the consciousness of his mind, within the grand formation of white light, the third dot of light finally lit up!

The heaven position was finally established!

With heaven, earth and position taking up their places, together exerting pressure on the Clear Qi Grand Formation, the Clear Qi Grand Formation shook intensely!

In the air above Broad Creed Mountain as their centre, a great amount of spirit patterns lit up, extending and expanding unceasingly in all directions.

The sky seemed to have turned illusory once more, resembling a painting scroll as it distorted violently.

Forcibly suppressing the worry within his heart, Yan Zhaoge combined his palms before abruptly splitting them apart and slamming out simultaneously, one up, one down.

One palm towards the heavens, and one palm towards the ground. Controlled by Yan Zhaoge, the spiritual qi flow of the Clear Qi Grand Formation suddenly changed direction.

Still in a great battle with Yan Di in the foreign dimension above Broad Creed Mountain, Xin Dongping immediately detected that something was wrong.

Within his pupils and on his palms-a total of four runes shattered together!

However hard Xin Dongping tried to stop this, the control of the Clear Qi Grand Formation left him at this moment!

Within the city, Yan Zhaoge let out a long roar, putting his palms, one above, one below, back together again.

Under the power of the heaven, human and earth characters, the shaken Clear Qi Grand Formation within the air instantly resumed normalcy.

Yan Zhaoge first sent the power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation over to where the ‘天’ character was, but was unable to succeed.

Drawing the power of the grand formation and wielding it, one either had to be sufficiently proficient in formations or had to have a sufficiently deep cultivation base.

Xu Fei and Ying Longtu did not satisfy both these conditions. Where the ‘天’ character was, only Shi Tie could bear this responsibility.

But now, he was unable to send the power of the grand formation there...

Yan Zhaoge pressed his lips tightly, “Something really has happened to eldest-apprentice uncle.”

Hearing this, Ah Hu was shocked, “Young Master, you say that Elder Shi...”

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes, not speaking. His combined palms split up once more, one clenching into a fist, the other extending its index finger, tapping on the pupil of his left eye.

Within the pupil of his left eye, innumerable profound, complicated spirit patterns instantly surfaced, together forming a Clear Qi Grand Formation that seemed to have been shrunk countless times in scale.

Yan Zhaoge clenched his fist, punching out, his fist-intent surging.

The Clear Qi Grand Formation within his pupils instantly transformed into light, completely entering the depths of his eyes.

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes again, silent for a moment before he opened them once more. As he did so, his left eye erupted with a dazzling white light, three bright golden dots strikingly visible within.

“Rise!” Grabbing Ah Hu, Yan Zhaoge strode out.

The Clear Qi Grand Formation within the sky lit up, resembling a

great heavenly passage as it led Yan Zhaoge in speeding along on his way, his speed completely not inferior to that of peak Martial Grandmaster experts in the least.

Yan Zhaoge travelled amongst the spirit patterns as though travelling through space, speeding along the horizon as he hurried over in the direction of the lone peak where the ‘天’ character was.

The tall mountain peak that soared into the clouds appeared within his vision. His gaze falling, Yan Zhaoge discovered that a distance away from it, a vast desert had appeared all of a sudden.

Within the desert, a figure stood tall.

Landing there with Ah Hu, Yan Zhaoge saw Xu Fei and Ying Longtu both kneeling before that figure that resembled a statue of bronze.

Seeing that figure, Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes, raising his head, unable to speak.

That firm and unbending, strict but just First Seat of Broad Creed Mountain's Disciplinary Hall.

That Iron Lion King who had no mind for power and authority, bravely standing at the forefront.

That eldest apprentice-uncle of few words, cold on the outside but warm on the inside...

For Broad Creed Mountain, he had battled to the final moment, spilling up till his final drop of blood, before leaving all of them for good.

“Let’s, quickly get back to assist the clan,” Xu Fei stood up, the tough man’s eyes fierce though slightly red, his voice gradually stabilising and ceasing to tremble, “We finally got back control of the Clear Qi Grand Formation, but we still can’t ease down. We have to completely defeat the enemy.”

Saying thus, Xu Fei’s gaze dimmed somewhat, “Sadly, Master cannot personally witness this.”

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, “He can!”

He swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei, “Where is the Shadow Shrinking Pouch that eldest apprentice-uncle got from senior apprentice-brother Shi Songtao?”

Xu Fei’s gaze lit up. Shi Tie’s belongings had all been kept by him. He took out the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, opening it. Three transparent ice coffins were visible within, two containing the bodies of Ying Yuzhen and Shi Jun.

Receiving that empty ice coffin from Xu Fei’s hands, Yan Zhaoge removed its lid.

Carrying Shi Tie’s body that was on the verge of shattering, Xu

Fei placed it within the ice coffin.

Yan Zhaoge placed the lid back on, his lips pressed tightly as he looked at Shi Tie's body within the transparent coffin.

Looking at his young master, Ah Hu felt as though he was facing a volcano that might erupt at any moment.

Yan Zhaoge raised the coffin, bearing it on his own shoulder.

"Let's return!" Yan Zhaoge said quietly.

He punched forward, the Clear Qi Grand Formation descending with spirit patterns, as though forming a path.

Yan Zhaoge bore the ice coffin, striding ahead.

The other three followed behind him, following him back towards Broad Creed Mountain.

Currently, conflict was still ongoing on Broad Creed Mountain, both sides still in a heated battle.

Everyone could not get their heads around why a change had happened to the Clear Qi Grand Formation once more, being rather doubtful at this.

However, not long after, in the distant sky, radiance shone as a path extended across the horizon, leading all the way back to Broad Creed Mountain!

As everyone gazed over, they saw a person striding ahead, carrying a transparent ice coffin on his shoulder, walking towards Broad Creed Mountain.

The one carrying the coffin was the most outstanding genius of Broad Creed Mountain.

Yan Zhaoge.

Within the ice coffin lay a peaceful person.

The Iron Lion King, Shi Tie.

Countless spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation flickered, a mournful cry seemingly resounding between the heavens and the earth.

At this time, someone on Broad Creed Mountain roared furiously, “Shi Tie! Yan Zhaoge!”

It was Elder Liu, who had planned to draw the power of the Devilish Domain Grand Formation in the Sand Region to induce the descent of the Nine Underworlds in the South Heaven Region previously.

When the Heaven Sealing Gorge had been broken through, he had escaped alongside Elder Wang.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and Shi Tie at this moment, his eyes were exceptionally bloodshot at the meeting of enemies!

“Shi Tie, you’re dead? Good!” Looking at the ice coffin, Elder Liu burst into laughter.

Bearing the ice coffin on his right shoulder, Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed into the heavens, “Eldest apprentice-uncle, look over us.”

Saying thus, he struck out with his left palm!

A mighty boom resounded as the Clear Qi Grand Formation overhead circulated, its power merging with Yan Zhaoge’s Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, transforming into a massive heaven-covering hand, striking downwards!

Elder Liu sent out a palm to block, “Brat!”

All struggle was meaningless as the drifting spirit talismans shattered, the sea of flames born of the Tushita Palm extinguished instantly.

Struck by Yan Zhaoge’s Heavenly Broad Creed Palm that utilised

the power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Elder Liu was directly slammed into the ground!

Not even his bones remained!

Yan Zhaoge turned his gaze to all the invaders of Broad Creed Mountain, his gaze like fire, “All of you, become the base for my eldest apprentice-uncle’s coffin.”

HSSB 302: All Of You Must Die!

Yan Zhaoge carried the coffin of ice on his shoulder, as he proceeded forward.

Above his head, the Clear Qi Grand Formation circulated vigorously; its, grand, endless power descending and bolstering him.

Yan Zhaoge closed his fingers together, palm forming a sabre, hacking downwards.

As radiance flickered, countless spirit talismans agglomerated to form a massive formation, resembling a condensed version of the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

The grand formation became the blade of the sabre, sweeping across domineeringly as he progressed forward, slaying a great amount of Decimating Abyss martial practitioners!

A crevice opened in the foreign dimension overhead, a terrifying air of destruction leaking out from within.

Raising his head and gazing into the horizon, Yan Zhaoge raised his left hand, spreading his fingers apart, palm directly facing the sky above Broad Creed Mountain.

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge's fingers furled as he clenched his hand into a fist.

Accompanied by this clenching motion, the Clear Qi Grand Formation within the sky circulated mightily, countless spirit patterns transforming into mists of light, traversing the horizon.

The mists of light intermingled, forming the shape of a net, unceasingly covering that foreign dimension. Their radiance was gradually extinguished, but the foreign dimension grew stable once more.

The space that had been shaking and distorting earlier gradually regained its former calm, becoming transparent and formless once more, hard for people to detect any anomalies.

Yan Zhaoge lowered his head once more, looking coldly at the Decimating Abyss martial practitioners on Broad Creed Mountain.

His upraised left hand slammed down heavily.

As the Clear Qi Grand Formation circulated above, streaks of white light descended one after another, breaking through the horizon, resembling lightning, also resembling divine punishment!

One after another, under the incredibly terrifying bombardment of the Clear Qi Grand Formation, martial practitioners of the Decimating Abyss fell like leaves.

Yan Zhaoge did not halt in his footsteps, carrying the ice coffin alongside Xu Fei and Ying Longtu, progressing along the great road

formed of spirit patterns, finally arriving before the clan.

Escorting the soul all the way, they arrived on the main peak, the Heaven Rising Peak.

Yan Zhaoge slammed out with his palm, yet another two Decimating Abyss Martial Grandmasters shattered into smithereens.

Placing the ice coffin containing Shi Tie's body on the ground of the peak, Yan Zhaoge looked at Shi Tie's face, sucking in a deep breath as he rose into the air.

Bolstered by the power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Yan Zhaoge successfully broke through the bounds of space, entering the foreign dimension.

Within the foreign dimension, after having experienced a long, heated battle, Yan Di, Yuan Tian and Xin Dongping were all not looking good, all of them having suffered injuries.

Yan Zhaoge stared at that former senior of his clan, "Xin! Dong! Ping!"

He extended his palm, striking out with the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm.

In the surrounding heavens and earth of the foreign dimension, a great amount of flickering spirit patterns appeared, before also

taking on the form of a massive palm.

This palm's movements were completely in sync with Yan Zhaoge's, the massive heaven-covering hand mightily pressuring down on Xin Dongping!

The heavens and earth within this foreign dimension truly seemed to overturn at this moment.

As Yan Zhaoge's figure appeared within the foreign dimension, Xin Dongping instantly let out a long sigh towards the heavens.

His gaze fell on Yan Zhaoge's left eye, where Yan Zhaoge's left pupil shone with a white light, three dots of golden light shining within.

Xin Dongping said, "It was this unique technique that allowed you to regain control of the Clear Qi Grand Formation?"

He too raised his palm, similarly striking out with a Heavenly Broad Creed Palm.

The two palms met, the very space shuddering, the lines between the heavens and the earth blurring, seemingly overturning unceasingly.

As Yan Zhaoge struck out with his palm towards Xin Dongping, he punched out towards his father Yan Di with his other hand.

As Yan Zhaoge's fist landed, the grand, infinite power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation as borrowed from the heavens and the earth was greatly infused into Yan Di's body.

Divine light shot out of Yan Di's eyes, the aura of the Clear Qi Robe also skyrocketing alongside his.

Countless streams of clear qi dispersed into the surroundings, gradually re-establishing a connection with the Clear Qi Grand Formation that formed this foreign space.

Yan Di brandished his sabre, an incomparably fierce sabre-intent sweeping out towards the Devil Saint Yuan Tian!

As father and son combined their powers, Yan Zhaoge stared at Xin Dongping, roaring furiously as it resembled the roars of tigers and dragons.

The terrifying volcano seemed to completely erupt at this moment!

Amidst Yan Zhaoge's long roar, the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm abruptly changed.

The Xin Dongping who was facing this directly had the most direct feel of this.

It was no longer a power to overturn the heavens and the earth, but that even the heavens and earth no longer existed!

The world seemed to return to before the heavens and earth had been established, when all had still been a state of chaos.

No yin, no yang, no before, no after, no beginning, no end, no movement, no stability.

The next moment, chaos exploded mightily!

It was like all things belonged to chaos, and then chaos was extinguished, the universe opening once more!

The next moment, an abnormal change happened in the entire Clear Qi Grand Formation, as though the establishment of the heavens and the earth in ancient times was playing out once more!

This massive, incomparably majestic force domineeringly broke through Xin Dongping's Heavenly Broad Creed Palm!

Xin Dongping seemed stunned as sword-light flickered within his other hand, a Limitless Heavenly Sword travelling amidst the heavens and the earth, shooting straight towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge exhaled, his hands extending forward together, before he clapped out.

Within the foreign dimension, countless flickering spirit patterns transformed into two massive palms, following Yan Zhaoge's movements as they also converged on each other, instantly trapping Xin Dongping's sword-light.

Yan Zhaoge looked coldly at Xin Dongping, that terrifying concept of chaos and explosions appearing once more.

The violent, direct force shattered Xin Dongping's Limitless Heavenly Sword!

Xin Dongping's brows were knit tightly as he retreated, no longer forcibly facing Yan Zhaoge and the Clear Qi Grand Formation head-on, instead wanting to join up with the Devil Saint Yuan Tian.

There, Yuan Tian was currently also being sent into retreat by Yan Di's descending sabre.

Sucking in a deep breath, Yan Zhaoge pushed horizontally forward within his palms!

Infinite waves raged, pressuring towards Xin Dongping and the Devil Saint Yuan Tian with a momentum that surged to the heavens!

At the same time, Yan Di struck out with his sabre, splitting the heavens and the earth, breaking through even space itself, also attacking towards Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian!

The palm-intent and the sabre-intent combined, raging waves that surged to the heavens directly consuming Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian!

The majestic sword-light and the ethereal air of impermanence in the area were completely extinguished!

Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, the Clear Qi Grand Formation not ceasing in its circulation, the shocking explosive force of grand explosive chaos domineeringly shattering one of Xin Dongping's arms!

On the other side, Yan Di struck out viciously with his sabre, the spirit artifact whip within Yuan Tian's hands shattering, as a bloodied wound was also left between his chest and stomach.

If he had not retreated in time, a hole would have directly been cut through his body.

As Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian retreated hurriedly, Yan Zhaoge changed his palm stance, his hands closing in on each other as the entire foreign dimension pressured down towards the two.

At this moment, the foreign dimension actually began to shrink, the grand, infinite force suppressing whilst also imprisoning Xin Dongping's and Yuan Tian's bodies.

Yan Di brandished his sabre, dots of black and yellow light on the

Clear Qi Robe greatly boosting his Heavenly Dragon Sabre, also surrounded by countless streams of clear qi.

A fierce, domineering sabre descended, pressuring till Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian were unable to move, only able to combine their forces, using their full strength to stand against this.

Xin Dongping, his cultivation base lower, was already beginning to be damaged by that cold, sharp sabre-intent!

Yan Zhaoge's hands, closing in on each other, abruptly met!

The Clear Qi Grand Formation suddenly circulated in reverse!

Amidst this sudden, intense reversal, a shocking force was born, distorting as it seemed able to rip a full corner out of the Eight Extremities World!

Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian both let out tragic groans.

The wound at Yuan Tian's chest abruptly expanded, seemingly about to cause him to split entirely apart!

The body of a Martial Saint-how sturdy it was, how powerful it was. But at this moment, it was on the brink of collapse!

On the other side, it was even worse for Xin Dongping, his Limitless Heavenly Avatar completely shattering, his entire body

erupting in a rain of blood!

His entire person seemed about to be crushed into meat paste!

Resolute looks appeared in the eyes of Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian.

With a low shout, a great amount of black devilish qi began to appear from within their bodies.

Their pupils began yellowing, a bloodred light simultaneously shooting out from within!

“Devil?” Yan Zhaoge laughed brutally, his killing intent surging to the heavens, “I’ll see you turn into devils!”

His Shadow Shrinking Pouch opening, a bow and three arrows suddenly appeared within Yan Zhaoge’s hands!

HSSB 303: You Want Eternal Life, I Grant You Eternal Slumber

As compared to Xin Dongping, the devilish intent in Yuan Tian's heart was actually not strong.

However, at this moment, the threat of death pushed his desire at living to the maximum.

As a domineering Martial Saint, as long as he did not take the initiative to attack Sacred Grounds, there were few who could do anything to him.

Now, however, the very first time in his life that Yuan Tian attacked a Sacred Ground, it would very possibly become his final resting place!

At this moment, Yuan Tian clearly felt the threat of death hanging over him.

The situation forced him to make a choice.

Either he fell to the dark side and obtained a chance at life, or he died at Broad Creed Mountain!

Yuan Tian chose the former option.

Xin Dongping was in a similarly tight spot.

At this moment, Xin Dongping was exceptionally calm, even vaguely giving off the feeling of a wanderer returning to his home as he silently welcomed this moment.

Yan Zhaoge's voice was low and heavy, "Father, eldest-apprentice-uncle has perished."

Yan Di's eyes emanated a cold light, the fingers of his right hand that was gripping the Heavenly Dragon Sabre clenching tightly.

Hearing his words, Yuan Tian and Xin Dongping did not rejoice, instead growing more vigilant.

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge, Xin Dongping shook his head slowly, "Saying such things no longer has any meaning, but this old man's greatest mistake was not underestimating your father Yan Di, but not having taken care of you earlier on ah."

Yan Zhaoge coldly met Xin Dongping's gaze as he said in an indifferent tone, "Then from my perspective, it would be that if I could have confirmed your identity as the Abyss Lord early on, I would have long since rendered you dead."

Xin Dongping let out a long sigh, "Words are meaningless."

He stared at Yan Zhaoge, "I fear that I will be unable to make it today. This old man's injuries are too grave, and falling to the dark side can only barely heal it somewhat, not having the possibility of

improving a step further.”

“This old man had always hoped to be able to make use of falling of the dark side to successfully step into the Martial Saint realm, but just missed by just that bit. Otherwise, if I could transcend mortality and achieve Sainthood today, this old man would try to make up for his earlier mistakes.”

A bow had appeared in Yan Zhaoge’s hands, along with three jet black arrows, flickering with a faint golden light.

“Old clustered feathers, just die quietly,” Yan Zhaoge said coldly.

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge had already begun drawing the Highspeed within his hands.

With his current cultivation base, he was still unable to fully unleash the power of this mid-grade spirit artifact.

However, this was already sufficient.

Yan Zhaoge simultaneously strung two jet black arrows on the bowstring, before pulling it back, into the arc of a full moon.

The bowstring deeply sunk into his finger’s flesh and blood, the two arrowheads seemingly targeted in the direction of the empty space around Xin Dongping’s and Yuan Tian’s bodies.

In this world, archery was also an individual part of the martial dao, like lance arts, sword arts, and sabre arts.

It was just that the dao of archery was harder to cultivate in. Wanting to have some attainments in it was far harder than for other martial daos, at the same time also requiring talent.

Yan Zhaoge's archery skills were so-so, with him just having begun to cultivate in it recently.

However, in such a situation, it was very hard even if he wanted to miss.

The Clear Qi Grand Formation circulated, forming a powerful imprisoning force, continuing to trap Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian where they were.

Yan Di's sabre-intent descended viciously, the two only able to barely hold on with much difficulty, no longer having the time to pay attention to other matters.

While they had fallen to the dark side, as their injuries had been too serious earlier, they were even more unable to stand against Yan Di and Yan Zhaoge now.

However, after falling to the dark side, Xin Dongping's expression had instead calmed greatly, saying mildly as he looked at the father and son duo, "This time, it is this old man's mistake."

“On one hand, I didn’t get rid of you Yan Zhaoge as soon as possible. On the other, I underestimated your father Yan Di.”

“After dying here once today, let us compare our strengths again in the future.”

Xin Dongping looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Young man, you seem very familiar with the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils as well?”

“In the process of interrogating junior apprentice-brother Liu, this old man heard you say that with his cultivation base, even if he fell to the dark side, he would still be unable to gain a true devil’s body that can be reborn.”

“Still you understand this, you should also know that with this old man’s cultivation base, while not having stepped into the Martial Saint realm, there is still a chance.”

Xin Dongping swivelled his head to glance at Yuan Tian, “While the Devil Saint will definitely be able to accomplish a devil’s body that can be reborn.”

Yan Zhaoge targeted his arrows at the two, his gaze cold.

Xin Dongping sighed emotionally, “Even Martial Saints have limited longevities. When the great limit comes, there is no one who can escape it.”

“Countless people yearn for the unattainable eternal life. To this

old man, I actually didn't think much of this in the past. This old man's lifelong dream is also not like that of senior apprentice-brother Wang and junior apprentice-brother Liu."

"Living carelessly in this world, ordinarily and commonly-there is also no meaning in that."

Xin Dongping said, "However, I have still felt some benefits of it today. This old man is regretful, not wanting to die so early. If I can be reborn in the Nine Underworlds, I will come to fight with Yuan Zhengfeng, with you father and son, once more."

Yan Zhaoge had no mind to pay attention to Xin Dongping's swords. Currently, other than controlling the Clear Qi Grand Formation to trap Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian where they were, his attention was completely focused on the bow and arrows within his hand.

Simultaneously pressured by Yan Zhaoge with the Clear Qi Grand Formation and Yan Di with his sabre-intent, the two could finally hold on no longer.

Xin Dongping's body was completely crushed by the Clear Qi Grand Formation!

Yuan Tian was beheaded by a single swipe of Yan Di's sabre!

While the two had died, countless streams of black qi circulated, dispersing within the air, not remaining in the air of the Eight

Extremities World, but seemingly wanting to pass through the boundaries of space, heading for a place that could not be described, could not be spoken of.

The black qi was weak and unsubstantial, but even Yan Di's domineering sabre-intent and Yan Zhaoge's unleashed power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation was unable to touch it.

The two seemed to reside in different worlds.

The silhouettes of Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian surfaced within the black qi, the former calm, the latter resentful and angered.

Xin Dongping opened his mouth to speak. While no voice left his mouth, from its movements, it could be identified that what he said was: we will meet again.

Seeing this, Yan Di knit his brows tightly, a furious expression appearing on his face.

"Xin Dongping, you're Transcending Mortality, and Yuan Tian, you've entered Sainthood. I am clear on whether having completely fallen to the dark side, you can be reborn in the Nine Underworlds."

Yan Zhaoge finally shifted his gaze away from the bow and arrow within his hands, shifting it to Xin Dongping.

Currently, his expression was as cold and gloomy as calamitous

clouds descending from the sky, but his eyes seemed to be blazing with a great fire that surged to the heavens.

“However, you are not clear on what you are facing is.”

Yan Zhaoge uttered word by word, very clearly, “Bow, named Highspeed, a mid-grade spirit artifact. It is not important, and you don’t have to place it on your mind.”

“Arrow, named Devil Shattering.”

Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian revealed stunned looks.

Having finished his words, Yan Zhaoge released his fingers.

Golden light flickered, the black arrow suddenly disappearing without a trace!

A moment ago, on the bowstring of Highspeed.

The next moment, striking that black qi, striking the chests of Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian!

Lowering their heads, Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian looked uncomprehendingly at the small holes penetrated through on their chests.

Afterwards, the small hole expanded unceasingly in all directions, becoming a big hole.

The big hole continued expanding.

Empty space appeared where the centre of the two's bodies were, the empty space expanding outwards unceasingly, containing completely nothing.

As the area of that empty space grew larger and larger, the bodies of the two gradually began to vanish, as though consumed from the inside by that space of emptiness.

Finally, their figures broke completely apart, dissipating to nothing.

Even the black qi that enveloped them seemed to have been cleansed.

“You!” Xin Dongping looked disbelievingly at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge met his gaze, saying in an indifferent tone, “You want eternal life?”

“I grant you eternal slumber.”

HSSB 304: Something That Attracts Martial Saints

The Decimating Abyss had been founded by Xin Dongping in recent years.

The Nine Underworld Evil Devils had been there since times long past.

Before the Great Calamity, they had already existed.

In the time of before the Great Calamity, people had already been acquainted with the Evil Devils, some becoming devils, some slaying devils.

And because of this, some techniques had been born. Following the Great Calamity, in the current Eight Extremities World, most of them had been lost, seldom known by others.

Devil Shattering Arrows were one of these.

Devil Shattering-this meant destroying the chances of life of devils.

Devils could not be killed or extinguished, as they would be reborn in the depths of the Nine Underworlds afterwards. The Devil Shattering Arrows were meant to forcibly stop this process, gifting the devils eternal slumber.

When late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster experts fell to the dark side, they still weren't truly Nine Underworld Evil Devils.

Human-devils was a more appropriate term for them.

However, Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters, after dying, would have a certain chance of becoming true Nine Underworld Evil Devils, with the possibility of rebirth following death.

If Martial Saints fell to the dark side, they would definitely be reborn in the Nine Underworlds following their deaths.

In preparing the Devil Shattering Arrows, Yan Zhaoge had specifically been waiting for this moment.

Xin Dongping looked at the unceasingly expanding empty hole in his chest, looking at it gradually expand, sweeping through his entire body, consuming him from the inside.

He raised his head to look at Yan Zhaoge once more, "You!"

Yan Zhaoge's expression was cold, but his gaze was like fire, "Did you think that it was omnipotent, falling to the dark side?"

Xin Dongping let out a long sigh towards the heavens, no sound leaving his mouth, but one barely able to distinguish its contents

from there.

Indeed, not having dealt with you first was a greater mistake than underestimating Yan Di...

By the side, the resentful, angered expression on Yuan Tian's face had also gradually vanished, appearing blankly at a loss.

He was not a member of the Decimating Abyss, and Xin Dongping was also unable to control him.

However, he was drawn in by the Nine Underworlds, having desires within his heart, therefore clicking with Xin Dongping.

He had originally thought that with Yuan Zhengfeng currently in secluded cultivation in an attempt to achieve his breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm, also having Xin Dongping dealing with the Clear Qi Grand Formation within, his only opponent would be the Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe.

In the outside world, Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion had to deal with the Flame Devils on the East Sea.

The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall would most likely also make use of this chance to make a move on Broad Creed Mountain, at the same time also restricting the movements of Broad Creed Mountain's other ally, Infinite Boundless Mountain.

Timing, geography, and personnel, they all possessed. Even if

any unforeseen circumstances cropped up, with the matter hard to accomplish, as a Martial Saint, he would at least still be able to retreat fully intact.

If he succeeded, he would receive what he wanted. If he failed, even in the worst case scenario, there wouldn't really be any loss for him.

These were Yuan Tian's true thoughts.

Stemming on one hand from his consideration of the current situation, and on the other from his confidence as an expert of the Martial Saint realm.

Even when he had been unexpectedly transported by Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di from the Yan Family ancestral manor at Yunzhen County directly over to Broad Creed Mountain, trapped within the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Yuan Tian had still thought this.

However, he later discovered that he had thought wrong.

Broad Creed Mountain, was where he would be buried forever.

The last Martial Saint to have been buried here was Black Nightmare Mountain's final Chief, and it was his, Yuan Tian's turn today.

He did not really feel any strong regret. As someone who had surpassed many huge winds and waves in his life, Yuan Tian

possessed a firm will, not easily shaken towards decisions that he had made.

It was only that he could not help but feel somewhat at a loss. He had still underestimated the heroes of this world.

The hole within Yuan Tian's chest also grew larger and larger, consuming his body from the inside.

Suffering the same fate as him was Xin Dongping.

The two's figures and the black qi that enveloped them were together cleansed between the heavens and the earth, completely dissipating into the air just like other fallen practitioners.

Holding Highspeed, Yan Zhaoge looked coldly at this scene, not speaking for a long time.

Xin Dongping, a Transcending Mortality Grandmaster, stably amongst the top three for the Martial Grandmaster experts of the current Eight Extremities World.

Yuan Tian, titled Devil Saint, one of the mere six great Martial Saints of the current Eight Extremities World.

Today, they had both perished at Broad Creed Mountain, their deaths fully brought about by Yan Zhaoge.

Garbed in the Clear Qi Robe, gripping the Heavenly Dragon Sabre, Yan Di came by Yan Zhaoge's side, asking in a heavy tone, "What happened to eldest apprentice-brother?"

Yan Zhaoge narrated the situation regarding Shi Tie's death that he had heard from Xu Fei and Ying Longtu to Yan Di in full.

After listening to it, Yan Di was silent.

"Eldest apprentice-uncle's body is currently within the ice coffin, placed on the Heaven Rising Peak," Yan Zhaoge said softly.

Yan Di nodded, leaving the foreign dimension alongside Yan Zhaoge, landing on the main peak of Broad Creed Mountain, the Heaven Rising Peak.

At this moment, the great battle at Broad Creed Mountain had already gradually drawn to a close, the Decimating Abyss martial practitioners almost all having been slaughtered.

It was only that having experienced a great battle, the past clear, spiritual mountains seemed full of scars now.

Especially in the back mountain, the Converting Lake Peak, where the Devilish Domain Grand Formation was deteriorating unceasingly, though still yet to completely vanish.

Yan Zhaoge turned to look at Yan Di, saying, "I will go to assist second apprentice-uncle in completely suppressing the Devilish

Domain Grand Formation.”

Standing before the ice coffin that held Shi Tie’s dead body, Yan Di nodded slightly, not speaking.

Yan Zhaoge descended the Heaven Rising Peak, hurrying to the Converting Lake Peak.

On the Heaven Rising Peak, Ah Hu, Xu Fei and Han Long’er no longer had to guard the coffin as they followed Yan Zhaoge down the mountain, sweeping up the few enemies who remained.

“Young Master, after you entered the foreign dimension, I attempted to communicate with the other Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners on the mountain,” Ah Hu said as they walked.

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, “How is the situation on the mountain now?”

Ah Hu answered, “Where Elder He is guarding the seclusion grounds of the old Chief, the situation is fine. The area was not disturbed.”

“After having been heavily injured by Xin Dongping, Elder Zhang’s injuries are rather grave, but his life is not in any danger.”

“While the First Seat of the Heaven Sealing Gorge, Elder Gong, was also heavily injured, his situation is a bit better than Elder

Zhang's."

Yan Zhaoge nodded. Of their peak experts who were stationed at Broad Creed Mountain for the long term before this, other than the old Chief Yuan Zhengfeng and his father, Yan Di, who had just stepped into the Transcending Mortality stage, there had been three others. They were Xin Dongping and the Grand Elders Zhang Kun and He Ning.

The traitor Xin Dongping had been slain, Elder Zhang was heavily injured, while Elder He, guarding Yuan Zhengfeng who was in secluded cultivation, was unable to leave.

Of those at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, being late Essence Talisman experts, there were only his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie, his second apprentice-uncle Fang Zhun, the First Seat of the Heaven Sealing Gorge, Elder Gong, as well as the past Elder Wang.

Now, the traitor Elder Wang had been personally killed by his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie, Shi Tie had sacrificed his life for the greater good, Elder Gong was heavily injured and Fang Zhun was suppressing the Devilish Domain Grand Formation, probably also with quite a bit of difficulty.

Under the late Essence Talisman stage, there were still many other martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain who were injured or dead.

Broad Creed Mountain had truly not tided through this massive

tribulation easily.

And on the other side, the Decimating Abyss had been virtually completely wiped out, the Abyss Lord, the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Xin Dongping, the reinforcing Devil Saint Yuan Tian, an exalted Martial Saint, as well as at least four late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster experts, Sima Chui, Elder Wang and the two longtime Elders of Black Nightmare Mountain, all perishing in this place.

The other Decimating Abyss martial practitioners who had dared to invade Broad Creed Mountain were all either dead or close to the equivalent.

However, Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain could still not completely relax.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look to the south, where the Fire Domain was located.

He then looked towards the east, where the Earth Domain was located, from where the people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall had shot an Anti-Sun, interfering with the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

His gaze cold, Yan Zhaoge patted the two Shadow Shrinking Pouches within his hands.

With Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian having died as devils, while they wouldn't leave corpses behind, their earlier possessions had

still been preserved.

“Old Man Xin, let me see just what it was based on that you could attract a Martial Saint to brave danger for you.”

HSSB 305: Preparing A 'Gift' For The Sacred Sun Clan

Yan Zhaoge opened the Shadow Shrinking Pouches of Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian.

As peak experts of this world, the private properties of these two bigwigs were naturally rather abundant.

However, Yan Zhaoge's eyes just swept past most of them.

It was not like there were no good things, rare things or precious things, but all of them could be dealt with slowly later. What Yan Zhaoge was checking for now was mainly what could have been used for an exchange between Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian.

Most possible was a unique treasure related to the Nine Underworlds and Hell.

As a solitary practitioner and a Martial Saint, Yuan Tian had an abundant amount of resources, freely rising to the heavens and descending into the earth and unearthing many precious treasures as well as resources.

However, comparatively speaking, however abundant his material strength was, it was also unable to compare to Sacred Grounds like Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan.

Even so, Yuan Tian's net worth was even more abundant than Xin Dongping's.

While Xin Dongping was one of the few limited longtime Elders of Broad Creed Mountain, he was also limited in his deployment of Broad Creed Mountain's resources. Broad Creed Mountain did have many possessions, but they were not Xin Dongping's private property.

Broad Creed Mountain's substantial resources and Xin Dongping's net worth were two different things altogether.

Of course, this had the precondition that only the resources of Broad Creed Mountain that Xin Dongping could deploy were calculated within.

Xin Dongping had another identity, the Abyss Lord.

Of the current Eight Extremities World, he was very possibly the person closest to the Nine Underworlds.

What exactly Xin Dongping had obtained from the Nine Underworlds and Hell-this was very hard to say.

If he had something that attracted the Devil Saint Yuan Tian, Yan Zhaoge believed that it originated from here.

“Heavenly Pool Transforming Jade, probably not...”

“Returning Underworlds Divine Medicine, probably not...”

“Ghost Body Condensed Paste, probably also not...”

Yan Zhaoge checked carefully, his gaze falling on something from Xin Dongping’s Shadow Shrinking Pouch after a moment, “Nine Underworlds Dark Soil...”

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge checked Yuan Tian’s Shadow Shrinking Pouch once more, this time very quickly discovering his target.

Carrying a few small black orbs the size of pearls within his palm, Yan Zhaoge appraised them for a moment, then removed one of them, infusing his aura-qi within.

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes, his mind calming, streams of qi vaguely coiling before his eyes, formless and shapeless.

Feeling them carefully, they actually seemed to carry some wonderful, profound truth of impermanence.

However, this principle seemed to have been distorted, emanating a bit of the feeling of lawlessness.

While it was distorted, it contained a unique, profound concept within.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, staring at the small black orbs within his palm.

Or rather, it was more appropriate to call them tree seeds.

“Indeed seeds of the Impermanent Devil Tree.” Yan Zhaoge looked at that Nine Underworlds Dark Soil once more.

While it was called soil, it actually resembled a clump of clouds, vaguely emanating the aura of the Nine Underworlds, shocking one’s soul.

The Nine Underworlds Dark Soil having left the Nine Underworlds, it would undergo changes, there no longer being complete certainty of cultivating an Impermanent Devil Seed within, growing up to become an Impermanent Devil Tree.

Before the Great Calamity, the Impermanent Devil Clan had contained a unique one-of-a-kind treasure, the Impermanent Devil Pond, allowing the Nine Underworlds Dark Soil to not undergo any changes having left the Nine Underworlds, preserving its original efficacy for a long time, from this growing Impermanent Devil Trees without relying on the Nine Underworlds.

However, followed by the Great Calamity, the Impermanent Devil Pond had long since been reduced to nothing, the Impermanent Devil Tree thereon also becoming extinct in the human world.

Yan Zhaoge looked first at the Impermanent Devil Seed, then at the Nine Underworlds Dark Soil which had already mutated somewhat, concentrating as he began to ponder.

“While the Earth Domain has mutated, becoming the death ground ‘Hell’, it is, at the end of the day, not the real Nine Underworlds,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “The Nine Underworlds did not truly descend in the Eight Extremities World; that bastard Xin Dongping, where did he get the Nine Underworlds Dark Soil?”

Walking towards Water Ridge Peak whilst considering, Yan Zhaoge suddenly halted his footsteps.

Following behind him, Ah Hu looked bemusedly at his young master.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered as he raised his head to look at the sky, the Clear Qi Grand Formation already having gradually concealed itself within the surrounding space once more.

Except for at the back mountain, the Water Ridge Peak, where controlled by Yan Zhaoge, the power of the formation descended in an endless stream, helping Fang Zhun to suppress the Devilish Domain Grand Formation.

The black Devilish Domain Grand Formation gradually withered away.

The black devilish qi that had surged to the heavens and enveloped the entire Water Ridge Peak earlier, even expanding into the surrounding area, had now completely returned to Water Ridge Peak, the peak seeing the light of the day once more, the dense devilish qi only able to put up a final bit of struggle around the area of the Heaven Sealing Gorge.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head to look at the empty sky, radiance flickering within his left eye.

Affected by him, countless majestic, brilliant spirit patterns appeared within the sky once more.

Yan Zhaoge's vision moved between the Clear Qi Grand Formation overhead and the movements of the domain of devilish qi at the Water Ridge Peak before him, his gaze finally coming to land on the devilish mark on the back of his left hand.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge stopped his thoughts, continuing to stride forward in the direction of the Water Ridge Peak.

Arriving at the Heaven Sealing Gorge, entering the domain of devilish qi, arriving at its core region, he saw a tall golden tower, currently already less than five metres high.

On the top of the tower, Fang Zhun was seated in the meditative position. His face seemed slightly pale, but his expression was calm and composed, no different from how he was usually.

Beneath the tall golden tower stood Feng Yunsheng, sabre in hand. Seeing Yan Zhaoge appear, her face showed a relieved expression.

Yan Zhaoge nodded to her, and she nodded back in return.

“Zhaoge, since you have appeared here, that means that the situation outside has already been resolved?” A hint of a smile was revealed on Fang Zhun’s clear face.

Yan Zhaoge bowed to him, “Yes, second apprentice-uncle. Xin Dongping and the Devil Saint Yuan Tian have already been slain.”

“The Decimating Abyss martial practitioners that invaded our clan, their few late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters included, have all been killed, and we are sweeping up their remnants now.”

Now, Yan Zhaoge paused slightly before continuing, “Second apprentice-uncle...eldest apprentice uncle, fell in battle.”

Hearing his words, Fang Zhun who had always been calm and composed earlier abruptly stared, his eyes bulging.

Yan Zhaoge could swear that this was the first time ever since he had known Fang Zhun that he had seen this First Seat of Broad Creed Mountain’s Assignment Hall so out of sorts.

Fang Zhun lowered his head, and when he raised it back up once more, his face was gloomier than before, but his expression had already returned to normal, “Contact the disciples guarding the outside, keeping vigilant against the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, in case they think to make use of this chance to attack.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s what I think too. I just happen to have an idea, wanting to discuss it with you, second-apprentice-uncle. It involves this Devilish Domain Grand Formation.”

“Oh?” Fang Zhun asked curiously, “It couldn’t be that you want to keep this formation?”

By the side, Ah Hu and Feng Yunsheng also looked curiously at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said in a serious tone, “While it is keeping, it is not keeping this Devilish Domain Grand Formation, but making changes to it, causing it to serve a different effect.”

“Having hurriedly rushed over here, I did not have time to mention this to my father and the other Elders. I hope for second apprentice-uncle to bear it for a time. If the Sacred Sun Clan and them do not come, we can get rid of it afterwards. If they really do come, it would also be better for our clan to have some more preparations. After all, it is not certain when Grand Master will be able to leave seclusion ah.”

Fang Zhun met Yan Zhaoge’s gaze quietly, saying after a while,

“Okay, I will maintain this current state for the time being. Invite junior apprentice-brother Yan and the others over to have a look at your plan together.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Those were my intentions exactly. I will be troubling second apprentice-uncle.”

HSSB 306: East Rising Leaves Seclusion, The Sacred Sun Clan Advances North!

Fire Domain, Sacred Sun Clan, World Illuminating Peak.

Currently, it was in the middle of the night. All was silent.

However, at the top of the World Illuminating Peak, a group of Sacred Sun Clan experts with their current Chief Huang Xu at their head stood silently.

The World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie stood quietly behind Huang Xu, resembling a shadow.

While he was dubbed World Illuminating, it was like he was more suited to the deep, quiet darkness of the night. Standing there, he resembled the son of the night as he blended perfectly into the darkness.

Everyone stood there quietly, having been there for who knows how long under the night winds.

However, neither impatience nor worry was visible on any of their faces at all.

Some of them even had excited glows within their eyes, as though eagerly awaiting something.

Suddenly, the pitch black night lit up, as though the great sun had risen from the east.

The light of dawn illuminated the great earth, bringing light to the world anew.

Currently, it had actually yet to reach the time of dawn.

But it was bright between the heavens and the earth, resembling daylight.

It was just that this sunlight had not risen from beyond the horizon, rather having risen from the World Illuminating Peak!

With Huang Xu at their head, the people waiting on the mountain peak all bowed, Huang Xu saying, “I welcome father out of seclusion.”

Behind him, Huang Jie continued, “I welcome grandfather out of seclusion.”

The others all bowed greatly as well, “We welcome Elder Huang out of seclusion; The Sun Comes East!”

On the World Illuminating Peak where it currently seemed to be sunrise, amidst the all-illuminating radiance, a figure slowly stepped out.

A total of nine great suns formed a ring, hovering behind this figure.

On the World Illuminating Peak, there wasn't too much of a blazing hot feeling, as though the heat of the true sun had been retracted, only leaving behind an infinite world of light.

The light illuminated every single corner of the World Illuminating Peak, not even letting a single inch by, then expanding into the surroundings, night fading in the surrounding five thousand kilometres, the great earth experiencing a premature daylight.

There was no terrifying aura that was emanated, but everyone here felt as though there was a pair of eyes staring into the very depths of their minds.

Before him, even facing death, they would also dare not to resist it, only able to bear it in silence, resembling the true sun god hanging high overhead, dealing its heavenly judgements.

The sound of footsteps resounded, mild yet real.

Accompanied by these footsteps, a white-clothed old man appeared before them.

This old man was of average build, his looks resembling that of Huang Xu and Huang Jie. On his forehead was a golden rune, resembling a blazing sun.

This old man was precisely the previous Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, one of the current six great Martial Saints, the East Coming Martial Saint, ‘The Sun Comes East’ Huang Guanglie!

In the current Eight Extremities World, under usual circumstances, Huang Guanglie was also silently regarded as the number one expert of the current world!

Other than the Sacred Sun Clan’s Sacred Sun Saint, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao of the same generation as the Exalted Heaven Shaker and the Heaven Diviner that year, also Huang Guanglie’s Master, his whereabouts and whether he was alive or dead currently unknown.

Other than the Painting Saint Old Man Mo, who forever remained mysterious and hard to grasp despite having revealed his prowess before.

It was publicly acknowledged in the current Eight Extremities World that Huang Guanglie was superior to the other four Martial Saints, the Devil Saint Yuan Tian and the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li included.

And this was before Huang Guanglie had entered seclusion.

With him having emerged from secluded cultivation, who knew what level he had now attained?

Huang Guanglie looked at Huang Xu, “The situation after this old man entered seclusion-tell me about it.”

Huang Xu nodded, narrating matter after matter in an ordinary manner.

His narration contained matters both big and small. Other than significant, major matters, some trivial, minor matters were also mentioned by him.

Whether it was the listener Huang Guanglie or the others around them, none of them grew impatient, all of them standing quietly there.

Huang Xu finally finished narrating Broad Creed Mountain’s current situation, ceasing to speak.

Huang Guanglie looked to the north, in the direction of the Heaven Domain, “Yuan Zhengfeng finally dared to enter seclusion in an attempt to take that step?”

“Sadly, he was too slow.”

Huang Guanglie strode toward the north, “In these few years that this old man was in secluded cultivation, Broad Creed Mountain has stirred up many things. In that case, having emerged, I’ll first go over to their place to exercise my muscles.”

At the same time, radiance surfaced before Huang Xu, a long

golden ruler appearing, now exploding with light, as though forging the entire World Illuminating Peak into a world of white light.

The long golden ruler flew, landing within Huang Guanglie's hands.

Huang Guanglie strode out, and was instantly far away.

Limitless light headed north, illuminating the heavens and the earth. Accompanied by Huang Guanglie's departure, it was only then that the World Illuminating Peak gradually lapsed back into night.

Huang Xu and Huang Jie both did not move, the two remaining to guard the World Illuminating Peak.

The other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners were all extremely excited, "Did you feel it? The old Chief emerged from seclusion successfully, really having improved a step further. Now, he is truly invincible within the Eight Extremities World; Broad Creed Mountain is done for!"

"With Yuan Zhengfeng's old injuries, forcibly attempting a breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm, he will have a great chance of dying. Even if he does not die, it will definitely not be easy for him."

"If Yan Di doesn't enter the Martial Saint realm, even if he is

boosted by the Clear Qi Robe and Broad Creed Mountain's guardian formation, he will not be able to stand against the old Chief. Let alone the fact that the old Chief even has the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler with him!"

Huang Xu and Huang Jie were both comparatively calmer, the two exchanging gazes as Huang Jie nodded, "Grandfather emerging from seclusion successfully with his cultivation base increasing further, the general trend of things has already been decided."

"History is always so remarkably similar. When Broad Creed Mountain's Zhan Dongge progressed that year, he destroyed Black Nightmare Mountain after emerging from seclusion, the Eight Extremities World going from seven great Sacred Grounds to six," Huang Xu gazed towards the north, "With father having emerged successfully from seclusion today, the six great Sacred Grounds is set to become five."

.....

On Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge was currently instructing Ah Hu, "Bury these things at the nine respective locations that I've told you of."

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge handed an earthen jar over to Ah Hu.

Ah Hu lowered his head and glanced within the earthen jar, seeing that it was all bright red within, "Young Master, what in the world is this?"

Raising his head to look into the dark night sky, feeling the circulation of the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Yan Zhaoge casually replied, “Nine Underworlds Dark Soil obtained from Xin Dongping.”

Ah Hu blinked, “Young Master, when you took it out, wasn’t it illusory, resembling clouds? How does it seem like red soil now?”

“I handled it myself,” Yan Zhaoge said as he swivelled his head to look at the Water Ridge Peak.

The black devilish qi on the Water Ridge Peak had already vanished without a trace, now only some red light vaguely visible from there.

Yan Zhaoge said to Ah Hu, “After burying the Nine Underworlds Dark Soil in the respective areas, make a trip to the Heaven Sealing Gorge, and use the method that I told you of to conceal that red light a bit.”

Ah Hu answered, “No problem. Young Master, I’ll go now.”

Yan Zhaoge was currently not at the main peak, the Heaven Rising Peak, but at the Thunder Shocking Peak below it.

Beneath his feet, some markings had been drawn out within the soil, intersecting and intermingling, appearing completely ordinary and inconspicuous.

Yan Zhaoge looked at the devilish mark at the back of his left hand as he extended his foot and drew yet another line on the ground.

The east gradually turned white like the underbelly of a fish, dawn soon to arrive as Yan Zhaoge squinted.

But very quickly, Yan Zhaoge raised his eyebrows, looking to the south.

The horizon there had suddenly turned white, as though a great sun was slowly rising from beyond.

HSSB 307: Under Attack!

Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the south, seeing infinite light shoot into the sky.

Originally, being at the break of dawn, the sunlight had still been very dim. Now, however, the region around Broad Creed Mountain instantly turned from night to day.

Infinite, boundless power far surpassing that of the Devil Saint Yuan Tian swept the area as it headed north.

If against the Devil Saint Yuan Tian, one could still put up the idea of resistance, a desolate, helpless feeling was vaguely born within their hearts now.

In the air above Broad Creed Mountain, the Clear Qi Grand Formation that covered a vast area shook mightily.

The grand formation seemed to have a life of its own as having suffered a shock, the spirit patterns that had originally been concealed within the air immediately lit up, their presence revealed as they circulated with maximum power.

However, against that infinite light that unceasingly approached, the shuddering of the Clear Qi Grand Formation grew stronger and stronger.

Yan Zhaoge looked expressionlessly at this scene, sucking in a

deep breath.

Not even having to guess, he also knew that of the Sacred Sun Clan, there was only one person who held such majesty. It was the previous Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, the East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie.

He was the Sacred Sun Clan's current number one expert.

This old man had been in seclusion for the past few years. Having emerged now, the first thing he did was shoot straight for Broad Creed Mountain.

From the looks of it, he had clearly been successfully in his attempts, his cultivation base and strength having increased a step further.

Facing the Devil Saint Yuan Tian, with a Sacred Artifact in hand, a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster would also be able to stand against him. With a power boost from the Clear Qi Grand Formation as well, it had even been possible to defeat him.

However, even wearing the Clear Qi Robe and bolstered by the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Yan Di might not be able to send the current Huang Guanglie into retreat.

Moreover, Yuan Tian's weapon had been a high-grade spirit artifact.

Having come here, Huang Guanglie had very possibly brought along the Sacred Sun Clan's Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler!

With a Sacred Artifact in hand, a Martial Saint, especially one at the level of Huang Guanglie, would possess truly shocking power.

Huang Guanglie's speed was too fast, having come here too suddenly. Although the movements of him leaving the World Illuminating Peak with the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler were great, it was very hard for Broad Creed Mountain to be able to receive the news in time.

The only thing that was a cause for celebration was that Broad Creed Mountain's martial practitioners who had been guarding its outer lands had retreated to the clan beforehand, such that they were not casually swept and crushed by Huang Guanglie along the way.

With the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall pressuring the border when the Decimating Abyss erupted, Broad Creed Mountain had been able to determine that Huang Guanglie would definitely be leaving seclusion soon.

The Decimating Abyss had been using the Sacred Sun Clan to add pressure to Broad Creed Mountain; how had the Sacred Sun Clan not been using the Decimating Abyss as a blade?

After havening stabilised their position, Broad Creed Mountain had begun drawing its experts back to the clan.

Yan Zhaoge looked at that white light that enveloped the heavens and the earth.

Now, Ah Hu ascended the Thunder Shocking Peak, yelling, “Young Master, that’s Huang Guanglie? He indeed left seclusion over these few days ah!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Xin Dongping timed his move according to this. If he succeeded, the Nine Underworlds would descend. If he failed, there would be the Sacred Sun Clan to take care of us.”

Ah Hu’s face was illuminated white by the radiance in the distance, “Young Master, do you think he’s brought the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler?”

“He came over too quickly, with the clan unable to receive any information in time,” Yan Zhaoge said, “However, he most likely brought it. If the Sacred Sun Clan has dealt with the Decimating Abyss traitor inserted amongst them, there would no longer be any considerations holding them back.”

With Flame Devils causing trouble in the East Sea, Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion were currently dealing within them.

Infinite Boundless Mountain was being monitored by the Heavenly Thunder Hall. Although the Heavenly Thunder Hall would also make plans for their own benefit, they would probably also restrict Infinite Boundless Mountain’s movements somewhat.

The Painting Saint, Old Man Mo, did not get involved with the internal conflicts of humans.

There truly were no considerations holding the Sacred Sun Clan back.

While Huang Guanglie was currently in the most successful period of his life, having been out in the world for so long, his target also being Broad Creed Mountain whom he had long disliked, he would definitely aim for a one hit KO this time, completely eliminating Broad Creed Mountain.

He would most likely have brought along the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

This Sacred Artifact, in Huang Guanglie's hands, was completely different from when in his son Huang Xu's hands. With Huang Xu only a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, a completely different level of power that could not be mentioned in the same breath could be unleashed by him.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and asked Ah Hu, "Has what I spoke of earlier been arranged?"

Ah Hu hurriedly answered, "Yes, Young Master. Elder Fang is preparing things over at the Heaven Sealing Gorge, and guarantees that no bit of its aura will be leaked out. That Nine Underworlds Dark Soil has also been buried in those nine places as per your instructions."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's good then."

After that, not saying any more, Yan Zhaoge lowered his head to look at the numerous markings drawn beneath his feet, gradually forming a simple, unsophisticated formation which yet also seemed to contain unique profundities.

On the Heaven Rising Peak, garbed in the Clear Qi Robe, Yan Di was seated in the meditative position, the Heavenly Dragon Sabre placed horizontally across his knees.

Elders Zhang and Gong were by his side. While the two appeared normal, their auras were slightly sluggish, as they had yet to recover from their heavy injuries.

Pressured by that infinite light, the Clear Qi Grand Formation began to shrink unceasingly, becoming smaller and smaller, more and more condensed, till only covering a small area of land, it transformed into a massive rune which hung in the sky above the Heaven Rising Peak, ready to put up its final resistance.

Within that infinite light, a white-robed old man strode out, neither quickly nor slowly.

It was precisely Huang Guanglie.

His hands behind his back, he looked down on the Heaven Rising Peak before him.

His gaze completely ignored Elders Zhang and Gong, instead falling on Yan Di, whom he appraised for a moment before saying mildly, “What a pity for you to have entered Broad Creed Mountain.”

Yan Di answered calmly, “It’s an honour.”

“A long time ago, this old man once asked you if you were willing to join my Sacred Sun Clan instead. You refused,” Huang Guanglie said, “This old man does not have the habit of giving second chances, but for you, this old man is willing to make an exception.”

“Here, I ask you for the second time. Are you willing to enter my Sacred Sun Clan?”

Yan Di, smiled, not answering, raising the Heavenly Dragon Sabre before his chest with his right hand before tapping gently onto its blade with his left.

Seeing this, Huang Guanglie said in an indifferent tone, “This second time was also the last. Since you are so stubborn, then there is no need for words.”

Saying thus, Huang Guanglie’s gaze swept across Broad Creed Mountain as he asked, “I heard that his son is also rather extraordinary?”

Behind him, the World Illuminating Lord appeared, replying

slowly, “He cannot be viewed by normal standards, and cannot be thought of ordinarily.”

A cold snort arose, Pan Botai’s figure also appearing behind Huang Guanglie.

Huang Guanglie said, “Xu’er’s appraisal of him is also pretty high. This really makes this old man somewhat curious.”

“Come out, let this old man have a look.”

His voice roiled across the area, resembling the waves of a sea as it shook the entire Broad Creed Mountain.

Those Broad Creed Mountain disciples whose cultivation bases were lower could only feel as though their souls were about to be jolted out of their bodies.

The faces of Elders Zhang and Gong both changed. This posture of Huang Guanglie’s was as though he was saying that if they did not abide by his words, he would shock all those of Broad Creed Mountain to death.

Huang Guanglie’s expression was mild, “Having killed many disciples of my Sacred Sun Clan, wrecking many plans of my Sacred Sun Clan, being disrespectful towards my Sacred Sun Clan time and time again. Come out, and let this old man see what kind of youth hero this is.”

HSSB 308: Broad Creed Mountain VS Sacred Sun Clan!

Huang Guanglie's aura surged to the heavens, enveloping the entire Broad Creed Mountain.

It was no exception for Yan Zhaoge, standing on the Thunder Shocking Peak.

He raised his head, calmly gazing at Huang Guanglie above the clouds. He could see the other party's appearance with his eyes, but could only feel an all-encompassing world of white.

That feeling was even more uncomfortable than gazing at the sun directly.

For a moment, Yan Zhaoge felt as though he no longer existed in this world, as though he had been cleansed by that infinite radiance.

Within the air, Huang Guanglie felt Yan Zhaoge's gaze on him, his line of vision immediately moving towards the Thunder Shocking Peak, looking at Yan Zhaoge right on top of it.

Accompanied by the focusing of Huang Guanglie's gaze, that power which had originally enveloped Broad Creed Mountain instantly began focusing on Yan Zhaoge.

Infinite, boundless power of sunlight, condensed at a single point, passing through space, incinerating space, penetrating space!

On the Heaven Rising Peak, Yan Di stood up, brandishing the Heavenly Dragon Sabre within his hand, the sleeves of the Clear Qi Robe swaying, resembling the heavens.

His sabre-intent which could cleave the heavens and split the earth burst out, breaking through the sunlight.

Behind Yan Di, the faces of Elders Zhang and Gong were also not relaxed.

Currently, Huang Guanglie could not be considered to have truly moved.

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, Yan Zhaoge's gaze was calm as he cupped his hands towards Huang Guanglie, "Before the East Coming Martial Saint, Broad Creed Mountain disciple Yan Zhaoge gives his greetings."

Huang Guanglie appraised Yan Zhaoge all over for a bit before saying casually, "Just based on cultivation base and strength alone, let us not speak on whether you will be able to compare to your father Yan Di in the future; but at the same cultivation level and the same age, you have stirred up even greater disturbances than Yan Di."

“Sadly, this old man has already decided to destroy Broad Creed Mountain and kill Yan Di today.”

“You, will also not remain.”

Huang Guanglie pushed a hand forward, his palm exploding with a great burst of white light.

Of the Sacred Sun Clan’s direct lineage, the first of the Seven Great Sun Arts.

Light Illuminates All, all under the heavens white!

Executed by Huang Guanglie, the supreme martial art that had once been displayed by Pan Botai was completely different.

No longer was white light shining before everyone’s eyes, with it instead being completely pitch black.

As light shone to the maximum, it made everyone feel like they were virtually blind.

Under Huang Guanglie’s palm, it seemed like he was the only truth in this world, the only ruler, the only light, everything else extinguished within the darkness of the night.

It was currently dawn, with the true sun already beginning to rise from beyond the eastern horizon.

However, at this moment, Broad Creed Mountain seemed to have descended into night once more.

Above the Heaven Rising Peak, on the Clear Qi Grand Formation that had always guarded Broad Creed Mountain, the radiance of the rune seemed also to dim at this moment, like a candle about to go out.

At the top of the mountain, specks of light rose on Yan Di's Clear Qi Robe, some black, some yellow, vast and vigorous.

However, under Huang Guanglie's palm, as these specks of light lit up, they were extinguished once more.

The terrifying light surged into existence, wanting to wipe the entire Broad Creed Mountain off the face of this earth.

Yan Di's gaze showed no ripples whatsoever as he faced the powerful Huang Guanglie without fear.

He sucked in a deep breath, raising the Heavenly Dragon Sabre within his hand, its purple light extinguished, high into the air.

As Yan Di raised his sabre, the purple radiance on its blade shone once more!

The Clear Qi Robe swayed unceasingly within the air, countless

streams of clear qi emanating from it, the eight peaks of Broad Creed Mountain shaking alongside it.

Without the Devilish Domain Grand Formation enveloping Water Ridge Peak, it resonated with the other eight peaks, wreathed amidst the Clear Qi Robe's countless streams of clear qi.

Above the Heaven Rising Peak, the massive rune formed of the condensed Clear Qi Grand Formation shrunk a step further!

From Yan Di's Heavenly Dragon Sabre, a line of purple light connected directly to the heavens, passing through the centre of the rune formed of the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

A dragon's roar resounded as the purple light expanded unceasingly, finally coming to resemble a heavenly pillar.

The countless streams of clear qi formed of the Clear Qi Robe wreathed the purple pillar of light, combining it with the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

Yan Di exhaled with a shout, chopping downwards with his sabre!

It was like heavenly pillars collapsed, the great sky overturning, the boundless heavens transforming into a purple sabre together.

The blade of the sabre had no visible end, a rune socketed within, precisely formed of the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

As countless streams of clear qi surged, radiance that was either yellow or black circulated on the sabre's blade.

The Clear Qi Grand Formation and the grand, majestic power of the Clear Qi Robe wholly and unreservedly bolstered Yan Di now, aiding him in striking out with this incredibly powerful sabre!

Purple light flickered, no longer allowing the white light to do as it liked.

The darkness faded, light returning to Broad Creed Mountain.

The majestic, tyrannical purple sabre-light mightily broke through that infinite white light.

Seeing this scene, the experts of the Sacred Sun Clan all had admiring looks on their faces. However, they were not worried.

“Amongst Martial Grandmasters, you can indeed claim invincibility,” Huang Guanglie nodded, “However, that is only in the Martial Grandmaster realm.”

“The you now, is still undeveloped.”

Saying thus, Huang Guanglie extended his palm, five fingers spread wide, retracting his index finger and thumb, the remaining fingers pointing towards Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Di.

The tips of his middle finger, ring finger and little finger lit up with a golden radiance.

Although it was only faint golden light, it seemed to contain infinite, boundless destructive power.

It contained an even stronger power than Light Illuminates All previously had!

The three specks of golden light were tough to the extreme, to the point of being indestructible.

Yan Di's sabre-light was instantly shaken!

Pan Botai laughed coldly, "You have the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre, our Sacred Sun Clan has the Extreme Yang Fist's, Three Suns opening the Way!"

Huang Guanglie executed a most supreme martial art of the Sacred Sun Clan, the killing move Three Suns opening the Way of the Extreme Yang Fist, the incomparably fierce and tough power striking mightily towards Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Di.

Three specks of golden light pierced through the heavens and the earth!

Yan Di let out a long breath, a massive heaven-splitting sabre

cleaving outwards to meet those three specks of golden light.

A mighty boom resounded, the purple sabre-light shaking unceasingly.

In the midst of contending with the purple sabre-light, the three specks of golden light merged, their power rising by yet another level!

Yan Di's expression was calm as he held his sabre before his chest, finally assuming a defensive stance.

The purple sabre-light resembled the horizon as it split the heavens and the earth into two different worlds, on one side Broad Creed Mountain, on the other that terrifying golden light.

The purple light and the golden light fell into a stalemate.

Bolstered by the Clear Qi Robe and the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Yan Di resembled a pillar that supported the very heavens, standing tall between the heavens and the earth, not allowing Huang Guanglie to pass through that boundary by a single step!

In the current Eight Extremities World, Huang Guanglie could virtually already be considered the number one expert.

Yan Di was able to utilise the Clear Qi Robe and the Clear Qi Grand Formation and block him successfully.

Even whilst guarding Broad Creed Mountain, not letting the shockwaves of the clash between the two powerful forces harm the others of Broad Creed Mountain.

If not for fear of the safety of his fellow disciples, Yan Di would even be able to counterattack, not having to maintain a defensive stance.

A Yan Di on the offence was the most powerful Yan Di.

However, no one forgot that the current Huang Guanglie held no weapon.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, had still not appeared.

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu watched this scene, the latter swallowing his saliva, "After successfully advancing a step further, Huang Guanglie really is scary. No wonder the old Chief wanted to enter secluded cultivation to attempt his breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm no matter what."

Within the sky, Huang Guanglie turned, saying to the World Illuminating Lord, Pan Botai and the others, "Yan Di is a rare talent. This is the final battle of his life; this old man will give him a chance to perform."

“As for Broad Creed Mountain, I’ll leave it to you.”

The World Illuminating Lord and the others all nodded in unison. Then, a great blazing sun rose within the air, before speedily smashing down towards Broad Creed Mountain!

HSSB 309: Yuan Zhengfeng Emerges From Seclusion!

Pan Botai, the World Illuminating Lord and the rest of the Sacred Sun Clan's aggressors descended towards Broad Creed Mountain together.

Elder Zhang, Elder Gong and the others all looked at them with grave expressions on their faces.

Pan Botai's gaze fell directly on Yan Zhaoge, on the Thunder Shocking Peak, "Child of the Yan Family, you killed this old man's grandson. Today, you will pay with your life!"

The World Illuminating Lord appraised the eight peaks of Broad Creed Mountain.

Broad Creed Mountain had engaged in a huge battle with the Decimating Abyss earlier. The debris and damage created during that battle had already mostly been removed.

However, that Fire Leaving Peak whose top had been cleaved, rendered no longer flat but pointed, still displayed to the world how great of a tribulation Broad Creed Mountain had just gone through earlier.

And now, an even greater tribulation arrived directly after, giving those of Broad Creed Mountain no time to catch their breaths.

The World Illuminating Lord said mildly, “While being one of the Eight Extremities World’s six great Sacred Grounds, Broad Creed Mountain is a land which conceals great filth and pollution. It colluded with the Nine Underworlds in the dark and formed the Decimating Abyss, conspiring to induce the descent of the Nine Underworlds in our Eight Extremities World, leading to a chaotic descent of the Evil Devils and the sacrifice of countless innocent lives.”

“Your Broad Creed Mountain brings calamity upon the world, and is the enemy of all.”

The faces of Elder Zhang and the other Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners all changed upon hearing this, as they became greatly enraged.

A woman’s voice resounded, “The Sacred Sun Clan is indeed still this shameless.”

The speaker was Fu Enshu, her brows raised, “Fighting the Flame Devils, your Sacred Sun Clan sent manpower but didn’t put in work, intentionally preserving your strength. Today, my clan has continuously prevented the Nine Underworlds from descending and even engaged in a bloodied battle with the Decimating Abyss, destroying them for good, but you come after for the easy pickings.”

“The outside world has never seen the flair of your self-proclaimed number one Sacred Ground, they’ve only see you

happily coming to show off your power in internal conflicts between Sacred Grounds of our own human race.”

Fu Enshu roared angrily, “Still daring to malign our clan today—you truly have no shame!”

The World Illuminating Lord said in an indifferent tone, “Isn’t my Sacred Ground now coming to dispose of the Eight Extremities World’s traitor, returning clear heavens and earth to the human realm as we put a stop to the possibility of the Nine Underworlds descending?”

He appraised Broad Creed Mountain, “At this moment, you are currently planning for the descent of the Nine Underworlds, and my Sacred Sun Clan has come here specially to stop this. That’s just how it is.”

The World Illuminating Lord shook his head, “I truly had not thought earlier that an exalted Sacred Ground, Broad Creed Mountain, would actually willingly become the dogs of the Nine Underworlds.”

Elder Zhang had on an ugly expression while Elder Gong, who possessed a great temper, raged, “Within the human race, your Sacred Sun Clan’s actions are all internal, not external. As this old man sees it, you are the ones most likely colluding with the Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds!”

The World Illuminating Lord said coldly, “The source of the Decimating Abyss and its creator, the Abyss Lord, was the number

two figure of your Broad Creed Mountain only below Yuan Zhengfeng, Xin Dongping. This matter has currently already spread across the entire world, and is not something that you can deceive your way out of with a few simple words.”

Elder Zhang said in a heavy tone, “Our clan has already dealt with Xin Dongping, and has slain the Devil Saint Yuan Tian alongside him. The Decimating Abyss attacked our clan and was destroyed by us-this is not something you can deny.”

A voice resounded in the distance, “It is but your mere tactic of sacrificing your rook to secure your general, purposefully numbing the minds of the people of this world in the process.”

Accompanied by his words, a few figures surfaced within the air.

The leading duo consisted of a middle-aged man and a white-haired old man.

The middle-aged man carried a bow within his hands that flickered with purple light. It was precisely the First Seat Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Lin Tianfeng.

The old man beside him had a higher cultivation base, and was a Grand Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, a peak Martial Grandmaster who had been in the Transcending Mortality stage for many years. He had always been residing within the Heavenly Thunder Hall, and hadn’t come out for many years till today.

Behind the two were many experts of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

Their arrival gave those of Broad Creed Mountain the suffocating feeling of black clouds weighing down upon the city, threatening to destroy it.

The one who had just spoken was precisely Lin Tianfeng, who continued to speak as he stood within the air, “If I believe you and retreat today, numbed and complacent, tomorrow would be the day that the Nine Underworlds descend in the Eight Extremities World.”

Pan Botai said coldly from the side, “Why are we wasting time talking so much with them?”

“Whatever the reason, Broad Creed Mountain is destined to fall today!”

Pan Botai gazed coldly at those of Broad Creed Mountain and at Yan Zhaoge, “In the Eastern Tang that day, you joined forces with Jade Sea City to pressure my Sacred Sun Clan into retreat. Today, the wheels of fate have changed. The humiliation that we received back then-my Sacred Sun Clan will return all of it to you.”

“From this day forth, the Sacred Grounds of the Eight Extremities World shall no longer have a Broad Creed Mountain!”

Facing powerful foes, while everyone of Broad Creed Mountain

faced immense pressure, all of them, from Elder Zhang, Elder Gong, Fu Enshu and the other bigwigs at the top to the other martial practitioners of the clan at the bottom, awaited the danger regimentally and unfalteringly.

On Thunder Shocking Peak, his hands crossed across his chest, Yan Zhaoge's gaze moved between the group containing Pan Botai, the World Illuminating Lord and Lin Tianfeng and Huang Guanglie, hovering high within the air.

Faced with the life-threatening threat of a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster like Pan Botai, Yan Zhaoge showed completely no fear.

Now, he was only very diligently analysing the situation. In the situation here, he had to properly choose a target for his arrangements.

Or one could also say, a punching bag.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look in the direction of Converting Lake Peak of the back mountains, thinking, "I don't know if Grand Master will be able to make it in time. According to his prior predictions, it should be within these two days..."

While their thoughts might not be in line with those of Yan Zhaoge's, with powerful enemies pressuring the border at this moment, some other martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain also unconsciously looked towards Converting Lake Peak of the back mountains.

There, an old man who had protected Broad Creed Mountain all these years was in the midst of risking it all for Broad Creed Mountain.

But very quickly, the faces of these Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners all dimmed.

First, that that old man was risking his very life, and would perish if unsuccessful.

Even if he was successful, it would also not be within such a short period of time.

Huang Guanglie's voice resounded within the air, "Yan Di, I'll clearly tell you that I brought the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler along with me."

"The reason I am not using it is because you are a rare talent. In the final battle of your life, this old man will let your flair shine before the people of this world."

"But if your hopes are placed on Yuan Zhengfeng, you should just forget about him now. Yuan Zhengfeng-he is slower than this old man by more than just a step."

"With his old injuries, even if he can successfully step into the Martial Saint realm, it will also require a year's time at the very least. This old man knows that he has been in seclusion but for a

few months.”

“Do you think that this old man will need more than half a year to break your Broad Creed Mountain? First see if you can block this old man for ten minutes.”

Huang Guanglie’s voice resounded between the heavens and earth, reverberating throughout the entire Central Heaven Region, “Furthermore, this old man was successful in his seclusion this time. With the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler in my hands, even if Yuan Zhengfeng does become a Martial Saint, this old man will still trample this Broad Creed Mountain today!”

Just at this time, Broad Creed Mountain’s back mountain suddenly shook intensely, a majestic, boundless will that seemed equal to the very heavens emanating from within!

“Unreasonable Old Huang, the wind is big. Be careful of twisting your tongue.”

A massive pillar of light arose from Converting Lake Peak, shooting straight up to the heavens, an indistinct figure visible within.

Below Converting Lake Peak, not having the time to be joyful, Elder He who had always been guarding over the area changed the stance of her hands. a rune rose from her palms, landing on the back of that person within the pillar of light.

That person raised his palm towards the sky, as the rune formed of the Clear Qi Grand Formation on Yan Di's sabre-light instantly flew out, landing on that person's palm.

Having lost the assistance of the Clear Qi Grand Formation in resisting it, Huang Guanglie's terrifying power instantly pressured outwards, seemingly able to topple mountains and overturn seas.

However, taking a single stride forward, that figure in the air above Converting Lake Peak had already arrived before Yan Di. He raised his hand and struck out with a single palm!

With a violent clash of forces, the massive heaven-covering hand directly shattered the golden light condensed of Huang Guanglie's Three Suns Opening the Way!

Huang Guanglie's roar resounded between the heavens and the earth, "YUAN! ZHENG! FENG!"

HSSB 310: Pay With Their Lives!

A figure appeared before Yan Di. He was not big, being an old man of average build.

However, standing there, this old man's body seemed to equal the very heavens.

It was precisely Broad Creed Mountain's old Chief, Yuan Zhengfeng!

From within the air, Huang Guanglie looked down upon Yuan Zhengfeng, "You actually emerged from seclusion so quickly, even successfully Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood?"

"Before entering seclusion, you had already recovered from your old injuries?" Huang Guanglie understood very quickly, "But how did you do it? If you had long recovered from your injuries, why didn't you enter seclusion earlier; could it be that you were waiting to pull something on me?"

Yuan Zhengfeng laughed, "It's not as nonsensical as that; it's just that you are unlucky, and I am lucky."

Seeing the old Chief conversing casually atop the Heaven Rising Peak, the martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain all cheered in joy.

Meanwhile, the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and

the Heavenly Thunder Hall with the World Illuminating Lord, Pan Botai and Lin Tianfeng at their head no longer had on such relaxed expressions.

Not only had Yuan Zhengfeng successfully stepped into the Martial Saint realm, he had also emerged much, much earlier than all of them had predicted. This truly left them not knowing how to cope with this sudden situation.

After all, this was Broad Creed Mountain, where Yuan Zhengfeng held the home advantage, boosted by the Clear Qi Grand Formation. Even while Huang Guanglie had successfully advanced within the Martial Saint realm, whether or not he would be able to defeat Yuan Zhengfeng here at Broad Creed Mountain was still an unknown.

Looking at Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie said slowly, “Even if you have Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, even if you have emerged from seclusion, so what?”

“To this old man, there is not much of a difference!”

Saying thus, Huang Guanglie raised his hands upwards before pushing horizontally forward with his palms.

Majestic golden light agglomerated by his hands, all other light between the heavens and the earth dimming, as though all congregated there.

The golden light shone, resembling the true sun up within the sky, descended to only tens of kilometres above the ground, its infinite, boundless heat as well as destructive explosive force all concentrated at that area.

Extreme Yang Fist, the Sun Comes East!

The name of the East Rising Martial Saint Huang Guanglie, stemmed precisely from this move!

The violent force with the momentum of destroying all old plants and trees turned the entire heavens and earth surrounding Broad Creed Mountain completely into a furnace, a world that shone with golden light.

But within this world, a massive palm suddenly extended, as though merging the surrounding heavens and earth into itself.

Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Huang Guanglie, “Unreasonable Old Huang, it’s my fault for having stopped at the Martial Grandmaster realm for so long, such that you have forgotten that at the same cultivation level, it was always I who was the victor between us.”

The massive palm overturned, the heavens rotating and the earth spinning, that great, brilliant sun actually seemingly caught within Yuan Zhengfeng’s hand.

“A good warrior does not mention his past bravery. Now, you are

still a step ahead of me; I also admit that the current you is still superior to me in terms of cultivation base.”

“However, both being Martial Saints, the current gap between us is already much smaller than our gap of between the Martial Grandmaster and Martial Saint realms previously.”

Yuan Zhengfeng’s mighty Heavenly Broad Creed Palm directly extinguished the great, terrifying sun!

“And now, the place where we are clashing is my Broad Creed Mountain ah.”

Under normal circumstances, wanting to trample over the headquarters of another, for the top expert of the two opposing forces, the attacker’s cultivation base should at the very least be a level higher than that of the defender.

This was under the precondition of the two sides being evenly matched at the same cultivation level.

The great golden sun was extinguished, flowing fire dispersing within the entire sky, descending in the form of a dense rain of golden fire.

The light of the fire was bright.

Yet illuminating the dimmed faces of the World Illuminating Lord and the others.

In the distance, two extremely powerful auras rapidly approached.

One was fierce and violent, the other heavy and vigorous.

The two clashed as they progressed, hurrying over in the direction of Broad Creed Mountain.

The gazes of Yuan Zhengfeng and Huang Guanglie did not shift.

They both knew full well who the newcomers were.

One of them was one of the peak experts of the current Eight Extremities World, the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Green Thunder Martial Saint 'Shocking Thunder All Round' Shen Li.

The other powerful aura was that of one of the few Sacred Artifacts of the current Eight Extremities World, the Infinite Boundless Mountain's Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

As they neared Broad Creed Mountain, these two powerful auras gradually slowed, continuing to clash, yet approaching Broad Creed Mountain no more.

Huang Guanglie ignored them, opening his palm as a long golden ruler now appeared within.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler!

With his Sacred Artifact in hand, Huang Guanglie's aura skyrocketed, following which he struck down towards Broad Creed Mountain and Yuan Zhengfeng with that Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

Like the great sun sliding through the air, measuring the length of the horizon, with a grand, majestic force that could not be stopped.

In a Martial Saint's hands, the terrifying power unleashed through the Sacred Artifact far exceeded what a Martial Grandmaster like Huang Xu had been able to achieve.

But on Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Di had already disrobed, taking off the Clear Qi Robe.

Yuan Zhengfeng spread out his arms to the sides, the Clear Qi Robe coming and boosting his strength, his majestic force rising once more, comparable to the very heavens.

He mightily struck out with a Heavenly Broad Creed Palm once more, meeting Huang Guanglie and the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler head-on!

As the violent forces collided, the very heavens and earth seemed

to shake slightly.

Cracks even vaguely appeared within the air, spatial tears appearing.

On Broad Creed Mountain, having taken off the Clear Qi Robe, Yan Di did not stand by and do nothing as he brandished his Heavenly Dragon Sabre, its blade pointed straight towards Pan Botai, the World Illuminating Lord and the others.

A dragon's roar resounded, a shocking sabre-intent soaring into the heavens.

While Elder Zhang and Elder Gong had suffered heavy injuries, Elder He could finally leave Converting Lake Peak, no longer having to stand guard over the area.

Spreading out her palms, she also launched an assault on their invading enemies.

The momentum of Yan Di's sabre resembled the very heavens, all under the heavens having to submit to it as its terrifying force enveloped the World Illuminating Lord, Pan Botai, Lin Tianfeng and that Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall!

And what left those four shocked was that despite their superior number, they actually had the feeling of being unable to withstand it!

The four fell back in retreat, Yan Di staring at Pan Botai as he said coldly, “Just now, who did you say would pay with their life?”

Pan Botai roared furiously, raising his high-grade spirit artifact sabre, chopping towards Yan Di with the West Tilting Heaven Incinerating Blade.

Under Yan Di’s single sabre strike, Pan Botai’s weapon left his hands, his martial avatar that he had accomplished after stepping into the Transcending Mortality stage, the West Tilting Heaven Incinerating Avatar, directly chopped into two by Yan Di!

Pan Botai was both shocked and enraged, but he saw Yan Di keep his own weapon, “If not for you interfering with our Clear Qi Grand Formation, our clan would not have needed to give so much to suppress the Decimating Abyss. My eldest apprentice-brother would not have had to sacrifice himself, and my Broad Creed Mountain would not have as many casualties as it has now.”

Cold light shone within Yan Di’s tiger-like eyes as he clenched his fist, his fist bright as Vajra!

The first of the Eight Extreme Arts, the martial art which the Iron Lion King Shi Tie had been proficient in, the Vajra Body!

Yan Di punched out mightily!

Pan Botai was like a kite whose string had broken as he was sent

flying into the distance!

Seeing this, the faces of the World Illuminating Lord, Lin Tianfeng and the others changed as they all began to retreat.

While Huang Guanglie and the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler were powerful, here at Broad Creed Mountain's doorstep, they were unable to deal with Yuan Zhengfeng, bolstered by the Clear Qi Grand Formation as well as the Clear Qi Robe.

At this moment, destroying Broad Creed Mountain was already no longer possible.

The World Illuminating Lord, Lin Tianfeng and the others all thought viciously, "I'll see how you can remain hiding within Broad Creed Mountain for the rest of your lives!"

Now, on the Thunder Shocking Peak, gradually forgotten and overlooked by those bigwigs, Yan Zhaoge gazed straight at that group of people within the air, "With Grand Master not exiting seclusion, I would still have to consider between dealing with Huang Guanglie and leaving the rest of you behind, which had the greater chance of success."

"Now, I feel that there is no need to choose. I can try for both of them at the same time."

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was cold as he stomped his foot.

The Thunder Shocking Peak suddenly glowed with the light of spirit patterns!

HSSB 311: Yan Zhaoge's Killing Formation!

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, numerous lines of spirit patterns intermingled, appearing unobtrusive like scribbles drawn onto the ground by children with wooden poles.

However, accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's stomp, the ordinary-looking patterns which had not seemed to have anything special about them at all earlier now suddenly lit up with a blurry light.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled and exhaled slowly, before raising his palm.

He knelt down on the ground on one knee, then slammed down with his palm into the centre of the spirit patterns on the Thunder Shocking Peak.

The formation, flickering with radiance, began circulating rapidly.

Between the numerous peaks of Broad Creed Mountain, numerous streams of strange qi suddenly shot up into the air.

There were nine streams of qi in total, each flickering with crimson light, strange and unpredictable.

Currently clashing with Huang Guanglie, Yuan Zhengfeng's gaze flickered as runes of the Clear Qi Grand Formation surfaced within both his pupils.

Then, the rune within his left pupil gradually dissipated.

On his back was also a rune that flickered with radiance, precisely having been left on him by Elder He when he had emerged from seclusion earlier.

At the same time that she had left behind the rune, Elder He had also sent a sound transmission to inform Yuan Zhengfeng on the situation as the greatest possible speed.

At this moment, Yuan Zhengfeng was not surprised in the least as he wielded the power of the Clear Qi Robe, standing against Huang Guanglie.

Huang Guanglie only felt that the pressure Yuan Zhengfeng was exerting on him had suddenly lessened.

The experienced East Coming Martial Saint did not rejoice because of this. He knew full well whether Yuan Zhengfeng was at the end of his tether.

Like him, Yuan Zhengfeng had emerged successfully from seclusion in peak condition, with no problems at all.

With Yuan Zhengfeng's strength decreasing, it was only because the power of the Clear Qi Grand Formation was no longer completely bolstering him.

Then, where was the remaining power of the Clear Qi Grand

Formation?

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, white light suddenly flickered within Yan Zhaoge's left pupil, three specks of golden light momentarily flashing within before the next moment, the rune of the Clear Qi Grand Formation appeared within his left pupil.

His right palm pressed down on the mountain peak, Yan Zhaoge extended his left hand towards the sky.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's movement, spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation surfaced within the sky, combining with the numerous streams of strange red qi that shot up into the air above Broad Creed Mountain.

Having originally flickered with white light, the spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation were gradually dyed a strange red at this moment.

At the same time, below Water Ridge Peak of the back mountains, within the Heaven Sealing Gorge.

There stood a tall tower.

The form of the tall tower was exactly the same as that tall golden tower at the core of the Devilish Domain Grand Formation to induce the descent of the Nine Underworlds earlier.

It was just that this tall tower was not golden in colour, also not

entangled by spirit patterns in the form of chains, a red door of light also not present on the top of the tower.

The entire tall tower completely emanated a dark red glow.

It was just that following Yan Zhaoge's special handling, this glow did not emanate to the outside, being concealed within the darkness of the Heaven Sealing Gorge.

This dark red tower was like the spirit patterns that Yan Zhaoge had established on the Thunder Shocking Peak earlier, no force or aura emanating from within.

A figure sat on the peak of the tall tower, precisely Fang Zhun.

He had always been waiting in silence, not making a move. Even in the most critical moment when the enemy had been attacking the Mountain, he had still not moved at all.

Now, feeling the changes in Broad Creed Mountain and the Clear Qi Grand Formation, Fang Zhun's eyes shone with a brilliant light.

He only performed a simple action, which was getting up and leaving that dark red tower.

Accompanied by Fang Zhun's departure, the dark red tower which had been completely inconspicuous and silent earlier instantly lit up.

The nine strange streams of dark red qi rose into the heavens where they combined with the spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation whilst also entering underground as they all converged within the Heaven Sealing Gorge.

Nine thick chains shot out from thin air, all with a dark red lustre as they entangled the tall tower.

The tall red tower shook, not increasing in size, instead beginning to shrink slowly.

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, watching over the entire situation, Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed into the sky.

There, the spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation had already completely turned dark red.

Yan Zhaoge clenched his left hand into a fist, punching forward.

On the back of his left hand, a sigil suddenly lit up, that devilish mark which had come from sealing the Great Nine Underworlds Door in the Sand Region.

The spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation shook mightily within the sky before descending in the form of a pillar of light, enveloping Yan Zhaoge.

With Yan Zhaoge as their centre, countless spirit patterns expanded outwards towards the surroundings, one rune after another assembling.

Another miniaturised version of the Clear Qi Grand Formation appeared on the Thunder Shocking Peak.

Two formations, one big, one small, formed two massive rings, encircling the mountain peak.

The two rings of light, one on the inside, one on the outside, one clockwise, one counterclockwise, began to circulate simultaneously.

The outside world, the numerous mountains-they all began to shudder together at this moment.

The tall red tower within the Heaven Sealing Gorge shrunk rapidly, while the Clear Qi Grand Formation within the sky circulated to the maximum at this moment.

As the tall red tower completely vanished, at the centre of the dark red Clear Qi Grand Formation, a tiny black dot shockingly appeared.

This black dot expanded unceasingly, finally transforming into an existence like a black hole!

It seemed to lead to an infinitely unknown land, but a shocking

aura emanated from within.

In the surroundings of Broad Creed Mountain, the World Illuminating Lord, Lin Tianfeng and the others all looked shockedly at this scene.

They intuitively realised that something was wrong, wanting to retreat, but it was already too late.

The dark red Clear Qi Grand Formation collapsed mightily, transforming into all-encompassing strange red light, enveloping the invading enemies on Broad Creed Mountain.

One after another, beginning from the World Illuminating Lord and Lin Tianfeng, all the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had come here were enveloped by the red light, after which their bodies flew involuntarily towards that black hole!

The World Illuminating Lord roared urgently, limitless radiance on his palm, his heavenly altar rising, eight great suns appearing, executing the supreme martial art Light Illuminates All.

Lin Tianfeng roared furiously, the light of thunder shining on his entire body, his heavenly altar of purplish-green lightning condensing as he executed the supreme martial art of the Heavenly Thunder Hall the Nine Rotating Thunder King's Sabre, thunderbolts rampaging about the entire sky.

Having been heavily injured by Yan Di, Pan Botai struggled to unleash his power at this moment, wanting to withstand the pull of the strange formation before him.

That Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had been clashing with Elder He also summoned his full force, his martial avatar arising, shaking the heavens and the earth.

Within the red light, Yan Di, Elder He and the other experts of Broad Creed Mountain were yet not affected in the least, now also launching their attacks, slaying and injuring their enemies one after another.

Having originally already been trying to withstand the red light with their full strength, now being attacked once more, the World Illuminating Lord, Lin Tianfeng and the others were instantly rid of the ability to resist as they were dragged towards the black hole at lightning speed.

Feeling that terrifying aura, everyone let out shocked cries, "... Nine Underworlds?!"

That red light also shot towards Huang Guanglie within the air!

Huang Guanglie let out a cold snort, wanting to beat the red light into retreat, but Yuan Zhengfeng struck out with a palm, distracting Huang Guanglie, who was instantly also drawn by the pull of the red light!

He wanted to break free of it, but was pressured by Yuan Zhengfeng, attacking with the momentum of toppling mountains and overturning seas from the side, rendering him completely unable to properly focus on dealing with the mutated Clear Qi Grand Formation as unleashed by Yan Zhaoge.

Even as an exalted Martial Saint, with a Sacred Artifact in hand, Huang Guanglie could only helplessly be sucked over by the suction force now.

In a moment, he was right before the black hole!

Flames of fury that soared to the heavens flickered within Huang Guanglie's eyes.

Feeling the terrifying aura of that black hole, he clenched his teeth, glancing at the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler within his hands.

With an enraged roar that shook the heavens, Huang Guanglie dropped his Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler!

Violent golden light flickered as both the red light enveloping Huang Guanglie and the attacking Yuan Zhengfeng were jolted into retreat.

Transforming into a streak of golden light, Huang Guanglie escaped far away in an instant.

His eyes were bloodshot as looking back, he saw the Sacred Sun Clan's ancestral treasure, one of the few Sacred Artifacts of the Eight Extremities World, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, shudder as it was sucked into that black hole, sent towards the Nine Underworlds of legend!

In the sky above Broad Creed Mountain, the dark red grand formation circulated, seemingly having transformed into a bloodied field of slaughter at this moment.

The black hole within the sky was like a meat grinder, like a millstone, like a heaven-swallowing massive beast opening its jaws.

The World Illuminating Lord, Pan Botai, Lin Tianfeng...

One after another, the invading martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall were all buried here!

HSSB 312: I'll Make You Bleed

Not only did that violent black hole within the sky lead to the terrifying Nine Underworlds, the distorted space also contained immense destructive power.

Many of the martial practitioners who were swept within had their bodies forcibly ripped apart as they approached!

Already heavily injured, the Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan, Pan Botai, let out an enraged howl that shocked the heavens, “Yan Zhaoge! Yan Di!”

Amidst his enraged howl, half of his body was swallowed by the black hole, the space folding and distorting.

Heavily injured, Pan Botai lacked the strength to resist, his body directly ripped apart at the waist by the terrifying spatial force!

The Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Pan Botai, of the same generation as Huang Guanglie and Yuan Zhengfeng, having stood domineeringly within this world for many long years, was directly killed!

The current World Illuminating Lord, the head of this generation of Seven Reigning Suns, as well as the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Lin Tianfeng as and the Grand Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall were swept within the black hole together.

The terrifying dark red grand formation within the sky and that black hole attracted and intimidated one's very soul at this moment as a great slaughter was enacted, sending all the enemies who had invaded Broad Creed Mountain to their graves.

Within the black hole, golden light rose and sunk, struggling unceasingly. It was precisely the Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

Having lost its master, while it was powerful, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler was gradually swept away by the black hole, completely vanishing without a trace!

Having escaped from the grand formation of dark red light and flown far away, gazing back, Huang Guanglie now saw his Sacred Artifact finally being consumed by the black hole.

At this moment, heat rushed to the head of the East Rising Martial Saint as he almost felt like spitting out blood.

The Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, the Sacred Sun Clan's trademark treasure, passed down generation upon generation, had been greatly relied upon by them to stand tall within this world.

When the clan had not had a Martial Saint, or when Huang Guanglie himself had been in secluded cultivation, it had been the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler supporting the Sacred Sun Clan, allowing them to maintain their authority and power, contesting with the other Sacred Grounds.

Even if the clan reached a period of weakness, it still had sufficient background to deter others from attacking them lightly.

Like Broad Creed Mountain's Clear Qi Robe and Infinite Boundless Mountain's Heaven Cleaving Axe.

And in recent years, the reason the Sacred Sun Clan had been able to stably sit the position of the number one Sacred Ground was because Huang Guanglie, as a Martial Saint, existed alongside the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, the sole incidence of such in the Eight Extremities World, presiding over all the other Sacred Grounds.

Huang Guanglie had been in painstaking secluded cultivation for many years, even having forcibly tolerated it and not left seclusion when Broad Creed Mountain had counterattacked into the Fire Domain during the war of the Eastern Tang.

Having successfully left seclusion now, his cultivation having improved a step further, his momentum was truly shocking, the entire Eight Extremities World having to pay attention to it.

Even their ally, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, was beginning to feel uneasy.

The reason Huang Guanglie had not used the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler at the start was on one hand that he had wrongly predicted when Yuan Zhengfeng might emerge from seclusion, also having full confidence in himself.

On the other hand, it was to intimidate the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Infinite Boundless Mountain.

In advancing north into the Heaven Domain with the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler this time, Huang Guanglie had truly been like the great sun moving within the sky, his momentum like that of a ferocious tiger leaving the mountains as it engulfed everything for a great distance all round, seemingly wanting to sweep through everything under the heavens.

Originally already the number one Sacred Ground of the Eight Extremities World, the Sacred Sun Clan had skyrocketed in both strength and momentum.

His first target was also Broad Creed Mountain, just having suffered a great tribulation with its Chief currently in death seclusion.

With the battle yet to begin, it seemed as though things had already been decided.

Even when Yuan Zhengfeng had emerged successfully after, even displaying shocking power, Huang Guanglie had still been filled with confidence.

At most, he had just been somewhat regretful that his advantage was no longer as obvious.

But even if he was unable to take down Broad Creed Mountain,

him and his underlings of the Sacred Sun Clan here could still retreat fully intact, performing suppression at the outskirts as they forced Yuan Zhengfeng to fear leaving Broad Creed Mountain, fear leaving the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

Like this, other than the Central Heaven Region, the Sacred Sun Clan would be able to absorb the other four regions of the Heaven Domain as well as their territory within the Wind Domain.

But never would Huang Guanglie had thought that a killing formation would appear within the sky.

If not for him having reacted in time, a valiant warrior decisively hacking off his arm, even he himself would have been sucked in by that black hole.

Now, he himself had managed to escape, but the other experts of the Sacred Sun Clan who had invaded Broad Creed Mountain alongside him had all died in the process.

He had even lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler!

At this moment, Huang Guanglie even felt like he didn't know how he was supposed to account for this to his past ancestors of the Sacred Sun Clan.

From a certain perspective, Huang Guanglie and Yuan Tian who had come to trample over Broad Creed Mountain earlier had made the same mistake, therefore having been defeated here.

The two Martial Saints, as most elite existences within the Eight Extremities World, were old and experienced, knowing to think of a backup plan in case anything went wrong.

However, what they had experienced had surpassed their imaginations by far too much, being very hard to predict beforehand.

Therefore, the two had both met tragedy.

While Huang Guanglie had dropped the Great Sun Measuring Ruler, barely managing to escape, Yuan Zhengfeng did not have any intentions of letting him off.

He struck out mightily with the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm. Not yet having stabilised himself, Huang Guanglie could only withstand it with great difficulty.

But after Yuan Zhengfeng's palm strike, he immediately followed up with a sabre!

After the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm closely followed the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre.

Huang Guanglie roared furiously, falling back in disgraceful retreat, escaping far away, no longer lingering.

Having emerged successfully from seclusion, wanting to sweep over the entire world, the East Rising Martial Saint was made to bleed heavily at the foot of Broad Creed Mountain in his very first battle.

Yuan Zhengfeng did not hurry to chase, striding between the heavens and the earth as he gazed in another direction, “The two of you, what do you say?”

There existed two extremely powerful auras, originally having been clashing, but now with their attentions focused completely on that terrifying black hole above Broad Creed Mountain.

Having buried the people of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, that terrifying black hole finally began to slowly disappear.

“Yuan Zhengfeng...” A voice heavy as roiling thunder resounded, “This move of your Broad Creed Mountain’s, was really truly played beautifully ah!”

Yuan Zhengfeng gazed silently in the direction of the voice, “Shen Li, when your Heavenly Thunder Hall thought to grab some easy pickings at my Broad Creed Mountain, you should already have predicted that it would end in your defeat.”

The aura of the Green Thunder Martial Saint Shen Li shook the surrounding heavens and the earth, irrepressible flames of fury clearly visible within as he snorted, “That black hole is a reverse dimensional tunnel; it should lead to the Nine Underworlds,

right?”

“Your Broad Creed Mountain is indeed in cahoots with the Nine Underworlds! Turbid Wave Pavilion will also not tolerate you; the Painting Saint Old Man Mo will also not sit back and do nothing!”

“You Yuan Zhengfeng have become a Martial Saint, but can you withstand everyone under the heavens?”

Shen Li said in a heavy tone, “Chu Yan, what does your Infinite Boundless Mountain say?”

The current Chief of Infinite Boundless Mountain who wielded the Heaven Cleaving Axe, the ‘Northern Peak Towering Sky’ Chu Yan, was silent, the vigorous aura of the Heaven Cleaving Axe shaking slightly, yet not showing any hostile intent towards Broad Creed Mountain at all, only very wary of the great door within the sky that led to the Nine Underworlds in reverse.

Yuan Zhengfeng chuckled, “Shen Li, you have mixed around with Unreasonable Old Huang for too long, also gaining his bad habit of liking to throw buckets of human waste over the heads of others.”

Shen Li said coldly, “Your Broad Creed Mountain’s guardian grand formation actually opened a passageway to the Nine Underworlds; this is an indisputable fact.”

On the Thunder Shocking Peak, Yan Zhaoge raised head and

gazed into the sky, looking at the Clear Qi Grand Formation overhead which had turned from dark red back into white as he said slowly and leisurely, “Hall Lord Shen misunderstands. In exterminating the Decimating Abyss, our clan gave it our all in preventing the descent of the Nine Underworlds, finally only able to seal the Great Nine Underworlds Door relying on our guardian grand formation.”

“It was just that this way, our clan’s guardian formation bore a great burden. When facing the attack of external enemies, it is only understandable that it was unable to bear the burden, therefore changing strangely and uncontrollably. This development was also very unexpected for us; luckily, the passageway was formed in reverse.”

“Our clan truly made a very great sacrifice, bearing a very great risk for the safety of the Eight Extremities World.”

“For the Eight Extremities World, for humankind, my Broad Creed Mountain is duty-bound to give it our all, also not expecting whatever rewards, just hoping that everyone will be understanding of our situation.”

“At least, don’t come and touch our clan’s Clear Qi Grand Formation anymore. Otherwise, no one can guarantee what might happen afterwards.”

“Let’s take it as everyone being of one mind, standing against the threat of the Nine Underworlds together.”

HSSB 313: The Stifled Lord Of The Heavenly Thunder Hall

Yan Zhaoge's words were slow and orderly, but the meaning within his words was not really polite.

Not just the Sacred Sun Clan, during the chaos the Decimating Abyss had stirred up earlier, other than the Sacred Sun Clan, the Heavenly Thunder Hall had also shot an Anti-Sun to interfere with the Clear Qi Grand Formation.

If not for his wariness of Infinite Boundless Mountain's Heavenly Cleaving Axe, this Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li would probably also have come to trample on Broad Creed Mountain.

While Lin Tianfeng and the others were dead, the fury of those of Broad Creed Mountain at the Heavenly Thunder Hall was not much lesser than their anger at the Sacred Sun Clan.

“Skinhead Shen, according to what you said, the way I see it, it is your Heavenly Thunder Hall and the Sacred Sun Clan who are in cahoots with the Nine Underworlds,” Garbed in the Clear Qi Robe, Yuan Zhengfeng strode out in the direction of Shen Li, “We went through a bloodied battle with the Decimating Abyss, finally exterminating them all, even successfully preventing the descent of the Nine Underworlds in my Broad Creed Mountain, in the Eight Extremities World.”

“In the process of this great battle, your Heavenly Thunder Hall

and the Sacred Sun Clan disrupted my clan's Clear Qi Grand Formation together.”

“Afterwards, you still joined up and came attacking us. What, you want to take revenge for the Nine Underworlds? You want to continue what they were started but were unable to accomplish, inducing the descent of the Nine Underworlds?”

Shen Li let out a cold snort, his aura instantly leaving far away.

A Grand Elder of theirs, as well as a First Seat Elder, two heavyweight figures, along with a great number of other experts, had died together at Broad Creed Mountain.

Let alone being unable to get revenge, he himself had also had to flee in flustered defeat.

The stifledness within the heart of this Green Thunder Martial Saint could only be imagined.

But at this moment, he had no choice but to retreat.

Some things, let alone knowing full well, Shen Li had never forgotten. Even if he had forgotten it for a while, following Yuan Zhengfeng's battle with Huang Guanglie just now, he had immediately remembered it again.

A long time ago, the 'Heaven Equalling' Yuan Zhengfeng had been a peak existence amongst those of the same generation.

While he had not been known as invincible as Yan Di had, suppressing all others of the same generation and presiding over all living beings, Yuan Zhengfeng had also once forged a legend of his own.

Stepping into the Transcending Mortality stage, at the peak of the Martial Grandmaster realm, Yuan Zhengfeng had done so before all those of the same generation, including Huang Guanglie, Shen Li, Yuan Tian and Xin Dongping, let alone those younger people like Song Wuliang and An Qinglin.

That year, when they had all still been young, just beginning to rise in fame, Yuan Zhengfeng had been the most outstanding one, also viewed as the one amongst those of his generation with the greatest chance of stepping into the Martial Saint realm, as well as probably the fastest one to do so.

It was only because of his past injuries that Yuan Zhengfeng had been stuck in the Transcending Mortality stage, as Huang Guanglie, Shen Li and the others slowly came up from behind and caught up with him.

So many years having passed, finally stepping past that door today, Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, Yuan Zhengfeng had immediately caused the old memories of many to be revived.

Of the six great Martial Saints before this, other than Old Man Mo who was older and seldom made a move, his strength hard to

determine, the others had all not been Yuan Zhengfeng's match at the same cultivation level.

Having been imposingly in power for many years, when Huang Guanglie had been in the Martial Scholar and Martial Grandmaster realms, clashing with Yuan Zhengfeng, he had never attained a single victory, and the number of times he had been defeated by Yuan Zhengfeng could not even be counted on a single hand.

When clashing with Yuan Zhengfeng as a Martial Grandmaster back then, the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li had also attained disastrous results.

Today, while Yuan Zhengfeng had only just stepped in the Martial Saint realm, Shen Li was already finding it hard to face him.

Moreover, Yuan Zhengfeng still had the Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe, accompanying him!

If one said that having left Broad Creed Mountain, Huang Guanglie also dared to battle Yuan Zhengfeng even without the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, without a Sacred Artifact in hand, Shen Li could only turn and leave.

While Shen Li was retreating, Yuan Zhengfeng did not let him have it easy, directly pressuring over with a Heavenly Broad Creed Palm.

In the distance, in the direction of Shen Li, the sky seemed to collapse, the horizon seemingly distorting.

A muffled groan resounded from far away. Shen Li did not come to meet battle at all, transforming into the light of thunder as he forcibly bore his injuries and sped away in retreat.

Shen Li flew past the boundary of the East Heaven Region, from which the martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain had already pulled back their defensive lines earlier.

After the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners had emerged from the Earth Domain, speeding over here, Lin Tianfeng's group had gone to Broad Creed Mountain in the Central Heaven Region, while the others had established a temporary base of operations here.

But now, these people were taken aback as they watched their Hall Lord shoot over, thunder roiling as he swept them all along with him, not even resting for a moment as he fled in the direction of the Earth Domain, passing through it to return to the Thunder Domain.

Lin Zhou was amongst them, asking as he saw that Shen Li was alone, "Grand Master, my father and senior apprentice-uncles..."

Shen Li's face was livid, not speaking a word.

Lin Zhou's face instantly turned tragically pale.

He calmed himself, sucking a deep breath, wanting to ask further.

But seeing Shen Li's terrifying look, opening his mouth, Lin Zhou was unable to utter a sound.

“Grand Master must just have suffered some small losses, being in a bad mood, therefore being like this...” Lin Zhou comforted himself, “Father and the others should be fine.”

“Not having successfully taken down Broad Creed Mountain, having lost face?”

Lin Zhou ground his teeth, “But the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie already emerged from seclusion, also possessing the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, with Grand Master restricting the actions of Infinite Boundless Mountain's Heaven Cleaving Axe. How could they have failed to defeat a Broad Creed Mountain which had just had great losses from fighting it out with the Decimating Abyss?”

“Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion are fighting the Flame Devils on the East Sea as well, not able to pass through the Earth Domain and come to the Heaven Domain to help.”

Lin Zhou thought, “Perhaps the Sacred Sun Clan obtained the Clear Qi Robe instead of him, Grand Master therefore being so mad. This is the most probable situation.”

If Broad Creed Mountain was destroyed, with its Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe, also landing in the Sacred Sun Clan's hands, the Sacred Sun Clan's momentum would truly be hard to withstand, with there being portents of them being able to sweep across the entire world.

At that time, the Heavenly Thunder Hall might just have to change its stance, making peace with Infinite Boundless Mountain, joining hands with Jade Sea City.

Even Turbid Wave Pavilion might find it hard to stay out of it, having no choice but to give up on their neutrality, lest they be suffocated by the Sacred Sun Clan.

Lin Zhou comforted himself unceasingly within his heart.

But having returned to the Heavenly Thunder Hall, having calmed down, Shen Li began an urgent discussion with the longtime Elders who had remained there, news also spreading from the outside world, crushing Lin Zhou's hopes.

This Thunder Rumbling Young Master who had gradually come to display the flair of the number one person of the Heavenly Thunder Hall's younger generation shut himself solitarily within his room.

All those who passed his door were able to feel a suppressed yet violent feeling, as though a storm of thunderbolts was currently raging within.

Even Yan Shan, who had all along not been on good terms with Lin Zhou, felt like he didn't dare to approach where Lin Zhou was.

After knowing this, the bigwigs of the Heavenly Thunder Hall all sighed.

One day, the door of Lin Zhou's room suddenly opened, Lin Zhou emerging.

His face was dense with dark clouds, his gaze cold and despondent.

"I planned carefully, prepared painstakingly, just wanting to go against the heavens and change fate, but my father still left me in the end," Lin Zhou had on a wooden expression as he gazed towards the southwest, where the Heaven Domain and Broad Creed Mountain lay.

"After trying for so long, it was still pointless in the end. What then was the use of my efforts; I might as well just drift along with the waves..." Flames of fury suddenly rose within Lin Zhou's gaze, "Or else, I will just as well stir things up, flipping the heavens and overturning the earth!"

"If I do not destroy your Broad Creed Mountain, I, Lin Zhou, am not a human!"

HSSB 314: The Vexed Sacred Sun Clan

Under Yuan Zhengfeng's lead, Broad Creed Mountain launched a full counterattack, regaining the land that they had lost.

Making use of Huang Guanglie having lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler and also carrying injuries, Broad Creed Mountain expanded unforgivingly on their momentum, launching an offensive into the Fire Domain once more.

The way things played out felt rather familiar to the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners...

It seemed to have been this way back in the war of the Eastern Tang as well, going from winning to losing.

Not only did they lose all that they had won earlier, they even lost their own original belongings.

The familiar process, the familiar scene, played out once more...

It was such that even the vexed feeling of wanting to vomit blood was exactly the same, perhaps even being even greater.

After learning that in this battle, their Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, had actually been lost, the entire Sacred Sun Clan was rendered speechless for a time.

The World Illuminating Peak no longer glowed brightly with sunlight, instead having the rare feeling of tragic, despondent clouds lying overhead.

The Grand Elder Pan Botai and the head of the Seven Reigning Suns, the World Illuminating Lord, had been lost beneath Broad Creed Mountain.

The Sunset Lord sat within the great hall, his face incomparably horrendous.

He too had gone to the Heaven Domain, having just happened to have remained suppressing the South Heaven Region rather than following them to Broad Creed Mountain.

Otherwise, it was hard to believe that in a situation where everyone other than Huang Guanglie had perished, he would have been able to survive.

However, even as he felt that slight sense of rejoice, the Sunset Lord also felt great embarrassment and humiliation that could not be expressed in words.

In having attacked Broad Creed Mountain this time, the Sacred Sun Clan's situation could already no longer be described as having departed in high spirits and returned in bitter defeat. It was truly as if they had smashed their heads into the stone of Broad Creed Mountain, skin bursting and blood spurting everywhere as they had nearly ended their own lives there.

Having departed in high spirits, full of confidence-it now seemed like it had been a complete joke.

The face of the clan's current Chief, Huang Xu, was sunken as water as he gazed at the room before him.

After Huang Guanglie returned, he had entered the room to rest and moderate his condition, recovering from the injuries Yuan Zhengfeng had dealt him.

After recovering, if he met Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe somewhere outside of Broad Creed Mountain, Huang Guanglie would still have the ability to do battle.

If Yuan Zhengfeng had rushed over to trample the World Illuminating Peak, the situation would be completely reversed. Even whilst injured, Huang Guanglie would still not fear him.

It was just that despite this, his uplifting momentum upon emerging seclusion whereby he had felt that he could sweep through the entire world had been terminated, being snapped right at the waist.

Having lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler was even more so an unbearable pain.

After looking at the room for a while, Huang Xu retracted his gaze, swivelling his head over, his gaze sweeping past the group of higher echelon members of the Sacred Sun Clan.

His voice was low and heavy, “Defend and await reinforcements; be careful with every step. After my father has recovered, the Fire Domain will still be our Sacred Sun Clan’s, and the border where we face off will still be that between the Heaven and Fire Domains.”

The Sacred Sun Clan bigwigs present all nodded.

Huang Guanglie’s grandson and Huang Xu’s son, Huang Jie, stood at a backmost corner amongst them, without any sense of existing there whatsoever.

Huang Jie was calm and composed at this, just that a pondering expression appeared on his face.

Huang Xu glanced at Huang Jie, who had already completely regained normalcy at this moment.

When Huang Guanglie had just returned to the clan and precise news had arrived, the stunned expression that had abruptly surfaced on Huang Jie’s face brought back old memories.

Even as his father, Huang Xu extremely seldom saw Huang Jie like that. More precisely, he had already not seen it for a very long time.

Even when the Sacred Sun Clan had suffered a huge loss in the battle of the Eastern Tang previously, after learning of it, Huang

Jie had simply appraised mildly, “Not careful enough in our actions, our plans having been seen through and countered by the other side.”

The others dispersed, Huang Xu’s gaze landing on Huang Jie.

Huang Jie ceased his pondering, raising his head and saying, “Yuan Zhengfeng leaving seclusion early need actually not be considered much. While it is unknown how exactly he managed to recover from his past injuries, it was still within the boundaries of our plan.”

Huang Xu nodded.

When they had made their projections previously, the worst case scenario was Yuan Zhengfeng emerging from seclusion even earlier than Huang Guanglie.

In that case, the Sacred Sun Clan would defend the World Illuminating Peak with all their might. With the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler still present, it would not be so easy for Broad Creed Mountain and its other affiliated powers to trample over the Sacred Sun Clan.

What had transpired in the end was Huang Guanglie leaving seclusion a step earlier. In that case, even if Yuan Zhengfeng just managed to catch with him, emerging from seclusion earlier than expected, it would also not be important.

At the very most, it was just be that they would be unable to completely destroy Broad Creed Mountain. However, under the pressure of Huang Guanglie and the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, they would be able to force Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe to remain in the Clear Qi Grand Formation. That way, the Sacred Sun Clan would be able to easily and relaxedly gobble up the Heaven Domain, strengthening themselves a step further.

In the long run, with the strong getting stronger, the victory would ultimately belong to the Sacred Sun Clan.

This was the real, immense advantage brought about by Huang Guanglie emerging successfully from secluded cultivation, his strength increasing a step further.

Pressuring others with force, they would just capitalise on the point that the other side was unable to stand against him head-on.

Huang Jie said, “The greatest unforeseen occurrence was that sudden, unexpected change in Broad Creed Mountain’s Clear Qi Grand Formation. I would almost believe that Broad Creed Mountain really was in cahoots with the Nine Underworlds.”

While they had framed Broad Creed Mountain in order to move their troops legitimately, Huang Xu and Huang Jie both knew how things truly were.

Of the current six great Sacred Grounds, if one were to find a side which hated the Decimating Abyss the most, it would probably be none other than Broad Creed Mountain.

Hearing his words, Huang Xu's face immediately darkened, "Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler..."

Huang Jie said, "The current situation is generally equivalent to being slightly worse when Grand Master had yet to enter seclusion and Yuan Zhengfeng had yet to become a Martial Saint. The advantage of my Sacred Sun Clan against Broad Creed Mountain no longer exists, our levels of strength being even. Hmmm, following this battle at Broad Creed Mountain, perhaps we stand at a slight disadvantage."

"However, as compared to the other four Sacred Grounds, the advantage of us two is even more immense."

Huang Jie said, "What follows will be a critical period for our Sacred Sun Clan. We will have to watch over the entire situation."

He momentarily paused slightly before saying, "It appears that our previous understanding towards Broad Creed Mountain was still insufficient."

Huang Jie lowered his head, looking at the ground, "...Broad Creed Young Master Yan Zhaoge-he is worthy of us paying more attention to him, observing him more greatly and more carefully. I had always felt that we had appraised his worth highly enough before, but I feel now that we still undervalued him somewhat."

"In this tribulation for Broad Creed Mountain, in the various changes outside of our plans, I feel that there always seemed to be

this person's shadow behind it. This person has deficiencies in his personality that are not small, possessing many points that we can make use of, but he always manages to perform shockingly beyond one's predictions."

Huang Xu said, "This second recurring year of yours; you were unable to commemorate it ah."

Hearing his words, Huang Jie raised his head, a seldom seen smile visible on his face, "On the exact contrary, the first miscalculation in one's life leaves an extremely deep and lasting impression."

He swivelled his head towards the north in the direction of the Heaven Domain before he muttered to himself, "At the same time, it is also the first time that I want so strongly to kill another person, and still one at around the same age..."

.....

In the Central Heaven Region of the Heaven Domain, on Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he looked at the Clear Qi Grand Formation circulating silently overhead.

After a while, he gazed towards the south, then towards the northeast, "Our enemy's desire to destroy us never dies ah; as soon as the slightest chance arises, they lunge over like a shark who's seen blood."

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, “All along, there has only been chasing thieves for a thousand days, never guarding against thieves for a thousand days.”

“Sacred Sun Clan, Heavenly Thunder Hall, you lot won’t think that it’ll end just like this?”

HSSB 315: Broad Creed Mountain's New Chief

“Sacred Sun Clan, Heavenly Thunder Hall, we’ve only just begun,” Yan Zhaoge gazed at the Clear Qi Grand Formation within the sky.

The countless flickering spirit patterns had already begun to conceal themselves within the air once more.

Yan Zhaoge lowered his head to look at the numerous peaks of Broad Creed Mountain before him. The numerous dark red streams of qi that had risen previously had also already vanished.

The Nine Underworlds Dark Soil that had gone through special adjustment as well as the revamped Devilish Domain Grand Formation, in combination with the Clear Qi Grand Formation, had borne shocking power.

However, accompanied by the devilish mark on Yan Zhaoge’s hand disappearing, wanting to create another passage to the Nine Underworlds would no longer be as easy.

But even so, Broad Creed Mountain’s Clear Qi Grand Formation had improved a step further from its original foundation.

The current Clear Qi Grand Formation was a peak existence of all the grand formations of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Xin Dongping and the Decimating Abyss had caused immense damage, but the spoils of war they had obtained from them had also been extremely abundant, possessing many unexpected, wonderful uses, able to let Broad Creed Mountain's strength rise greatly.

Currently, a dim blue piece of jade was within Yan Zhaoge's palm, flickering with a faint blue light.

Its lustre was dim, almost indiscernible, but its colour was incomparably pure.

This piece of jade was called the Blue Devil Jade, originating from the Earth Domain, just that they were just too rare, such that one would usually not have a chance of seeing them at all.

Within Xin Dongping's accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch, however, had been a large amount of Blue Devil Jade. And not only was the quantity great, their quality was also extremely high.

Playing with a piece of Blue Devil Jade, Yan Zhaoge rubbed the surface of the jade, deep in thought.

Other than the Blue Devil Jade, Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian had also possessed Heavenly Pool Transforming Jade, Ghost Body Condensed Paste as well as many other high level treasures, truly overwhelming one's eyes.

This time, in counterattacking the Fire Domain of the Sacred Sun

Clan once more, Broad Creed Mountain would also have great rewards. Yan Zhaoge had already asked people to help him to pay special attention to a few treasures, including the Fire Patterned Jade and the Underground Fire Pith they had grabbed last time which had been almost completely been used up by them now.

It could be predicted that it would be yet another great harvest.

At the same time, news travelled over from the Wind Domain in the west that Broad Creed Mountain had already launched a fierce counterattack, going south from the Gan Region and attacking the Qin Region that was occupied by the Sacred Sun Clan.

Capitalising on their momentum, not holding back in the least.

With Huang Guanglie injured and the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler lost, the Sacred Sun Clan could only once again swallow their shattered fragments of teeth.

When Huang Guanglie had finally recovered from his injuries, preparing to counterattack, Broad Creed Mountain released a certain something.

Grasped by Xin Dongping, the completely namelist of members of the Decimating Abyss Organisation, which did not lack people of the other five Sacred Grounds.

The authenticity of this namelist naturally still had to undergo careful scrutiny. There was a possibility of Xin Dongping

intentionally making things up and framing others, causing instability and chaos amongst them of the Eight Extremities World.

However, its value similarly didn't have to be said to be known.

Broad Creed Mountain solidified its position, temporarily pressuring the Sacred Sun Clan to the point of not being able to raise its head.

At the same time, Infinite Boundless Mountain of the Mountain Domain similarly unceasingly applied pressure on the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

What caused Yan Zhaoge to feel emotional was the fact that while Infinite Boundless Mountain had been standing by Broad Creed Mountain all along, even helping Broad Creed Mountain to hold back the Heavenly Thunder Hall in the great battle that had transpired, if Huang Guanglie had died at Broad Creed Mountain, their stance would have been hard to grasp. Perhaps even Jade Sea City would have other thoughts spring up within.

The relationship between peak powers always changed with regard to the changes in the global situation.

When Yuan Zhengfeng and the others returned to Broad Creed Mountain, it was already a matter of many days later.

Following the combined efforts of all of Broad Creed Mountain,

their clan had finally returned to its usual state.

The only rather special thing was the Fire Leaving Peak, whose top had been levelled by experts of the clan once more, the mountain peak's height now somewhat shorter than it had been originally.

And not long after Yuan Zhengfeng's return, Broad Creed Mountain announced to the world the end of the threat of the Decimating Abyss.

As well as, the deaths of the Devil Saint Yuan Tian and Xin Dongping.

Broad Creed Mountain did not lie on Xin Dongping's true identity, instead telling all under the heavens that the clan had personally cleaned up their traitor.

While there had long been rumours of this, with it truly being announced by Broad Creed Mountain themselves now, the world was also shaken by this.

Other than the matter of the Decimating Abyss, Broad Creed Mountain also naturally didn't let off the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had attacked lightly.

Each side insisting on their own statements, arguments inevitably ensued, just that the momentum of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, however one looked at it, just

seemed a little weak.

And not long after, Broad Creed Mountain announced to the world once more the abdication of the old Chief Yuan Zhengfeng, who would no longer take charge of Broad Creed Mountain, instead becoming a Grand Elder and spending his efforts on cultivation.

The new Chief of Broad Creed Mountain would be Yan Di, who had been in temporary charge of it earlier.

Yan Zhaoge's father, Yan Di, officially became Broad Creed Mountain's new Chief.

Broad Creed Mountain's legacy was extended once more.

Whether it was the earlier battle with the Decimating Abyss or the later battle with the Sacred Sun Clan, as many details of the battles spread, the name of Yan Wudi officially resounded within the great lands of the Eight Extremities World once more.

Following his invincibility within the Martial Scholar realm, Yan Di once again presided over all the Martial Grandmasters of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief, the 'Northern Peak Towering Sky' Chu Yan, sent disciples of his clan over to congratulate them, on one hand to congratulate Yan Di on his ascension to the position of Chief, on the other to congratulate

Yuan Zhengfeng on having Transcended Mortality and achieved Sainthood, stepping into the Martial Saint realm.

In his congratulations to Yuan Zhengfeng, Chu Yan's mention of Yuan Zhengfeng had changed from 'Heaven Equalling' to 'Heaven Equalling Saint'.

Hearing this, a hint of a smile appeared at the corner of Yan Zhaoge's lips.

Broad Creed Mountain's custom was for all of its Chiefs to have 'Heaven' in their titles. It had been so ever since their founder, the Heaven Establishing Old Man Qiu Yuan.

His Grand Master had been no exception on his ascension to Chief, where the prepared title for him had been the Heaven Equalling Saint.

It was just that considering that he had yet to Transcend Mortality and enter Sainthood, stepping into the Martial Saint realm, Yuan Zhengfeng had changed it to simply Heaven Equalling.

Now, he was finally fully deserving of the title of Heaven Equalling Saint.

Not having been informed by Broad Creed Mountain, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu Yan had changed his form of address on his own initiative. This undoubtedly expressed his

sincerity in continuing with the alliance.

As for what Infinite Boundless Mountain was privately thinking about, that was another matter altogether.

After all, currently, it was not just the Sacred Sun Clan; Broad Creed Mountain had also risen up once more, now obviously a head stronger than the other four Sacred Grounds.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at his father Yan Di, “The chaos by the Flame Devils on the East Sea has yet to be quelled, with Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion still clashing with them. However, after receiving the news, they have also dispatched congratulatory teams, who should be arriving very soon.”

“You are also soon to succeed the position of Chief following Grand Master; about your title, what do you think? Actually, I still feel that ‘Yan Wudi’, Yan Invincible suits you the most.”

Yan Di said, “I have always not cared much about this; Master can just decide for me.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, then said, “After this is over, there is something that I want to prepare for. At that time, I may need the clan to help me gather some resources. Right, other than the Heaven Domain, we will also have to communicate with other Sacred Grounds.”

Yan Di looked over, his expression extremely solemn, “Regarding eldest apprentice-brother’s daughter-in-law Ying Yuzhen and little Jun’er?”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was earnest, “I have some thoughts; while there is no sufficient certainty, I will definitely give it my all.”

HSSB 316: Targeting Somewhere Out Of Their Expectations

That year, when Shi Tie's grandson Shi Jun had been born, Yan Di had also been present. He had watched the little fella grow from an infant in swaddling clothes to a toddler that was learning to walk.

In fact, the little fella's name had been given by Yuan Zhengfeng.

Given that he was Shi Tie's only remaining blood relative, all of Broad Creed Mountain was very attentive towards this matter.

Yan Di looked at Yan Zhaoge. "What thoughts do you have? What do you need?"

Yan Zhaoge attentively replied, "Right now, I still can't be sure about any methods. I will need to make a trip to the Extreme Northern Lands. After some investigation there, I will be able to draw a conclusion."

"However, this matter isn't that urgent. Right now, it is still midwinter there. Even if I went, it would be useless. I'll take this chance to make some preparations and ponder on my methods."

"I'll have to trouble you and the clan to gather some things. They will probably have to be traded for with other Sacred Grounds. I'll give you a list in a little bit."

Even though Yan Zhaoge had the authority to mobilize Broad Creed Mountain resources, when it involved external powers, it was better for Yan Di or other sect elders to make an appearance.

When someone is strong, others will naturally be wary. Yan Zhaoge could now be considered a famous figure of the Eight Extremities World. If he looked for those items under his own identity, others would easily take note of it.

Yan Di nodded. “After you’ve completed the list, just send it to me.”

“During this trip to the Extreme Northern Lands, I also intend to visit the North Sea,” Yan Zhaoge continued.

Yan Di seemed to think of something as his eyes flashed. “You want to go look for the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint’s legacy?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. “I have grasped the clues on hand somewhat. In the past few days, I carefully pondered them. If I can find further clues at the North Sea, it will be very worthwhile.”

As they spoke, the atmosphere between father and son seemed to become somewhat sad.

That year, after Yan Zhaoge had obtained the small metal plate from Ye Jing, it had been his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie who had gone to the Extreme Northern Lands to search for more clues.

In returning from the Extreme Northern Lands, other than some clues regarding the Nine Underworlds and the Earth Domain, Shi Tie had also brought back some clues regarding the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint's legacy.

In analysing the Devilish Domain Grand Formation, other than the one time he had directly faced off against it, those things brought back by Shi Tie had also displayed considerable use.

Unfortunately, Xin Dongping had also obtained some gains from those at that time.

Yan Di spoke again. "The Glacial Dragon Martial Saint disappeared too long ago. While the whereabouts of his Sacred Artifact is unknown, no one can be sure if it even still exists in this world. If you are trying to find it, I have no objections, but don't lose yourself over a matter such as this."

Yan Zhaoge responded, "Rest easy, father. I understand."

After pausing for a moment, Yan Zhaoge quietly said, "The Glacial Dragon Martial Saint's Sacred Artifact truly is quite an uncertain thing. Therefore, not all my hopes for this time's journey are on it."

"The truth is that this is just an incidental pursuit. In fact, you could even call it a cover-up."

Yan Di raised his eyebrows. "Hm?"

Yan Zhaoge explained. “When the Sacred Sun Clan and Heavenly Thunder Hall came to attack us, it truly was removing any pretense of face. The only reason that things have calmed down once more is that our two sides are back in equilibrium for the time being.”

“Their power is great, and will naturally pose a danger to us in the future.”

Ever since that year when Huang Guanglie’s master, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao, and the chief of Black Nightmare Mountain had attempted to attack Broad Creed Mountain only to be repelled at the hands of the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge, enmity had already arose between the two sides.

Afterwards, due to the fall of Zhan Dongge at the hands of the Flame Devils, Broad Creed Mountain had suffered a huge blow to its vitality. With the Sacred Sun Clan slowly accumulating strength, Broad Creed Mountain did not have easy times.

Were it not for the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou leading the clan, Broad Creed Mountain might not have been able to survive those dark, dark times.

However, when Zhan Xilou passed away, Broad Creed Mountain had once again been left without a Martial Saint expert, tough times descending once more.

Though the fate of the Purple Sun Martial Saint was unclear,

Huang Guanglie stepped into the Martial Saint realm. Adding the power of the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler on to that, the Sacred Sun Clan became extremely powerful.

Even though Yuan Zhengfeng was strong and they possessed the Clear Qi Robe, Broad Creed Mountain could only rely on the Clear Qi Grand Formation. Forced into a position where their defences were stable, yet they did not possess sufficient strength to advance, they could only helplessly watch on as the Sacred Sun Clan seemed to get stronger and stronger, their encroachment greater and greater.

Jade Sea City had been tied up with the Heavenly Thunder Hall and the Flame Devils on the East Sea while Infinite Boundless Mountain had remained sitting on the fence. In this situation, Broad Creed Mountain had been under enormous pressure.

If it weren't so, Fang Zhun would most likely never have set his eyes on the Earth Domain.

The outcome of this was that Fang Zhun had barely managed to pull himself back before the cliff's edge, while Xin Dongping had continued down this path, eventually establishing the Decimating Abyss.

Huang Guanglie, wanting to completely dominate the Eight Extremities World, had then entered seclusion in hopes of another breakthrough. Only then had Broad Creed Mountain been given some breathing space.

However, the pressure on Broad Creed Mountain had not abated. If Huang Guanglie successfully emerged from his seclusion, having advanced in his cultivation, the Sacred Sun Clan would inevitably become even more dominant.

However, the situation now was entirely different.

Yuan Zhengfeng had successfully broken through into the Martial Saint realm. Even though Huang Guanglie had a breakthrough, he had lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

For the time being, with Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe guarding Broad Creed Mountain, Huang Guanglie would certainly not dare to attack Broad Creed Mountain.

On the other hand, with Huang Guanglie alive, attacking the World Illuminating Peak would also be folly.

If the two met in a different location, Yuan Zhengfeng, bolstered by the Clear Qi Robe, would be able to hold the stronger position over Huang Guanglie.

As for their allies, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City were able to pressure the Heavenly Thunder Hall from both sides.

The wheel of fortune had turned, and it was now Broad Creed Mountain's turn to reverse the situation against the Sacred Sun Clan and settle some old grudges.

It was just that with Yuan Zhengfeng's ascent into the Martial Saint realm, Broad Creed Mountain's strength had also risen greatly. Though Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City also wished for Yuan Zhengfeng to suppress Huang Guanglie, having an ally whose strength was so much higher than their own, how they felt about that was also an unknown thing.

The Sacred Sun Clan had deep reserves of power. If Broad Creed Mountain wanted to completely destroy them and repay the debt of having been attacked, it would still be extremely difficult.

The Eight Extremities World's global situation had temporarily settled into a fragile and dangerous equilibrium.

Yan Zhaoge said, "If we want to emerge victorious in this struggle for power, there are two general ways to do so. We can become stronger, or we can weaken our enemies."

"If we can find the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint's inheritance, that will naturally raise our clan's strength by a large degree. However, there is no way to be sure of this matter."

Yan Zhaoge's eyes flashed with a cold light, "It is only polite for one to repay their visitors in kind. Here, I'll send the Sacred Sun Clan a return gift."

Yan Di calmly said, "Even without the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, dealing with Huang Guanglie would be difficult."

Huang Guanglie was, without a doubt, the current backbone of the Sacred Sun Clan. If he was injured, their entire clan's strength would likewise suffer greatly.

On the same hand, even though Huang Guanglie had come to Broad Creed Mountain and figuratively smashed his head bloody against a wall, his strength was something that was evident to all.

In terms of personal strength, the Huang Guanglie who had recently succeeded in his breakthrough could probably be considered the current strongest expert of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Without the Clear Qi Robe, Yuan Zhengfeng would still be inferior to him in terms of strength.

During the battle at Broad Creed Mountain, it was only with Yuan Zhengfeng's power that Yan Zhaoge's killing formation had been able to get rid of Huang Guanglie's Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

Yan Di asked, "You want to take action against their Maiden of Extreme Yin?"

Yan Zhaoge shook his head. "Huang Guanglie together with Meng Wan can be considered the strongest areas of the Sacred Sun Clan. Even though Meng Wan's cultivation base is low, she holds a great advantage in the Extreme Yin Bouts, and they will value her even more highly now, heavily protecting her. It is even to the point where they might even consider assassinating junior

apprentice-sister Feng. This is where most of their attention is currently concentrated.”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly into slits. “I want to attack where they least expect it—where they are least prepared for it.”

HSSB 317: The Site Of The Sacred Sun Clan's Weakness

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, a ponderous look appeared on Yan Di's face, "You said just now that the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint was but on the side, even concealment."

"Your meaning is that your true target also lies to the north? Or perhaps, your method will be applied there?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's right."

He gazed towards the north, then looked towards the south before saying softly, "My goal is their Sacred Sun Clan's Southern Underground Palace!"

Hearing his words, Yan Di's gaze focused slightly.

The Southern Underground Palace: to the south of the Fire Domain existed an endless chain of mountains, many volcanoes amongst them. A massive sea of lava existed beneath the ground, its depths unknown, spreading outwards to boundaries unknown.

Like the Wind Domain's Great Western Desert, it was a long existing major danger ground of the Eight Extremities World.

However, it was also an important foundation of the Sacred Sun Clan.

How important was it?

It had many uses, but just one of them was already sufficient to explain the problem.

The Sacred Sun Clan's supreme martial art, the Extreme Yang Fist, above the Seven Great Sun Arts. To cultivate successfully in it, one needed the assistance of the flames of the Southern Underground Palace.

If not for the environment there truly being too unconducive, the Sacred Sun Clan would not have chosen the World Illuminating Peak for its headquarters.

To speak of it, there was the true sacred ground of the Sacred Sun Clan, with the World Illuminating Peak just being where they were usually stationed.

Yan Di said, "The Southern Underground Palace is a place like the Great Western Desert. While we know that it is very important to the Sacred Sun Clan, it would be difficult to assault and damage it. Even attacking it and occupying it would also not be feasible."

If they could have damaged the Southern Underground Palace, in the previous war of the Eastern Tang, having forced the Sacred Sun Clan completely back to the World Illuminating Peak, Broad Creed Mountain and Jade Sea City would already have made a move on it.

Yan Zhaoge said, “That’s right; the creations of the heavens and earth are incomparably majestic, not being things that can easily be shaken by human methods. At the very least, the current me definitely cannot do it.”

“However, it’s not that I want to forcibly damage that place.”

Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the north once more, “I can’t still say it for sure now. Only after I have arrived at the Extreme Northern Lands and surveyed for the area for a bit will I be able to come to a conclusion; what exists now is only a vague line of thought.”

Yan Di asked, “From where does your line of thought originate? While you always have some strange, wonderful ideas, what is it this time that gave you inspiration, letting you think up something so greatly wild?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Father, it is written in the ancient records that a strange incident once occurred before the Great Calamity, concerning a great martial power of that time, the Snowy Immortal Palace. I wonder if you have heard of it?”

“Are you talking about the drying up of the Heavenly Ice Springs of the Snowy Immortal Palace?” Yan Di pondered for a while before answering.

The Great Calamity had made many things extinct, turning many things into legends, in the form of vague, incomplete rumours.

Many things had been made extinct, while some scattered, fragmented things had been passed down over the ages, being known by the people of the Eight Extremities World now.

However, the veracity of many of these things was currently already unknown.

Yan Di looked at Yan Zhaoge, “It is rumoured that the legacy of the Snowy Immortal Palace was not cut off due to the Great Calamity, having already disappeared before that.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I am also not too clear on the specifics. However, from browsing through ancient texts, I have my own thoughts and guesses on the subject, just that I still have to personally test out and verify them on site.”

“Not the site where the Snowy Immortal Palace once existed—that place is long gone. What I want is to survey the environment of the Extreme Northern Lands, that is similar to that of the past Snowy Immortal Palace.”

To Yan Di, it was a rumour, but Yan Zhaoge knew for a fact that the Snowy Immortal Palace had indeed already been destroyed before the descent of the Great Calamity.

However, he was indeed unclear on the specifics of the situation.

Not having checked it out on site before, Yan Zhaoge indeed

currently couldn't be sure on the true reason for the Heavenly Ice Springs drying up. However, he indeed had thoughts on the matter, having analysed out some underlying principles from consolidating his knowledge in other areas.

However, he still had to perform some experiments to properly verify these thoughts.

Yan Di said, "If you want to head to the Extreme Northern Lands, you can. However, you have to pay attention to your safety. After all, that place is rather near to the Heavenly Thunder Hall."

"With Master having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, and with me having entered the Transcending Mortality stage as well, our clan has already increased in power to the point of being able to completely abandon our earlier conservative stance. The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall will also rein themselves in a little. But if you want to head to the Extreme Northern Lands and the North Sea, you still have to be careful."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Yes, I understand."

Yan Di paused for a moment before continuing, "You have to pay more attention to the matter of Jun'er and his mother."

Yan Zhaoge's expression was solemn, "You can rest assured. This is eldest apprentice-uncle's sole remaining bloodline; I will definitely protect it."

Yan Di spoke no more, walking to the window with his hands behind his back, gazing out into the distance.

Many old memories surfaced within Yan Di's mind.

.....

“I am surnamed Shi, named Shi Tie, Master's oldest disciple.”

.....

“Junior apprentice-brother Yan, you are a supreme genius blessed by the gods, a hundred times stronger than me. In the future, you will definitely become a legendary figure like Ancestor Heaven Shaker.”

.....

“Eldest apprentice-brother, you are really giving up on the competition for Chief succession?”

“That's right.”

“If you were the one to succeed the position, I would be willing to stay your subordinate, but if it is second apprentice-brother, I feel like trying to compete for it a bit.”

.....

“Eldest apprentice-brother, regarding the matter of Songtao’s family, my condolences...”

“I’m fine, don’t worry. Right, junior apprentice-brother Yan ah, I know that you are also very busy, but if you have the time, do pay a little more attention to Zhaoge.”

.....

Yan Di’s usually tyrannical, incisive gaze was currently uncharacteristically unfocused.

Yan Zhaoge could basically understand Yan Di’s feelings, also feeling similarly dismal as he soundlessly retreated outside, closing the door with him.

Other than the people of Infinite Boundless Mountain, Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion had also sent people over to congratulate Yuan Zhengfeng on his ascension into the Martial Saint realm, and Yan Di on his official ascension to the position of Chief.

From Jade Sea City had even come someone Yan Zhaoge was familiar with.

While he was only a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, as the son of Jade Sea City’s Lord, Song Wuliang, the arrival of the Seven

Seas Young Master Song Chao was sufficient in expressing their sincerity.

“Senior Brother Song has travelled a long way; our clan warmly welcomes you,” Yan Zhaoge received Song Chao and his group, “However, we have just experienced a huge tribulation. Despite having successfully tided through it, many of our fellow disciples have perished. Therefore, despite father having taken up the position of Chief and Grand Master having ascended into the Martial Saint realm, my clan does not intend to hold a ceremony.”

“Currently, our entire Mountain has many things that need to be done. If there is anywhere that you feel slighted, please do not hold it on us.”

Song Chao said, “This is only natural. In ascending your Mountain, we also hope to offer up joss sticks to the deceased seniors who were sacrificed.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “We thank everyone from Jade Sea City.”

Beside Song Chao, part of the group of Jade Sea City disciples, a girl said, “Senior Brother Yan, my condolences.”

It was Li Jingwan, whom he had met at the Heavenly Connection Meet.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Junior Sister Li is kind.”

He led the way, leading Song Chao, Li Jingwan and the others up the mountain.

After the offering of joss sticks, Yan Zhaoge said, “After a bit, our clan will bury our disciples who perished in this tribulation. If you want to stay behind to observe the ceremony, that will also be fine.”

Song Chao seemed to have something he wanted to say, but his expression remained calm as usual as he nodded, “Since that is so, we will be bothering you.”

Despite his dismal feelings, Yan Zhaoge had not lost his basic calm. Seeing this, he knew that Song Chao probably had another purpose in coming over here.

It was just that if he mentioned it now, it would inevitably be a little rude. Therefore, he meant to leave it for after the burial ceremony.

Yan Zhaoge took note of this, his expression not changing.

HSSB 318: Eternally Sitting Over Broad Creed Mountain

For now, Yan Zhaoge could not think of what Song Chao and Jade Sea City wanted.

However, at least for the time being, he did not intend to continue pondering on this.

To the entire Broad Creed Mountain, what they were most concerned with now was the burial ceremony.

In this time's great tribulation, first facing the terror of the Decimating Abyss, next being attacked by the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the number of Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners who had died were not few.

Shi Tie was one of them, and other than him, there had also been other disciples of the clan who had perished. Currently, their corpses had all been recovered, to be buried together.

Everyone here had some old friends or acquaintances here that they knew, all of them feeling the same sense of tragedy, pained at their losses.

And to the entire Broad Creed Mountain, it was still the loss of Shi Tie that affected them the most.

Not including the traitors Xin Dongping and Elder Wang, Shi Tie was Broad Creed Mountain's greatest expert who had perished in this time's tribulation.

Including the traitors of the Decimating Abyss who had been amongst them, Broad Creed Mountain has suffered quite the loss this time, its vitality having somewhat suffered.

Luckily, the consecutive increases in cultivation base of Yuan Zhengfeng and Yan Di as well as the increase in strength of the Clear Qi Grand Formation had made it such that Broad Creed Mountain's overall power had increased rather than decreased.

Through counterattacking the Fire Domain and the territory the Sacred Sun Clan occupied in the Wind Domain, Broad Creed Mountain had seen great gains, also helping to make up for their losses.

Meanwhile, their enemies, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, had similarly suffered tragic losses, especially the Sacred Sun Clan, having come to the point of vomiting out blood with the loss of their Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

The burial ceremony was presided over by the new Chief Yan Di, as Yuan Zhengfeng and all the other higher echelon experts of Broad Creed Mountain were present, sending Shi Tie and the others off for the last time.

Runes shone within Yan Di's pupils, causing the Clear Qi Grand

Formation to circulate slowly.

As the grand formation circulated, a clear streak of light shot into the distance, forming an illusory scene, resembling a whole new heaven and earth.

It was a foreign dimension, greatly different from the one in which Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di had battled Xin Dongping and Yuan Tian previously.

This space flickered with the light of water, resembling a massive lake.

This entire foreign dimension, this entire small realm, seemed to consist solely of this lake.

The expressions of Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei, Feng Yunsheng, Sikong Qing, Ying Longtu and the other Broad Creed Mountain disciples were solemn.

Song Chao and the others, having come to view the ceremony, were also fixated on that lake world.

Li Jingwan said softly, “This is the burial ground of generations of Broad Creed Mountain disciples, the Heavenly Life Lake...”

Song Chao nodded, “That’s right.”

Broad Creed Mountain's custom was that after its disciples had perished, other than in the circumstance of a special request from the family of the deceased, such as bringing the deceased back to the family to be buried, their bodies would all be kept and buried within the Heavenly Life Lake.

After the others had been buried, Yan Di personally carried the transparent ice coffin containing Shi Tie's body, coming to the realm of the lake.

Standing in the air above the massive lake, placing the ice coffin down before him, Yan Di looked silently at Shi Tie's serene features within, not speaking for a long time.

Shi Tie's face even carried a hint of a smile, with some consolation, even some joy.

Yan Di's face was sunken as water as he slid his hand over the cover of the coffin.

Now, a figure came to Yan Di's side. Yan Di did not move. He knew who the newcomer was.

Fang Zhun's expression was clear as usual, gentle and refined, just that his usual smile was currently nowhere to be seen as his gaze was deep.

He reached out, as though wanting to place his hand on the cover of the coffin like Yan Di.

However, when his fingers were just an inch away from the coffin, Fang Zhun's hands halted in mid-air, as though somewhat not daring to touch it.

Yan Di said softly, "Eldest apprentice-brother would not blame you. Master, I and the others all don't feel that way as well."

Fang Zhun's expression did not change as he instead resembled a statue, solidified in mid-air, not saying a word, not moving an inch.

While the chaos caused by the Decimating Abyss had been quelled, with Xin Dongping and the others all already killed, Fang Zhun felt that he was actually the true source of this great tribulation.

It was he who had first opened that great, forbidden door.

Although with his supreme willpower, he had managed to close the great door once more, causing the dark shadows of the Nine Underworlds, attempting to infiltrate the Eight Extremities World for the first time, to shrink back, Xin Dongping had trod on his shoulders, following the marks of the route he had once walked, only then finally taking that nightmarish step.

Sometimes, it was really hard to say for sure whether it was he or Xin Dongping who was the true founder of the Decimating Abyss.

Looking at Shi Tie in the ice coffin before him and the disciples of Broad Creed Mountain who had already entered the Heavenly Life Lake below, many more figures seemed to surface before Fang Zhun's eyes.

From the incident of Clear Concealed Lake, to that at the Sand Region's Yunwu County, to this tribulation at Broad Creed Mountain now.

Also already knowing about Shi Songtao's matter, Fang Zhun was even more silent at this moment.

Yan Di said, "Do not let this matter affect you too much; what eldest apprentice-brother wants to see is a worriless Broad Creed Mountain."

Fang Zhun retracted his hand, nodding slowly before he turned and left.

Yan Di inhaled deeply, relaxing his hand on the ice coffin, now beginning to descend downwards.

Shi Tie's figure gradually grew smaller and more distant, the ice coffin sinking into the lake, ripples undulating within.

Yan Di gazed at the gradually disappearing Shi Tie within the water, his gaze not even leaving him for a moment.

On the Heaven Rising Peak, Yuan Zhengfeng's face was full of

sadness as he looked at the figures of Yan Di and Fang Zhun, as well as that transparent ice coffin.

The person within the ice coffin was his eldest disciple, the first ever disciple in his life.

Having gone through thick and thin together for so many years, many things still seemed just like they had happened yesterday.

“Lion, Master is clear on my injuries. If I enter secluded cultivation, it will be very hard to say if I can emerge alive. I am of a mind to choose you as the next Chief; are you will to take up this burden?”

“Master, junior apprentice-brother Fang and junior apprentice-brother Yan-they are both much more outstanding than this disciple.”

“The former is too radical while the latter is too flamboyant. While they have gradually matured along with age, if they are to succeed the position, they still require tempering. Sadly, the Sacred Sun Clan and other external enemies might not give us so much time.”

“This disciple’s personality is much too pedantic, not being good material for the Chief position. This disciple believes that whether it is junior apprentice-brother Fang or junior apprentice-brother Yan, both of them will definitely become pillars of our clan in the future. This disciple is rough and foolish, but is also willing to fight for the clan with all I have. Whatever the task, the time or the

location, as long as the clan needs this disciple, this disciple will definitely step forward, not shrinking back in the least.”

“That’s also right. Your personality is too straightforward, and might lose out to the hidden calculations of the likes of Unreasonable Old Huang and Skinhead Shen. Forget it; since you so are so insistent against it, we will have to look at ‘Hidden Dragon’ and ‘Wudi’, seeing who can first prove their ability, taking up this important position...”

Thinking back on past times, Yuan Zhengfeng closed his eyes somewhat painfully.

He had faced Huang Guanglie head-on whilst supporting Broad Creed Mountain’s continued existence for so many years, his fame shaking the entire Eight Extremities World. Yet, at this moment, the Heaven Equalling Saint Yuan Zhengfeng, having already stepped into the Martial Saint realm that he had sought for so many years, just seemed so extremely weak.

Seeing this, the Grand Elders Zhang Kun and He Ning behind him both sighed.

They had only seen such a senior apprentice-brother Yuan once before. That was after his Master, the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou, had perished in battle.

But today, it had appeared once more.

“You said you will definitely step forward when we need you to do so, and that you indeed did,” Yuan Zhengfeng murmured to himself in a voice only he could hear, “But, silly little boy, after stepping forward, the waves having calmed, you also have to step back into position for Master ah!”

HSSB 319: A Pressing Goal

Yan Zhaoge attended the entire viewing ceremony, Xu Fei and Ying Longtu just by his side.

The two direct disciples of Broad Creed Mountain had removed the black-bordered blue robes they usually wore, only white clothes remaining, along with white sashes tied around their foreheads.

Han Long'er was choking on his tears unceasingly, not being able to rein them in.

Unlike the time when his parents had died, the current him could already comprehend the meaning of death, understanding that yet another of the people he was close to had left him forever.

Xu Fei's great frame resembled a stone statue as he hugged Han Long'er's shoulder.

He was expressionless, his tiger-like eyes reddened, not stopping Han Long'er's weeping as he just tightly held onto his junior apprentice-brother, providing him with support.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Xu Fei, "Senior apprentice-brother Xu..."

Xu Fei sucked in a deep breath, shaking his head, "Relax, I'm fine."

Yan Zhaoge spoke no more, looking silently at his father sending his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie off for the final time.

At the end of the burial ceremony, under Yan Di's control, the spatial passage leading to the Heavenly Life Lake began to close once more.

The expressions of Yan Zhaoge and the other Broad Creed Mountain disciples were solemn as they bowed solemnly towards the Heavenly Life Lake, vanishing gradually before them.

Song Chao and the people from the other powers who had come to view the ceremony also all half-bowed.

After the burial ceremony had ended, Song Chao came before Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei, sighing, "My condolences."

Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei nodded, the former then asking softly as he looked at Song Chao, "City Lord Song has entrusted Senior Brother with words to bring over here?"

"In view of our clan being in mourning, Senior Brother has not mentioned it up to now, and this Yan acknowledges this. While there is still some followup that has yet to come, the burial ceremony can basically be considered over. If Senior Brother Song has something, you can speak directly on it now. If you wish to meet my father or Grand Master, I can also help you to communicate your intentions."

The pain within their hearts would not dissipate so quickly, and their anger towards their enemies would only accumulate and grow unceasingly.

However, the dead were already gone, and the living had to look forward. Not forgetting about those who had perished did not mean being unable to extricate themselves from those negative emotions.

Some matters that had already come before their eyes still had to be calmly taken care of in a timely manner.

Striving forward strongly, in order not to lose even more.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Song Chao hesitated no longer, nodding candidly, yet shaking his head immediately after, "It is a private matter of mine, indeed requiring Junior Brother Yan's help. It is not extremely important, just that it seemed a little inappropriate to speak of it before the ceremony."

Yan Zhaoge said, "Since that is so, Senior Brother Song should just speak directly then."

Song Chao said, "It's like this. Having cleaned up your household, exterminating the Abyss Lord Xin Dongping, I wonder if your clan has gained anything in terms of resources?"

"I am referring to special products of the Earth Domain that are usually very hard to gather."

Yan Zhaoge asked rather curiously, “What is it that Senior Brother Song wants?”

Song Chao explained, “It is something known as the Unfalling Ghost Rock, being a special spirit rock of the Earth Domain, not found elsewhere, only produced in small amounts there.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and considered. From his memories, there had really been something like this amongst Xin Dongping’s private possessions.

Song Chao continued from the side, “I am willing to exchange other resources for the Unfalling Ghost Rock. In terms of price, I will definitely leave Junior Brother Yan satisfied.”

With Yan Zhaoge’s current level of authority in Broad Creed Mountain, there was completely no problem with him handling the resources and materials obtained from Xin Dongping.

And there really were things from Jade Sea City and the Water Domain that he wanted.

However, in order to avoid his target being exposed too early, Yan Zhaoge said, “Due to the immensity of the matter, Xin Dongping’s private possessions are currently being personally handled by my father. Senior Brother Song can follow me to meet my father, speaking on the situation.”

“With the good relationship between our two clans, if we do indeed have the Unfalling Ghost Rock, there shouldn’t be a problem then.”

Song Chao nodded, “I will be disturbing Senior Yan.”

Earlier, he had also met Yan Di, but had not brought up the matter of the Unfalling Ghost Rock then. Now, he met with him once more, explaining the situation.

After receiving a sound transmission from Yan Zhaoge via auraqi, Yan Di said, “We indeed have the Unfalling Ghost Rock, but it is rather limited in quantity. How much does Little Friend Song need?”

Song Chao answered, “I just require around three feet of it.”

Yan Di nodded, “Then my clan indeed does have a sufficient amount of it, and can give it to Little Friend Song.”

“With our clan just having undergone a great tribulation, we have many things that require attention, urgently requiring many resources. Actually, I also want to have greater interaction with your clan in terms of exchange of resources, originally also having had the intention of sending this message to your father through you.”

With that, it would not just be a matter of a few objects being exchanged between the two sides, rather concerning many,

various types, with also greater quantity.

Song Chao hurriedly said, “This junior will definitely send the news back to Jade Sea City as soon as possible.”

Yan Di said, “That would be best.”

After sending Song Chao temporarily back to rest, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di sat down across from each other.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his temple as he said, “Just slot in the things that I want within the clan’s list of goods.”

“Naturally,” Yan Di now asked, “Do you feel that this is something Song Chao wants privately?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “I feel not. Rather than it being a personal thing, the possibility of Jade Sea City wanting it is greater.”

Yan Di said, “Song Chao is not as conspicuous as you. If he wants to find something, most would not pay any attention to it. It would instead come much more concealed than with the open flowing of goods.”

“Everyone under the heavens know that you can freely move most of the clan’s resources. Him contacting you and privately finding you for help also seems rather normal.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “I did not directly agree to his request, instead bringing him to you. He should also know that his thoughts have been exposed, having been seen through by us?”

Yan Di answered, “He should naturally know.”

Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the table by the side, “Unfalling Ghost Rock, Unfalling Ghost Rock...what does Jade Sea City want this thing for?”

“If we cannot immediately think of what the other side wants, what they want to do, we could instead consider what they lack, what they urgently need...” Yan Zhaoge’s tapping ceased, swivelling his head to look at his father, the father and son both opening their mouths and exclaiming together, “Sacred Artifact!”

While the Sacred Sun Clan had lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, Huang Guanglie’s cultivation base had successfully improved a step further.

For Broad Creed Mountain, Yuan Zhengfeng had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, becoming yet another Martial Saint expert of the current Eight Extremities World, at the same time also possessing the Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe.

The current Broad Creed Mountain had already replaced the Sacred Sun Clan as the only Sacred Ground of the Eight Extremities World that possessed both a Martial Saint and a Sacred Artifact.

Of the six great Sacred Grounds, Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan had already clearly become superior to the other four Sacred Grounds.

With Broad Creed Mountain restricting the Sacred Sun Clan, Jade Sea City could naturally let out a breath of relief. Otherwise, rather than seeing their hated enemy, the Sacred Sun Clan, sweeping over the world and gaining hegemony over the Eight Extremities World, Jade Sea City would rather commit mass suicide by jumping into the sea.

However, of the Heaven-Mountain-Water alliance, evenly matched and joined together by a common cause, one of them had suddenly gained the momentum of rising from an ally to the head of the alliance. This would inevitably lead to the unhappiness of the two other powers.

At least, they would definitely feel more strongly the pressing need to rise in strength.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head slightly, “Not having completely resolved the chaos by the Flame Devils on the East Sea, they’ve already run over looking for the Unfalling Ghost Rock. This matter of Jade Sea City’s must be rather pressing ah.”

HSSB 320: Advancing Together, I Am The Victor

To Jade Sea City, the increase in strength of their longtime enemy, the Sacred Sun Clan, was inevitably incomparably terrible news to them.

Meanwhile, while the increase in strength of their ally, Broad Creed Mountain, benefited them, it also brought them pressure.

To the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Infinite Boundless Mountain, a similar problem actually also existed.

Even Turbid Wave Pavilion, having always remained strictly neutral with an isolationist stance, faced with the clearly increasing superiority in strength of Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan, also had to pay attention to it.

If they wanted to remain neutral and at the same time completely independent, either they must possess no value in the eyes of others to pay any attention to them, or they must have strength that people would not dare to threaten lightly.

Turbid Wave Pavilion definitely didn't satisfy the first condition.

And if they always remained where they were, not advancing in strength, whilst the Sacred Sun Clan and Broad Creed Mountain continued progressing, that the second condition would be unable to be fulfilled was also a matter of sooner or later.

With it already being so for the neutral Turbid Wave Pavilion, it was even less of a question for the other three Sacred Grounds, Jade Sea City, Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

If they could not keep up with the footsteps of Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan, they would gradually fall behind, losing the initiative in the Eight Extremities World's greater scheme of things, only able to helplessly go where the waves took them.

To Infinite Boundless Mountain, their most pressing need was like that of Broad Creed Mountain previously, as they urgently required the emergence of a Martial Saint expert.

Like this, wielding the Heaven Cleaving Axe, they would be able to gain a supremely stable foothold in this world.

And for Jade Sea City and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, gaining another Martial Saint would definitely be best. But if they could not do so, they had to obtain a Sacred Artifact of their own!

On Broad Creed Mountain, while retrieving the Unfalling Ghost Rock from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, Yan Zhaoge pondered, "Forging a Sacred Artifact is not a simple thing."

"Even in the pre-Great Calamity era, where forging Sacred Artifacts and spirit artifacts was much easier than it is now, Sacred Artifacts were also not so easily obtained."

There were two reasons for the rarity of Sacred Artifacts. First was the immense difficulty of the forging process, and the second was the extreme rarity of the required materials.

Yan Zhaoge appraised the Unfalling Ghost Rock, “This definitely shouldn’t be the main material. It should instead be a rather critical supplementary material.”

“Only having the main material can one determine the forging method, gaining a clear plan and thoughts on the forging of one’s Sacred Artifact. And only after that would be the gathering of supplementary materials.”

“From the looks of it, Jade Sea City already has the main material. What kind of precious treasure would it be?”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin. In the current Eight Extremities World, the main materials of Sacred Artifacts were basically one-of-a-kind, with no other treasures that were the same.

Because of the forging method and process, the forged Sacred Artifact would generally be rather more compatible with the martial arts of the one who forged it.

But generally speaking, the compatibility of the main material was also very important.

For example, if Jade Sea City used a fire-type or earth-type treasure to forge their Sacred Artifact, it was not that it was impossible, but the difficulty of the forging process would be extremely immense.

Yan Di said, “As we are diligently advancing forward, the others have also never been standing still on the spot. Everyone is also striving for greater heights.”

“I’ve heard that Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Chief Chu Yan has the intention of entering secluded cultivation once more, attempting a breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm.”

“Other than diligently cultivating, the martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall have definitely also been planning for the forging of their own Sacred Artifact, and this would not be a matter of a few days or even generations, rather being something that they have been striving for all along.”

“Even Turbid Wave Pavilion should never have gone lax in searching for fortune as well as materials with which to forge a Sacred Artifact of their own. If they want to remain independent and neutral, the more firmly they want to do so, the clearer they must be on the need to themselves be powerful,” Yan Di said quietly, “We and the Sacred Sun Clan are ahead by a step, but if we do not continue progressing, there will definitely come a day where our advantage no longer exists.”

Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, “Then, do you think that we should still give away this Unfalling Ghost Rock?”

Yan Di similarly laughed, pointing towards Yan Zhaoge, “Give it, why not?”

“Right, why not?” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Now, we are still allies at the end of the day, having common enemies, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, who are also not that easy to deal with. Jade Sea City should understand this point. Even if things change in the future, it should also only happen after these two have been taken care of.”

“With everyone running together, and us even in the lead, what is there that we have to fear.”

Yan Zhaoge patted the Unfalling Ghost Rock, “Advancing together, my Broad Creed Mountain’s advantage will only grow greater and greater.”

Yan Di smiled, “Matters of the world are hard to predict, and no one dare say that they would surely be able to laugh to the last. Still, working against our enemies is a sure thing, while working against our allies—does our clan even lack that bit of self-confidence?”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “Of course, the precondition is that this ally doesn’t have any foolish thoughts.”

Yan Di said, “As the youngest Martial Saint of the current Eight Extremities World, Song Wuliang is not that foolish, let alone the fact that the hatred between them and the Sacred Sun Clan is not

inferior to the tensions between us and the Sacred Sun Clan in the least.”

Of the current known Martial Saint experts of the Eight Extremities World, the newly ascended Yuan Zhengfeng and the recently deceased Devil Saint Yuan Tian included, of those seven, Jade Sea City’s Lord, the Jade Sea Martial Saint Song Wuliang, was the youngest of them all.

Of course, this youngest was in comparison to those like Yuan Zhengfeng and Huang Guanglie. Song Wuliang’s actual age was not that low, with him being much older than those like Shi Tie and Fang Zhun.

However, strictly in terms of seniority, Song Wuliang was actually of the generation after Yuan Zhengfeng’s, being counted of someone as the same generation as Shi Tie and Yan Di.

On the other hand, Song Wuliang had borne a son rather late, the ‘Seven Seas Young Master’ Song Chao still not being very old.

Yan Zhaoge suddenly thought of something as he looked at Yan Di, “Right, father, the news that spread over at our Family...”

The matter he was referring to was the rumour that Yan Di was not truly descended of the Central Heaven Region Yans.

While it had been suppressed with Yan Zhaoge’s thunderbolt-like methods, the truth of the matter was still a little hard to say.

The words that Yan Di's grandfather had left behind were the greatest problem.

The identification of his Third Granduncle Yan Wenzhen was that the letter was real, and not faked...

At least, with Yan Wenzhen's vision, he was unable to tell that it had been falsified.

With this, the matter was actually a considerably major one.

In truth, Yan Zhaoge himself was not especially mindful of this matter, but it was hard to say what Yan Di might think.

Yan Di looked calmly at Yan Zhaoge, "I count myself as a member of the Yan Family, and the people of the Family also count me as family. That is already sufficient."

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge silently nodded.

Yan Di said, "The fifth Extreme Yin Bout is soon to come."

"This time, we can let junior apprentice-sister Feng participate. She needs to personally experience the portion of the Extreme Yin Bout that requires establishing communication with the Extreme Yin Crown, as well as increase her combat experience against other Maidens of Extreme Yin," Yan Zhaoge stroked his temple, "Still, if

no major unforeseen circumstances occur, there is not much hope of obtaining victory this time.”

“My original plan was for junior apprentice-sister Feng to make a full out bid for the Extreme Yin Crown in the sixth Extreme Yin Bout. However, with the Sacred Sun Clan also cultivating their Maidens of Extreme Yin with the Yin-Yang coexisting technique, their strength has improved even further. Despite junior apprentice sister Feng’s extreme efforts that far surpass the norm, patience is still required for her to make up for the time she has lost.”

Hearing his words, Yan Di nodded, “Since this matter has been fully handed over to you, you should handle it as you see fit. Since she is to participate in the upcoming fifth Extreme Yin Bout, you should accompany her there this time.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Precisely my intentions.”

HSSB 321: Adding On A Gift

Broad Creed Mountain had many matters to take care of following the great tribulation it had suffered. Not only did this include rebuilding the clan, many manpower adjustments also had to be made.

First not mentioning anything else, with Xin Dongping having been dealt with and Shi Tie having perished in battle, the two vital positions of the First Seat Elder of the Martial Repository as well as the Disciplinary Hall were now open.

People were needed to fill up these gaps.

While Yan Zhaoge did not speak regarding this, his position now was unordinary, with him having the qualifications to participate in all the internal meetings of the clan.

Broad Creed Mountain's final decision was to call back the two higher echelon experts of the clan dispatched to the East Sea and the Earth Domain.

In order to deal with the threat of the Flame Devil World at the East Sea, the six great Sacred Grounds had formed an agreement long ago, each having to dispatch an expert who was at least a mid Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, to be stationed at the East Sea for the long term, guarding the vital region where the Flame Devil World was connected to the Eight Extremities World.

The personnel dispatched could be modified at their own

discretion, but each Sacred Ground required at least one peak Martial Grandmaster to always be stationed at the East Sea, forming the first line of defence together, watching over the movements of the Flame Devil World, dealing with the usual small scale conflicts that occurred.

If the Flame Devils showed any major movements, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion who bordered the sea would send troops to reinforce as quickly as possible.

Based on the situation, Infinite Boundless Mountain, Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan who were located inland would also dispatch experts to reinforce them when need be. However, that would usually only be in very serious cases, such as that full-out war with the Flame Devils that year.

Such a situation had already not occurred for many years. Generally, those rather more major incidents, such as that during the incident at Clear Concealed Lake previously and this time's great tribulation at Broad Creed Mountain, would be dealt with by these powers who bordered the sea.

The usual conflicts with the Flame Devils, exterminating those of them who had infiltrated the Eight Extremities World, were the responsibility of the six Martial Grandmasters dispatched to the East Sea by the six great Sacred Grounds.

Under them were fellow members of their respective clans, either stationed at the East Sea for the long term or temporarily there for tempering.

Feng Yunsheng's old Master back in the Sacred Sun Clan had perished in a conflict with the Flame Devils when stationed at the East Sea.

The bigwig stationed at the East Sea by Broad Creed Mountain was usually known as the East Sea's First Seat Elder.

This was a very tough and miserable job, not having many benefits, also having to fight with the Flame Devils all the time.

Therefore, Broad Creed Mountain's East Sea's First Seat Elder had always followed a rotational basis.

What was worth mentioning was that before he had taken up the position as the First Seat of the Martial Inheritance Hall, Yan Zhaoge's father had been the East Sea's First Seat Elder, slaying a great amount of Fire Devils on the East Sea, flames enveloping the entire sky, incinerating the heavens and roasting the sea, his fame shaking the world.

And the current East Sea's First Seat Elder was another late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster of Broad Creed Mountain, Chang Zhen.

In the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, Chang Zhen had wanted to return to the clan to assist, but had just happened to encounter an invasion of the Flame Devils, chaos ensuing.

The Sacred Sun Clan's longtime Elder stationed at the East Sea had met up with him, the two at a standstill whilst clashing against the Flame Devil experts, Chang Zhen therefore being held back at the East Sea.

Today, with the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain over and the invasion of the Flame Devils having finally been quelled completely, Broad Creed Mountain dispatched someone to replace Chang Zhen, deploying him back to the clan.

The new East Sea's First Seat Elder was someone Yan Zhaoge was familiar with, being the Master of Feng Yunsheng and Sikong Qing, Fu Enshu.

A situation similar to this happened with the Earth Domain.

While the Decimating Abyss had been destroyed, the Earth Domain still remained, with people still needed to warily watch over it. However, Broad Creed Mountain still had to do some personnel modifications.

Song Chao transmitted Broad Creed Mountain's intentions to Jade Sea City, who replied very quickly, agreeing enthusiastically to the exchange of a great amount of goods and resources between them, saying that they would try to raise and satisfy the goods Broad Creed Mountain desired as much as possible.

The two had originally already been allies, with much interaction going on between them. However, with the massive scale of this time's exchange, both sides needed to prepare correspondingly for

it.

Song Chao had also felt that Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain might have already caught on to his side's intentions.

However, Broad Creed Mountain did not make things difficult for Jade Sea City because of this, not specially raising the prices in the trade between the two sides.

While the prices were still comparatively higher than they had been before, to Jade Sea City, having obtained the Unfailing Ghost Rock, it was completely worth it.

Being a friendly and open person, Song Chao was exceptionally grateful when he next saw Yan Zhaoge.

“Senior Brother Song is too polite with this,” Yan Zhaoge grasped a piece of jade in his hand as he looked at Song Chao, “The relationship between our two clans has always been good. Helping each other out is only a natural thing.”

Song Chao said, “Junior Brother Yan need not reject this. This intricate piece of jade might turn out to be a piece of fortune, but it might also turn out to be nothing. Using it as a gift, Song Chao actually feels guilty, just that I do not have anything else on me that might hold sufficient value.”

Yan Zhaoge fingered the piece of jade, smiling slightly as he also knew full well why Song Chao had added on this gift, “Senior

Brother Song is full of sincerity; if I reject it again, it would be rude. Since that is so, I thank Senior Brother Song for your gift.”

Song Chao shook his head, “It is Junior Brother Yan who is being too polite.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered slightly for a moment before he asked, “Is Senior Brother Song returning to the Water Domain soon?”

Song Chao said, “We will be leaving within the next two days.”

Yan Zhaoge rose, “I’ll see you out then.”

The two left together, Yan Zhaoge sending a sound transmission via aura-qi and instructing Ah Hu on something, the latter nodding and leaving.

As Yan Zhaoge arrived at Song Chao’s temporary lodgings alongside him, just entering the courtyard, they saw two figures traversing the area unceasingly as they sparred.

The two were Sikong Qing and Li Jingwan, the sparring between them being a rather friendly one. On one hand, this was a closed door spar, not known by the outside world. On the other, they stopped when things were just sufficient, not letting it go too far.

They had not gone to the great training grounds beneath the Fire Leaving Peak specifically for the sparring of Broad Creed Mountain disciples, nor to the Martial Inheritance Hall, instead staying

where Song Chao's group temporarily resided, sparring behind closed doors.

The current cultivation bases of the two were not low. If they were to go all out in fighting, their destructive power would already be very shocking, to the point of even being able to destroy all the surrounding buildings.

Therefore, their current sparring was mostly based upon the variations in their techniques as well as their understanding in their martial arts, not drawing greatly on their aura-qi, being somewhat similar to when Yan Zhaoge had competed in the Big Dipper Sword against Lu Wen in the Martial Repository that year.

But even so, as the two elegant figures flew around, it still truly bedazzled one's eyes.

Looking at Sikong Qing's figure, Song Chao sighed as he said, "I had already had a feeling back at the Heavenly Connection Meet, but had not truly discovered then, that the talent of this Junior Sister Sikong is truly shocking."

Yan Zhaoge nodded.

The two combatants were both currently in the late outer aura Martial Scholar realm.

To Li Jingwan, as someone of close to Yan Zhaoge's age, this was very normal. To the direct disciples of the six great Sacred

Grounds, the average speed was entering the outer aura stage around the age of twenty, the Xiantian stage around the age of twenty-five, and the Heavenly Connection stage around the age of thirty.

However, Sikong Qing was truly a little shocking. Currently, she was not yet even twenty.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Junior apprentice-sister Sikong is truly extremely talented, causing one to sigh in admiration.”

His tone in saying this was rather similar to a member of the senior generation commenting on a junior, but Song Chao didn’t find any problem in this at all.

This person beside him, being similarly aged to Li Jingwan, was yet already a Martial Grandmaster.

HSSB 322: The Fifth Extreme Yin Bout

When in the Body Refinement realm, Sikong Qing had already been a rare genius, a potential candidate for becoming a direct disciple.

At that time, while she had already been a genius, it was still not as shocking as she was now.

After cultivating qi into aura-qi, stepping into the Martial Scholar realm, her speed of improvement had become extremely terrifying.

From Yan Zhaoge's impressions, it was completely not inferior to the likes of Ye Jing and Zhao Hao at all.

Being rather used to the supreme talent displayed by Sikong Qing, Yan Zhaoge did not feel it strange. But just having come to realise this, it was hard for Song Chao and the others to remain calm.

To them, however they were allies, however composed they were, they also felt pressure at this moment.

Yan Zhaoge was already not something that a monstrous genius could describe, and Broad Creed Mountain actually had another younger generation disciple who presided over all others of the same age.

Genius-level figures seemed to be spurting out of Broad Creed Mountain as though from a well.

While time, accumulation and trials were required for potential to be converted into true power, for young geniuses to truly grow into powerhouses, at this moment, Song Chao's mind wavered as he thought of that past generation containing the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge and the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou.

Especially as the spar between Sikong Qing and Li Jingwan was already beginning to show signs of being decided.

At this point, sparks had not flown between the two at all, but Sikong Qing's advantage was growing greater and greater.

It was just that Li Jingwan was extremely resilient, not shaken as she executed the supreme defensive arts of Jade Sea City's direct lineage in stable defence, resembling a great rock that remained forever unshaken however much the shocking waves of the sea pounded away at it. It was not that easy for Sikong Qing to completely turn her advantage into a victory.

In the Heavenly Connection Meet at Clear Concealed Lake, Li Jingwan had not fought much, such that Yan Zhaoge also lacked an understanding of her abilities.

Afterwards, Li Jingwan had been captured by Liu Shengfeng's group, only having been luckily rescued through Yan Zhaoge's efforts.

Still, that had been because Liu Shengfeng and his cronies had all been late Xiantian stage Martial Scholar experts, the gaps in their cultivation bases being too great, such that let alone Li Jingwan, even Ruan Ping and Ye Zhongzhou had been unable to stand against them.

As she currently fought against Sikong Qing, also a late outer aura Martial Scholar, Yan Zhaoge was able to tell her level of ability.

This girl's talent in martial arts was also not low, being rather outstanding though inferior to Sikong Qing's, as befitting of a direct disciple of the Sacred Ground Jade Sea City.

Maintaining her stable defence of the Unmoving Reef all the way, guarding herself firmly, another martial art of Jade Sea City, the Dark Sea Currents, was also simultaneously mixed within.

Executors of the Dark Sea Currents resembled the undercurrents at the depth of the sea, containing immense dark as well as hidden power within, with attack and defence both in one, able to dispel the attacks of the enemy, also able to formlessly harm the enemy.

Martial arts like this Dark Sea Currents were precisely the reason why Jade Sea City was privately dubbed by some first and second-rate powers as 'Most vicious naught but Jade Sea City'.

Other than the Unmoving Reef as well as the Dark Sea Currents, Li Jingwan did not just remain on the defensive. As she guarded herself, she also launched threads from her sleeve, like needles

hidden within the cloth, causing Sikong Qing to have to stay vigilant against them, not able to go all out in attacking.

However, generally speaking, Sikong Qing currently still had the upper hand.

And with Yan Zhaoge's understanding of Sikong Qing's style, she followed an upright path that was similar to that of Shi Tie and Xu Fei.

Falling to a disadvantage, not losing one's bearings, moving stably with every step, looking for a chance to turn the tables around.

Having the upper hand, perhaps seldom obtaining victory, but turning it into greater and greater, stabler and stabler of an advantage, not giving the other party a chance to turn things around.

Indeed, after fighting for a while longer, while she had yet to truly fall into defeat, Li Jingwan sighed softly, "Junior Sister Sikong is skilled; I admit my inferiority."

Saying thus, Li Jingwan retreated, leaping out of the ring, Sikong Qing not pursuing her as she sheathed her sword, cupping her hands towards her, "Senior Sister Li, thanks for going easy."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "I heard that you have already officially reported to the clan your desire to go adventuring far away in

order to temper yourself and your martial abilities?”

Sikong Qing nodded, “Yes; Master has also already agreed.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Have you already planned out your route; where is your first stop?”

Sikong Qing answered, “The East Sea.”

The East Sea had never been a peaceful place, containing many strange beasts, at the same time also many solitary practitioners drifting with the tides, living lives of danger.

Those were all vicious personalities, used to licking blood of the blades of their weapons, being completely lawless. A considerable portion of them did not give even the six great Sacred Grounds face, and would flee into the depths of the sea after having caused trouble, hiding if they could, accepting their fate if they couldn't.

The situation in the sea was complicated; wanting to find someone, it was no different from looking for a needle within a sea.

It was only the martial practitioners of Jade Sea City, similarly familiar with the sea, whom these people would be a bit more wary of.

The most significant thing was that the entrance to the Flame Devil World was just on the East Sea, with many Flame Devils

often entering through it, causing the place to be filled with danger.

Going to the East Sea, Sikong Qing naturally did not intend to follow by Fu Enshu's side the whole time. Like this, it would be very hard to ensure her safety.

But it was also precisely because of this that Sikong Qing intended to head to the East Sea.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Song Chao and Li Jingwan, "Junior apprentice-sister Sikong, why don't you just travel alongside Senior Brother Song, Junior Sister Li and the others."

"It is not seeking the protection of Jade Sea City; you will at least be able to understand the situation of the Water Domain and the East Sea from them, not being to the extent of going there on a blank slate of knowledge."

"On the great sea, it is often that natural disasters are more dangerous than human dangers."

More than half of the Water Domain of the Eight Extremities World was the great sea.

The Water Domain was composed of the easternmost region of the Eight Extremities World as well as a part of the great sea located close to the mainland.

Jade Sea City was located on a massive island of the East Sea.

Many islands riddled densely like stars on the great sea-that was the Water Domain.

The sea was usually divided into the North Sea, the East Sea and the South Sea, the regions closest to the mainland known as the inner North Sea, the inner East Sea and the inner South Sea respectively.

The inner East Sea was completely part of the Water Domain, while the inner North and South Seas, while partially being included in the Water Domain, also had portions belonging to the Thunder and Lake Domains.

Outside of the Water Domain were the Three Great Outer Seas, following which eastwards were generally termed as the far oceans.

Hearing his words, Sikong Qing nodded, “Yes, I understand. I might have to trouble Senior Brother Song and Senior Sister Li after this.”

Song Chao and Li Jingwan both expressed that it was fine.

Li Jingwan smiled slightly, taking hold of Sikong Qing’s hand, “Jingwan is untalented, but she can still serve as a guide for Junior Sister Sikong.”

Broad Creed Mountain and Jade Sea City had long been on good terms, with her also having been rescued by Yan Zhaoge in the incident of Clear Concealed Lake. Therefore, she was very well disposed towards Broad Creed Mountain.

While Sikong Qing's personality was cold and aloof, she was fully devoted to the martial dao, her mind pure and clear. This caused Li Jingwan to feel rather close to her.

On the other hand, while Sikong Qing did not like social interactions, she could also feel that Li Jingwan bore only goodwill towards her as she did not reject Li Jingwan's hand on hers.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Since that is so, we will be troubling Senior Brother Song and Junior Sister Li."

Sikong Qing prepared her belongings, heading for the Water Domain alongside those of Jade Sea City.

Having sent Song Chao, Sikong Qing and the others off, Yan Zhaoge remained in Broad Creed Mountain, focusing on his own matters.

As time passed, Yan Zhaoge gradually refined and improved on many ideas of his.

Time flowed by. When Yan Zhaoge had recovered from his ponderings, the annual Extreme Yin Bout had finally come once

more.

HSSB 323: Two Maidens Of Extreme Yin

The annual Extreme Yin Bout would soon be held for the fifth time.

Having sat on the sidelines for the past four years, Broad Creed Mountain would finally no longer be a mere onlooker this time, having dispatched its own Maiden of Extreme Yin to participate in this time's Extreme Yin Bout.

This attracted the focus of many.

In the great battle that had played out in the Heaven Domain's Central Heaven Region not long ago, Broad Creed Mountain had destroyed the Decimating Abyss, also resisting the allied troops of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, as well as defeating Huang Guanglie, having emerged successfully from seclusion with the momentum of sweeping through the entire world, even causing the Sacred Sun Clan to lose the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, causing a massive change in the global situation of the Eight Extremities World.

The Sacred Sun Clan's position of the number one Sacred Ground had been completely shaken, Broad Creed Mountain who had once presided over the Eight Extremities World rising up once more.

In such a circumstance, beginning to enter the Extreme Yin Bout which they had previously always only been spectating, Broad Creed Mountain was truly pressing in on their momentum.

This was although because of Lin Zhou, the other Sacred Grounds, especially the Sacred Sun Clan, had already known the general situation regarding Feng Yunsheng before this.

Now, the Sacred Sun Clan included, all the powers were focused on this fifth Extreme Yin Bout.

“Feeling a lot of pressure?”

The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had currently already completely fallen out with the tripartite alliance of Broad Creed Mountain, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City.

The location of this time’s Extreme Yin Bout was similarly on the territory of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s question, Feng Yunsheng answered, “Whether or not there’s pressure, I still have to give it my all.”

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that Feng Yunsheng’s expression was calm and determined.

In other matters, Feng Yunsheng was very talkative, always sparring verbally with Yan Zhaoge. With her straightforwardness, it was such that her gender would sometimes even be overlooked.

It was only the matter of the Extreme Yin Bout that would bring Feng Yunsheng into a state of seriousness as soon as it was brought

up.

The bones of this girl who had cast life and death aside actually sought extremely to win.

Yan Zhaoge said, “The views of the outside world can just be ignored. As for some voices within the clan, you also do not have to care about them.”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng smiled, “Actually, they’re not completely baseless.”

Yan Zhaoge blinked.

Broad Creed Mountain was actually internally divided somewhat regarding Feng Yunsheng.

Especially with Feng Yunsheng entitled to a large amount of the clan’s resources as a Maiden of Extreme Yin.

Everyone knew the importance of Maidens of Extreme Yin. They also all knew that winning the Extreme Yin Bout and the Extreme Yin Crown along with it was not an easy thing.

However, some people were inevitably wary of Feng Yunsheng, originating from the Sacred Sun Clan.

Now was still fine. If in the long term, Feng Yunsheng did not

show any tangible results in the Extreme Yin Bouts, the internal pressure of the clan on her would far exceed that from outside the clan.

“We should spend our effort on grooming our own Maiden of Extreme Yin.”

Such words had vaguely spread.

The reason for this was a piece of news brought back by the former East Sea’s First Seat Elder, Chang Zhen.

Just recently, in the East Sea, Chang Zhen had found a Maiden of Extreme Yin!

This girl had originally had a Master, but that Master had died to the Flame Devils, with her being rescued by martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain.

Chang Zhen had originally not thought anything of it, but had inadvertently discovered that this girl actually had the rare Extreme Yin Physique.

As the news spread, the entire Broad Creed Mountain was joyfully surprised. After having experienced that great tribulation, with Yuan Zhengfeng having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, Broad Creed Mountain had now gained another Maiden of Extreme Yin. This led to much more joy within the clan.

Having earlier been dispatched to the East Sea as Chang Zhen's replacement, Fu Enshu directly took her on as a female disciple.

While in name, this girl was still an ordinary disciple of the clan, still required to pass through numerous tests before she could become a direct disciple, taking on Fu Enshu as her Master, her special trait of being a Maiden of Extreme Yin let no one doubt this.

Amidst the congratulations, such voices had resounded.

As some saw it, this new disciple whose background was much simpler fit Broad Creed Mountain's needs more.

Of course, this was from a long term perspective.

Currently, even Feng Yunsheng had to chase after the leaders diligently, let alone this one who had only just begun.

Currently, there were only an extreme few who thought this, being unable to stir up anything at all.

However, if Feng Yunsheng did not perform well in the next few Extreme Yin Bouts, while the other's potential and talent was greater, more people's hearts would inevitably be shaken.

In this time's great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, Feng Yunsheng had not feared entering the depths of the Devilish Domain Grand Formation despite the great danger. This had

proven her sense of belonging towards Broad Creed Mountain.

At the end of the day, Feng Yunsheng still needed to prove herself a step further.

As a former Sacred Sun Clan disciple come under Broad Creed Mountain, she would inevitably be appraised by even stricter standards.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled, “The clan has given you a mission? After this time’s Extreme Yin Bout, you should also have to go over to Master’s by the East Sea, checking on that newly entered junior apprentice-sister a step further, looking at how the potential and talent of her Extreme Yin Physique is, grooming her like in my case if she can be developed.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Able to have double layers of insurance is a good thing, just like how the Sacred Sun Clan simultaneously groomed you and Meng Wan in the past.”

“Still, it is already hard for you who lost two years. With her who’s even more behind, unless her talent crushes yours and Meng Wan’s, her hopes of victory aren’t great.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I will treat both of you equally, but the thoughts of those people in the clan are really too naïve.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, “Participating in the Extreme Yin Bout is not merely for interaction through sparring. It is for the final

victory, the obtaining of the Extreme Yin Crown. If that junior apprentice-sister really is stronger than me, it is also only right for the clan to pour more resources over to her.”

She raised her brows slightly, “Still, one also shouldn’t think of me as that weak ah.”

Amidst the raising of her brows, it was as though a sabre had been unsheathed as she returned to her usual domineering form.

Yan Zhaoge purposefully smiled, “In this time’s Extreme Yin Bout, if you are not at the very bottom, I would already be satisfied.”

Feng Yunsheng did not dispute this, instead laughing, “According to your usual sayings, we aren’t strongly aiming for this time’s Extreme Yin Bout?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded leisurely, “That’s right, and that’s why you can relax your mind.”

“We are right about to arrive. Having come this time, Zhaoge, pay more attention to evaluating the Maidens of Extreme Yin of the other clans,” The bigwig of Broad Creed Mountain who had brought Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng along to attend the Extreme Yin Bout this time was the past First Seat Elder of the Earth Domain, Elder Meng, who had returned to the clan after handing over his responsibilities.

Yan Zhaoge answered, “Rest easy, Elder Meng. I understand.”

Led by Elder Meng, they arrived at the Lake Domain.

If not for the major disaster at Clear Concealed Lake back then, the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, like the previous Heavenly Connection Meet, would very possibly have been held there.

Now, however, it had been changed to where Turbid Wave Pavilion itself was located.

Gazing far into the distance, a vast lake appeared before their eyes, the never-ending lake broad as the sea, even more massive than Clear Concealed Lake had been, the lakes in Lianhu County of the Heaven Domain’s Central Heaven Region being like a small witch encountering a big witch when compared to this place.

Entering the Lake Domain, nearing Turbid Wave Pavilion, experts of Turbid Wave Pavilion naturally emerged to receive them.

Along with them were also younger disciples of Turbid Wave Pavilion, including an old acquaintance of Yan Zhaoge’s, the direct disciple of Turbid Wave Pavilion Xie Youchan.

After exchanging their greetings, Yan Zhaoge and the others followed their arrived hosts.

As they walked, Yan Zhaoge heard Xie Youchan’s secret sound

transmission, “The Sacred Sun Clan has dispatched two Maidens of Extreme Yin this time, participating in the Extreme Yin Bout together.”

HSSB 324: Numerous Flowers Congregate

Receiving Xie Youchan's sound transmission, Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, but his gaze flickered slightly.

As time unceasingly passed, the six great Sacred Grounds all gradually came to have their own Maiden of Extreme Yin.

However, on the foundation of grooming their current Maiden of Extreme Yin, none of them had given up on finding more.

Everyone understood the principle of double insurance.

Because of the gap in cultivation base, if the talents of the old and the new were similar, the one they had started grooming earlier on would naturally have the advantage.

However, the newbies did not stand completely no chance. For example, if two veteran Maidens of Extreme Yin went through an intense battle in which they were evenly matched, both getting injured, much of their energy used up, while a victor would be decided amongst them, they would also be unable to battle at their full power for a while, thereby giving the newbie a chance.

Or the newbie could also give it their all in depleting the strength of the other side's Maiden of Extreme Yin, thereby creating a chance for their fellow disciple.

It was just that the newbies having started out too late, it would

not be an easy thing for them to perform well.

Despite the massive population of the Eight Extremities World, Maidens of Extreme Yin were rare, and some of them might remain buried and undetected, or had lost their youth, going past the ideal age for beginning to cultivate in martial arts, their qi and blood already beginning to deteriorate by the time they were discovered.

The distance between Maidens of Extreme Yin in terms of potential and talent were generally also very great.

Able to make Xie Youchan give her a special mention, this newbie of the Sacred Sun Clan must definitely be outstanding in some form.

“Speaking of which, ignoring the Earth Domain, has the Heaven Domain been cursed?” Yan Zhaoge drew back the corners of his lips slightly.

Well, his clan currently also had two Maidens of Extreme Yin. Yet, neither of them was from the Heaven Domain.

Yan Zhaoge calculated within his heart, “Since the Sacred Sun Clan is releasing her this time, they must have the confidence that her abilities can at least support Meng Wan.”

Just like how Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had not allowed Feng Yunsheng to participate in the fourth Extreme Yin

Bout, for similar or dissimilar reasons, the other Sacred Grounds could also have made similar arrangements.

The most classic example was that of Turbid Wave Pavilion's Maiden of Extreme Yin, Fan Qiu.

Suddenly appearing in the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, participating in an Extreme Yin Bout for the first time, she had successfully obtained victory, securing the Extreme Yin Crown.

Although, this also had to do with her greatest competitor Meng Wan's abilities being affected by some long term considerations, temporarily preventing her from performing at her best.

However, other than Meng Wan, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City all had had disciples participating as well, all being veteran Maidens of Extreme Yin who had already gone through three previous Bouts.

Jade Sea City's disciple Chen Suting had been the victor in the second Extreme Yin Bout, her strength surpassing the usual somewhat due to having held on to the Extreme Yin Crown for a year, always having taken Meng Wan as her goal and imagined enemy.

However, in the end, it had been Fan Qiu who had emerged from them all, battling with Meng Wan and obtaining the final victory.

Yan Zhaoge had looked at the recordings sent over by seniors of

the clan. Fan Qiu was a direct disciple of Turbid Wave Pavilion, definitely having already been in it for more than just one or two years.

Turbid Wave Pavilion had definitely begun grooming Fan Qiu even before the first Extreme Yin Bout, yet had consecutively kept her for three Bouts, only releasing her when they were rather more confident in her abilities, the result being her shocking victory.

Yan Zhaoge thought as he walked, “Starting early indeed has its advantages ah. The Sacred Sun Clan was the first to discover the secret of the Extreme Yin Crown, the earliest to make plans on it, the earliest to begin their search, the earliest to begin grooming their personnel, indeed leading others in this area on the whole.”

Counting in the earliest Feng Yunsheng, the Sacred Sun Clan had already produced three strong Maidens of Extreme Yin.

Turbid Wave Pavilion was located on an island within a lake.

The scenery on the island was beautiful, carrying the quietness and elegance of a village on water, with the looks of an exalted Sacred Ground not actually visible.

A small, intricate pavilion existed on the island, being where the Sacred Ground that ruled the Lake Domain, Turbid Wave Pavilion, was located.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed his surroundings. This main island was

only the coremost region of Turbid Wave Pavilion itself.

Around the lake still existed many other small islands on which structures had been built.

Turbid Wave Pavilion's disciples and some facilities of the clan were scattered amongst those small islands.

All looked calm and beautiful from the outside, such that others would not bear to disturb the atmosphere here.

However, if one thought that this place was very fragile, that would be a great mistake. Their entire surroundings were enveloped by Turbid Wave Pavilion's guardian grand formation.

It looked calm now, but if the grand formation circulated fully, borrowing the immense power of the heavens and the earth, it would display shocking power, seemingly able to shake the heavens and overturn the earth.

Under the lead of Xie Youchan and the others, Yan Zhaoge's group ascended the main island, coming before that pavilion together.

The pavilion that appeared small and intricate on the outside was unlike its external appearance. The space within seemed to be stretched; while many people entered, it didn't feel any narrow or crowded in the least.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept by, seeing that the people of the Sacred Sun Clan, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City had already arrived.

“The Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui, Jade Sea City's Chen Suting, the Sacred Sun Clan's...” Identifying them one by one, Yan Zhaoge's gaze stopped slightly where the people of the Sacred Sun Clan were.

As compared to more than two years ago, Meng Wan's appearance had not changed much, her features still perfect and flawless, with a pair of small, doelike pupils that carried a bit of intelligence and cunning amidst its liveliness, yet also soft and weak, inducing affection in others.

However, having personally had dealings with her, Yan Zhaoge clearly knew that this girl was definitely not that easy to deal with.

Strictly speaking, through the visual perspective of the Glacial Dragon Bone Soul previously, the two had not actually truly met.

This was still the first time they had met face to face.

Accompanied by their arrival, everyone looked over. Meng Wan's gaze swept by Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, finally coming to rest on the latter as she blinked.

Feng Yunsheng's expression didn't change, but she also looked at Meng Wan after entering.

While this was the Extreme Yin Bout, as the group from Broad Creed Mountain arrived, everyone's attention was more focused on Yan Zhaoge.

Looked upon by all their gazes, Yan Zhaoge remained composed and carefree as he continued observing the others.

His line of vision moved past Meng Wan, coming to land on the younger girl beside her.

She appeared to be slightly younger than Sikong Qing. While her white clothes were bordered with gold, shining brilliantly as it resembled sunlight, people would only feel a chill when looking at her.

If one were to say that Sikong Qing was cold and aloof, this younger girl was completely icy cold.

Her appearance was proper and beautiful, but standing there, she resembled an iceberg.

"The Sacred Sun Clan's third Maiden of Extreme Yin, Yun Xiuqing," On the way here, Yan Zhaoge had already learnt of her name from Xie Youchan.

While he couldn't determine her exact age and cultivation base, she was undoubtedly a young Martial Scholar.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Yun Xiuqing, appraising her, before his gaze fell towards the side of the hosts, where a girl of age similar to Meng Wan's stood.

This was Turbid Wave Pavilion's Maiden of Extreme Yin, Fan Qiu.

Simply from her features, Fan Qiu was upper average, but her entire person seemed to overflow with spiritual qi. Seeing Yan Zhaoge look over, she smiled.

From this smile, Yan Zhaoge discovered that she had a pair of rabbit teeth that was not too outwardly evident. However, they weren't ugly, instead causing her to seem more lively and intelligent.

"Senior Brother Yan? Thanks so much for saving Yao Yao and senior apprentice-brother Ruan back at Clear Concealed Lake last time."

The other person's voice was transmitted through the air, resounding by Yan Zhaoge's ears.

HSSB 325: The Extreme Yin Bout, Officially Begins

The ‘Yao Yao’ that Fan Qiu spoke of was naturally the direct disciple of Turbid Wave Pavilion whom Yan Zhaoge had met in the Heavenly Connection Meet back at Clear Concealed Lake, Zhang Yao.

During the incident of Clear Concealed Lake, Zhang Yao and Li Jingwan had similarly been captured by Liu Shengfeng and his cronies, thankfully having been rescued by Yan Zhaoge.

Fan Qiu and Zhang Yao seemed to be close in age, their usual relationship also rather close.

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, nodding to Fan Qiu as he similarly sent over via sound transmission, “Junior Sister Fan is polite.”

Looking over, seeing that Feng Yunsheng and Meng Wan were still staring at each other, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile as he gaze landed on Meng Wan once more.

Meng Wan finally moved her gaze off Feng Yunsheng, calmly looking at Yan Zhaoge as she smiled courteously, not showing disrespect, whilst also not seeming close.

Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan had already completely fallen out. Such a reaction of hers towards Yan Zhaoge was also considered normal.

However, he could not see from her any anger or resentment from what had happened in the icy pond back then.

Beside Meng Wan was the longtime Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan in charge of leading their group, one of the Seven Reigning Suns, the Sunset Lord.

The Sunset Lord currently appeared calm, no fluctuations in his emotions whatsoever, but he was gazing deeply at Yan Zhaoge.

In front of Yan Zhaoge, Elder Meng also stared at the Sunset Lord without holding back in the least. As their two gazes met, flames seem to ignite and blaze within the air.

In the pavilion, Broad Creed Mountain, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City sat on one side, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall on the other, the two sides clearly divided, vaguely at a standstill, neither giving way to the other.

The martial practitioners of Turbid Wave Pavilion standing amongst them sighed silently as they saw this.

Now, a figure suddenly appeared before all of them. It was without any prior signs whatsoever, yet seemed wholly natural, as though she had always existed there.

It was a relatively tall middle-aged woman, her appearance ordinary, yet deep as the abyss and the sea, giving off a feeling of

great unfathomability.

Descriptions of this person's appearance had long since spread throughout the entire Eight Extremities World, as no one here did not recognise her.

Turbid Wave Pavilion's current Pavilion Lord, the Roiling Cloud Martial Saint 'Turbid Wave Roiling Cloud' An Qinglin.

At the same time, she was also the only female Martial Saint of the current Eight Extremities World, the true number one female expert.

From Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters like Elder Meng and the Sunset Lord to the younger generation disciples like Yan Zhaoge, everyone stepped forward and bowed, "Pavilion Lord An."

Despite her middle-aged appearance, An Qinglin was actually not young at all, having already managed Turbid Wave Pavilion for many years.

She was of the same generation as Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and Shen Li, though being slightly younger, having achieved her fame long ago, her name shaking the Eight Extremities World.

An Qinglin nodded slightly in return before speaking, "The Flame Devils that invade from the East Sea are the public enemies of our entire Eight Extremities World. The Extreme Yin Bout and

the Extreme Yin Crown hold extreme significance in standing against the Flame Devils. May the various Maidens of Extreme Yin here exert your strengths to your greatest, deciding the final expert who will wield the Extreme Yin Crown.”

“As the host, we will maintain the procedural integrity of the Extreme Yin Bout, and hope that whoever it is that obtains it, they will keep the danger of the Flame Devils firmly in mind.”

An Qinglin’s meaning was very clear, as Elder Meng, the Sunset Lord and the others all nodded, “That is only right. Pavilion Lord An’s words make full sense.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at An Qinglin. The doings of Turbid Wave Pavilion were still extremely proper.

In the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, Fan Qiu had won the Extreme Yin Crown for Turbid Wave Pavilion, with Turbid Wave Pavilion having held on to it this past year.

In the times this year that the Flame Devils had caused great chaos on the East Sea, Turbid Wave Pavilion and the Extreme Yin Crown had always stood on the frontlines, greatly worthy of recognition.

Before this fifth Extreme Yin Bout, the global situation within the Eight Extremities World had changed greatly once more.

Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan as well as the

Heavenly Thunder Hall had completely fallen out, an irreconcilable enmity rising up between them, both sides engaged in a heated dispute.

Because they were temporarily close in power, neither could do anything to the other, therefore descending into a stalemate, but the atmosphere was much more tense than before the battle of Broad Creed Mountain.

Under such circumstances, whichever side obtained the Extreme Yin Crown, it would also be bad news for the other side.

On the contrary, if Turbid Wave Pavilion who had always been neutral kept the Extreme Yin Crown, it would be a situation that both sides would be able to accept.

If either side attempted to do harm to Turbid Wave Pavilion, it would undoubtedly be forcing Turbid Wave Pavilion to join the other side's camp.

And if they attempted to harm Turbid Wave Pavilion who was unwilling to be involved in the internal disputes of the human race instead of focusing diligently on combating the Flame Devils, it might even lead to the dissatisfaction of Old Man Mo. This old man had never participated in the internal wars of humans, but had always been very concerned about matters like the invasion of the Flame Devils.

Of course, if they could obtain it, who would be willing to give up on a supreme treasure like the Extreme Yin Crown?

Under such circumstances, Turbid Wave Pavilion was still able to abide by the rules, handing over the Extreme Yin Crown, allowing the Extreme Yin Bout to proceed as usual. Their conduct could really be considered a little too mulish.

Especially as Yan Zhaoge knew that while Turbid Wave Pavilion kept conservatively neutral, it was not that they had no desires.

Wanting to remain neutral and maintain their autonomy, they inevitably required great strength to back it up. All along, Turbid Wave Pavilion had also been striving to raise their strength, forging a Sacred Artifact of their own.

It was just that they only concentrated on the stable development of the Lake Domain, not expanding their territory, also not interfering in the conflicts between the other Sacred Grounds.

“On one hand, firm in their conduct; on the other hand, they are also very confident of Fan Qiu ah...” Yan Zhaoge glanced at that rabbit-teethed beauty.

Looking at Elder Meng, the Sunset Lord and the others, An Qinglin continued, “Since that is so, this time’s Extreme Yin Bout will be held three days later as scheduled. Your disciples can all rest and make your preparations. If you need anything, you can ask for it from the disciples of my pavilion.”

“In the past Extreme Yin Bouts, the first round of elimination would see only two people remaining, before the final victory was

decided between them,” An Qinglin’s gaze swept past Meng Wan, Feng Yunsheng, Yun Xiuqing and the others, “With the number of participants having increased to seven this time, I propose that four people remain after the first round, before splitting them up into two groups of two to decide the victory. What does everyone think?”

The foreign Elders replied, “Pavilion Lord An’s words make sense; we have no objections.”

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng exchanged glances, not saying anything.

In the past, the Extreme Yin Bout had been split up into two rounds.

In the first round, everyone would be enveloped by the radiance of the Extreme Yin Crown together, all performing what they were best in, communicating with it and stimulating its radiance.

The judge of this round was the Extreme Yin Crown itself.

Because it had to do with actual battle, there would be the second round of competition afterwards.

The first round of elimination would leave behind the two most remarkable people, not just competing in terms of pure martial arts but still clashing with the power of Extreme Yin, deciding the final victor who would be the owner of the Extreme Yin Crown for

the next year.

In the first three Extreme Yin Bouts, Broad Creed Mountain and Turbid Wave Pavilion had both not participated, with the Sacred Sun Clan also only sending out Meng Wan alone. Therefore, the number of participating Maidens of Extreme Yin had always been four.

In the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, Fan Qiu had participated, turning it into five.

And this time, with the addition of Broad Creed Mountain's Feng Yunsheng and the Sacred Sun Clan's Yun Xiuqing, the total number of participants had become seven.

The competition grew more and more intense, no one willing to be a mere accompaniment.

HSBS326: The Two Flowers

In order to prevent a conflict between the two sides, the arranged lodgings by Turbid Wave Pavilion for Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan were on two different islands.

Enveloped by a grand formation, if a conflict erupted between the two sides, Turbid Wave Pavilion would also be able to interrupt and bring an end to it in a timely manner.

On the clear, boundless surface of the lake, a small boat drifted, extremely far from any island.

Gazing in all directions from the boat, only an infinite stretch of lake water could be seen.

A girl sat on that small boat, many bottles and tins placed before her, an iron skewer in her hand, pierced neatly through the belly of a bird which had been cleanly defeathered.

Beside the girl, a few other birds similarly pierced through by iron skewers also lay within the boat.

The girl unfurled her fingers, making a grabbing motion towards the air before her, quite a bit of firewood being enveloped by her aura-qi.

She ignited the pile of firewood on the boat, but under the control of her aura-qi, the pile of firewood just hovered within the

air, not affecting the small boat.

Neither hurriedly nor slowly, she held the thing within her hands over the fire to roast, also often adding some seasonings to it with a trained hand.

Now, a person approached.

The girl detected this, but the black sabre by her side remained quietly there as she showed no intention of drawing it.

The other party jumped onto her boat and, seeing her, let out a whoop of joy, “Senior apprentice-sister!”

With clear eyes and a friendly face, her features beautiful and attractive, the newcomer was precisely the direct disciple of the Sacred Sun Clan, Meng Wan.

Meanwhile, her hair strewn behind her back, a hint of a smile on her face, her eyes overflowing with valour as it moved, the person on the boat was Feng Yunsheng, having already joined Broad Creed Mountain.

Seeing Meng Wan, Feng Yunsheng laughed, “Little Wan came really fast; I haven’t even finished roasting this first one yet.”

Meng Wan’s usual quietness was nowhere to be seen as she jumped in, squatting before Feng Yunsheng with really no care for her image at all, staring hungrily at the bird Feng Yunsheng was

currently roasting, “Senior apprentice-sister, I like ones which taste a bit stronger.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Your tastes-I would definitely know it.”

Meng Wan smiled as she just looked at Feng Yunsheng, feeling as though she had returned to her younger days when she had just entered the clan.

Looking at Meng Wan, Feng Yunsheng sighed emotionally, “While I have viewed some recorded images, It has already been more than four years since we last met for real. Little Wan has grown up to become a big lady.”

Meng Wan smiled, “Is it growing more mature and womanly with age, having become more and more beautiful?”

Feng Yunsheng could not help but smile, “Of course. I have heard that the young heroes who yearn for you can be lined up from the World Illuminating Peak to the East Sea. In the Lake Domain that we are now, Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Ruan Ping has always been thinking about you.”

Meng Wan’s expression was mild, but she looked to be rather proud of this, resembling a little arrogant peacock, “That is only natural. I am cute, pretty and talented. Beauty cannot be exaggerated; it would only be natural for me to be the ideal lover of their dreams.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, shaking her head.

It was only her and Meng Wan's own Master that had the chance to see her like this.

Other than that, before the people of this world, including those of the Sacred Sun Clan from newly joined disciples to Huang Guanglie, she always remained quiet and elegant, humble and polite, perfect and flawless, no faults visible in her whatsoever, always letting people rest their minds, a Heaven's favoured daughter who would never make a misstep.

Meng Wan outwardly seemed not to mind, but every single line on her face seemed to be silently saying the same thing.

“Quickly praise me, quickly praise me, quickly praise me...”

Feng Yunsheng looked somewhat interestedly at Meng Wan. In certain areas, Meng Wan was somewhat similar to a certain person.

Yan Zhaoge.

While that person appeared proper on the outside, he was actually really also someone who liked to show off and act cool before others, shocking bystanders to the point of being dazed as wooden chickens.

Similarly, as Feng Yunsheng knew, Yan Zhaoge's appraisal of

Meng Wan was also not low.

That year, she had intricately manipulated Yan Zhaoge into finding Feng Yunsheng , helping her out of her dangerous situation and warding off the murderous pursuit of Xiao Shen.

Having helped Feng Yunsheng and also halted Yan Zhaoge's pursuit of herself, she had also avoided a direct conflict with Xiao Shen, killing three birds with one stone.

It was from that time that Yan Zhaoge had clearly recognised that this harmless looking girl who instead might even greatly stimulate the desire of others to protect her was really not as simple as she seemed.

Meanwhile, having grown up alongside Meng Wan, Feng Yunsheng could not be more familiar with her.

It was only when faced with her and her Master that Meng Wan revealed her true side.

“Right, the lover in countless people's dreams, of who knows how many men; right, there might even be women who want to push you down...” Feng Yunsheng's face was composed as she scattered some seasoning on the meat skewer before flipping it over the fire, “...Pushing you down beneath them, followed by some rolling, followed by some variation exercising.”

Meng Wan instantly couldn't stand it, “Erm...this, it's better not

to be like that.”

As Feng Yunsheng looked smilingly at her, Meng Wan remained a little defiant as she snorted, “Anyway, senior apprentice-sister, do not look down on me; I can now also be considered as having grown up beautifully!”

“Right; what is regretful is that once you start to eat something, all of it will be lost,” Feng Yunsheng spoke in a slow, leisurely tone.

Meng Wan called out in an aggrieved manner, “Senior apprentice-sister ah!”

Feng Yunsheng waved the iron skewer in her hand, “It’s done; so are you eating, or not?”

Meng Wan immediately rushed before her, her appearance even more fawning than Little Meaty and Pan-Pan, “Eating, of course!”

Feng Yunsheng smiled as she handed over the skewer to Meng Wan, who was instantly overjoyed.

This, however, was a fact that only Feng Yunsheng and Meng Wan knew about. Even Meng Wan’s Master didn’t know that her disciple was actually a super foodhound.

And as Feng Yunsheng as said, Meng Wan’s appearance when eating truly destroyed her usual goddess-like image of tranquillity and faint smiles.

It was not rough, but it truly had the feeling of a man eating devouring meat in great mouthfuls and swallowing down flagons of wine.

Feng Yunsheng just smiled like this as she looked at Meng Wan, before taking hold of another iron skewer, beginning to roast the bird on it once more.

She first let Meng Wan eat before eating herself, the two of them conversing happily about some interesting stories that had taken place after they had separated.

They did not mention anything about the upcoming Extreme Yin Bout or the conflict between Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan at all.

After they had finished eating, they sat beside each other on that small boat, looking at the scenes of the lake in the distance.

Meng Wan rested on Feng Yunsheng's shoulder, murmuring in a low tone, "If I can always hold on to the Extreme Yin Crown, if I am a Martial Grandmaster and am able to unleash the Extreme Yin Crown to an even greater extent, my words would hold weight even before the ex-Chief. I could help to plead for senior apprentice-sister, helping you to return to our Sacred Sun Clan."

"Now that Xiao Shen is dead, and Elder Pan is also dead, the ones who harmed you back then are all gone, but all of it is also meaningless now."

Feng Yunsheng gently held onto Meng Wan, not speaking.

Back then, in the year between the first two Extreme Yin Bouts, the reason for the forces pursuing her having weakened greatly was actually due to Meng Wan having won the Extreme Yin Crown, helping her out back at the Sacred Sun Clan.

Perhaps her personality was similar to Yan Zhaoge's in some areas, but it was still ultimately different.

Against the silent approval of the clan's higher echelons and the pressure of the Grand Elder Pan Botai, Meng Wan's personality decided that she would never stand against it head-on, but would always be attempting to decrease the pressure on Feng Yunsheng.

Resting on Feng Yunsheng's shoulder, Meng Wan's gaze was rather blurred.

To her, on one side was Feng Yunsheng, on the other her clan who had groomed and nurtured her, her debt to them as heavy as a mountain.

While Feng Yunsheng was indebted to Broad Creed Mountain for having forged her anew, reborn.

Despite their joy at their long overdue reunion, the fight for the Extreme Yin Crown in the Extreme Yin Bout was something neither of the two would budge on.

Despite having already predicted that there would be a day like this having heard the news of Feng Yunsheng's full recovery in her Extreme Yin Physique, Meng Wan still felt an inexplicable sense of loss.

HSSB 327: Yan Zhaoge's Thoughts

The two having reunited after a long separation, after congregating for a short period of time, they then had to separate. After all, they were now of two different camps.

And that was also camps of two great opposing powers.

When the Extreme Yin Bout officially began and they met once more, it was once again like they were meeting for the first time.

You looking at me, I looking at you; pretending not to know each other was definitely impossible, but they still seemed like there was nothing that could be said between them.

Before the group of bigwigs, even small actions would most likely be discovered, the two not even thinking to communicate through eye contact in secret.

At this moment, in this Extreme Yin Bout, the relationship between them was that of competitors.

The time when the Extreme Yin Bout was held was at night. Tonight, Turbid Wave Pavilion had cold, gloomy weather, clouds filling the entire sky, obscuring the radiance of the moon and stars, the night sky a patchwork of infinite black.

It was personally presided over by Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin, who nodded to her side's Maiden of Extreme Yin, Fan Qiu.

Fan Qiu was currently no longer smiling as she pressed her lips, her pair of small rabbit teeth also no longer visible.

Her one hand clenched into a fist, retracted to her waist, her other hand pushing forward horizontally in the form of a palm.

Accompanied by this motion of Fan Qiu's, radiance instantly flickered above her head.

Amidst the brightness, it was cold and quiet.

However, lit up by the radiance, the night sky immediately no longer appeared dark.

Moonlight that seemed like it could compete with the light of the sun appeared on Fan Qiu's head, an elegant, intricate crown of pure white formed of virtually transparent ice crystals appearing amidst the moonlight.

An ancient, desolate aura emanated from it, distant and faraway, shaking one's very soul.

The clear radiance dispersed, moonlight seemingly enveloping the entire world at this moment.

As that intricate crown of pure white appeared, its powerful sense of existence was not inferior to that of the Martial Saint An

Qinglin by the side in the least.

Everyone's attentions were currently drawn by this unusual Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yin Crown.

Yan Zhaoge was also looking at the Extreme Yin Crown. Other than the Extreme Yin Bout, he was also thinking about some other matters.

In the Sand Region previously, having obtained the pillar of the Divine Palace, refining it a step further, he had seen many recorded scenes of the memories of that stone pillar.

Amongst them had been a mysterious woman, having found the pillar of the Divine Palace earlier than Yan Zhaoge, yet not having taken it away.

Currently witnessing the Extreme Yin Crown and feeling the concept contained within in person, Yan Zhaoge could sufficiently confirm that the familiar looking crown worn on the head of that woman who had encountered the pillar of the Divine Palace in the Great Western Desert before, had precisely been this Sacred Artifact now sought after by the entire world!

The pillar had been hidden within the Great Western Desert for too long, with it impossible to ascertain which era that mysterious woman had been from.

However, she was very possibly related to the past Divine Palace,

causing Yan Zhaoge to take note.

Fan Qiu's left fist that was retracted at her waist punched out slowly.

Accompanied by this motion of her's, the power of the Extreme Yin Crown abruptly grew stronger as it drifted off from her head, flying towards the centre of the ring.

Fan Qiu's connection with the Sacred Artifact began weakening, to the point of soon terminating.

While moonlight still enveloped the heavens and the earth, that powerful strength within the crown also gradually dispersed, not deteriorating, rather seemingly having entered a deep slumber.

An Qinglin said, "The time has come. The fifth Extreme Yin Bout now officially begins."

At her words, Elder Meng, the Sunset Lord and the others all nodded towards their Maidens of Extreme Yin.

All the Maidens of Extreme Yin here, Fan Qiu who had just terminated her connection with the Extreme Yin Crown included, simultaneously took a step forward, congregating below the hovering Extreme Yin Crown.

Letting out delicate yells, they raised their heads and gazed at the Extreme Yin Crown.

Within their pupils, light surfaced, resembling a faint metallic lustre.

Affected by these radiances, the Extreme Yin Crown shook slightly, seemingly having been roused just having entered that deep sleep as its majestic power surfaced once more.

It was only that the power fluctuations the Extreme Yin Crown currently emitted did not have any specific direction, rather having been stimulated and unleashed.

With the Extreme Yin Crown as their centre, within the clear moonlight, seven pillars of light that flickered with a faint golden radiance descended from the sky, enveloping the Maidens of Extreme Yin.

Feng Yunsheng felt her thoughts and feelings seemingly establishing a connection with the Sacred Artifact in mid-air.

While the connection was shared with the others, still faint and limited, Feng Yunsheng's heart could not help but be shaken.

There seemed like her old hometown, her incomparably familiar friend, her unchangeable home.

Feng Yunsheng's expression held neither joy nor sorrow as she gazed silently at the Extreme Yin Crown in mid-air.

Once, for many years, that white crown in mid-air had been her goal and motivation of unceasing diligence for a long time.

Not only was it the anticipation and wish of the Sacred Sun Clan, it was also a life goal that Feng Yunsheng herself had been willing to strive for.

Sadly, afterwards, it had been destroyed like a fleeting dream.

Luckily, Feng Yunsheng possessed a firm will, very quickly acquiring a new life goal, firmly believing that even without the Extreme Yin Physique, she could still live a remarkable life.

But after this, she had once again gained hope.

Gaining and losing, losing and gaining.

Having gone through such a roller-coaster ride, it would be very hard for someone not having gone through a similar experience to understand it.

For herself, for Broad Creed Mountain, Feng Yunsheng would fight for it.

While this was her first time participating in an Extreme Yin Bout, Feng Yunsheng had long since fully memorised the process.

Within the faint golden pillar of light, Feng Yunsheng let out a

light yell, unsheathing her black sabre, chopping out into the air.

Within the other six pillar of lights, Meng Wan and the others all did the same, executing what they were most proficient in.

At this moment, the techniques they unleashed were not purely the elite martial arts passed down from their clans, rather being supreme Extreme Yin Arts formed from the combination of their Extreme Yin Power as well as martial arts!

Through the supreme Extreme Yin Arts, they would establish further connection with the Extreme Yin Crown, leading to resonance between them.

Having obtained the Extreme Yin Crown, using the Extreme Yin Crown as the dao and their supreme Extreme Yin Arts as the weapon, they would be able to wield this powerful Sacred Artifact with a cultivation base of the Martial Scholar realm.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall's Maiden of Extreme Yin Nian Lei unleashed multiple fists, resembling speeding thunder, a silhouette surfacing within the pillar of light that enveloped her, condensing into a gigantic drum, beating unceasingly, resembling the continuous explosions of thunderbolts.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Maiden of Extreme Yin, Ling Hui, her supreme Extreme Yin Arts resonating with the Sacred Artifact, manifested an ordinary-looking silhouetted chisel, seemingly able to pierce holes through mountains.

Jade Sea City's Chen Suting manifested a great vessel, riding the wind and breaking the waves.

For Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu, it was an umbrella, drifting within the wind.

For this first segment of the Bout where the Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yin Crown itself was the judge, the results could not be falsified at all.

Their familiarity with the powers of Extreme Yin-they would be visible with a single glance.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui was the weakest, the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei somewhat stronger than her, Jade Sea City's Chen Suting then surpassing Nian Lei by a bit.

Of these four girls, it was instead the youngest of them, Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu, who was the strongest.

But just at this time, Meng Wan emitted a clear cry like that of a young phoenix, before the silhouette of a phoenix took form within the faint golden pillar of light that enveloped her, spreading its wings in flight.

The phoenix spread its wings, instantly suppressing the auras of all the others, presiding over them all!

HSSB 328: The One Who Went Turncoat

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at the ongoing Extreme Yin Bout before him.

For the past few Bouts, he had watched the recordings brought back by the senior members of his clan. Now, watching it up close and comparing it with what he had seen, he had the most straight on and accurate evaluation regarding the prowess of the respective Maidens of Extreme Yin here.

Beside him, Ah Hu said curiously, Young Master, it looks like Meng Wan towers above them all ah.”

Yan Zhaoge said casually, “The evaluation of the strength of Maidens of Extreme Yin does not lie in a single area.”

“Generally speaking, the level of a Maiden of Extreme Yin’s cultivation base, the strength of their Extreme Yin Power, as well as the strength of the supreme Extreme Yin Art they have comprehended together decide the ability of the Maiden of Extreme Yin to unleash the power of the Extreme Yin Crown. In actual combat, this still involves combat prowess. Therefore, on the whole, there can be said to be four decisive factors.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Meng Wan, seeing the phoenix above her head spread its wings, its aura soaring to the heavens.

What caused him to take more note of it was the fact that the silhouette phoenix was half black, half white.

This meant that the Sacred Sun Clan and Meng Wan had already seen tangible progress in analysing yin-yang coexistence to raise her strength a step further, as opposed to in the fourth Extreme Yin Bout the previous year when she had just stepped through the doorway, her foundation unstable, her strength instead regressing.

Having regressed a step back then had been for progressing three steps now-Meng Wan perfectly demonstrated this point.

It was because of this that her strength had skyrocketed, currently presiding over all the others.

“Meng Wan leads in all these areas, fully living up to the reputation of the current strongest Maiden of Extreme Yin,” Yan Zhaoge sighed emotionally.

In terms of cultivation base, originally already being a genius, also having received the full support of the Sacred Sun Clan, along with the two years she had held the Extreme Yin Crown being beneficial to her daily cultivation, at a young age, Meng Wan had already stepped into the early Xiantian stage, the highest of all the Maidens of Extreme Yin here.

In terms of the strength of her Extreme Yin Power, Meng Wan still presided over them all, her talent itself already great, with it also having been improved further by the yin-yang coexisting technique.

In terms of the strength of her supreme Extreme Yin Arts, from

the experience of past years, Meng Wan also stood at the peak.

In terms of combat experience, while Meng Wan could not be said to have experienced a hundred battles, her combat experience was still extremely abundant.

That year, she had only lost the second Extreme Yin Bout because she had forcibly clashed against a Fire Devil King in the East Sea as she wielded the Extreme Yin Crown.

While Meng Wan had been injured, a Martial Scholar being able to survive in a great battle with an opponent of the Martial Saint realm, she had undoubtedly benefited greatly from it.

Feng Yunsheng had once said that as long no problem cropped up with Meng Wan, with her participating in the Extreme Yin Bout, the Extreme Yin Crown would definitely go to her.

These words had been said from the bottom of her heart, and definitely not casually.

Looking at everyone participating in the first round of competition here, Yan Zhaoge said neither hurriedly nor slowly, "Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui is the weakest, being the exact opposite from Meng Wan, rather ordinary and mediocre in all the areas. While this may be a little rude, unless a heaven-shaking, earth-overturning change happens to her, participating in this annually, this Junior Sister Ling can only be an accompaniment."

“The Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Nian Lei...other things aside, from the time of the fourth Extreme Yin Bout till now, her Extreme Yin power has been increasing. While limited, it has indeed been increasing.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at the great silhouetted drum above Nian Lei’s head, seeing that it was also vaguely coloured half black and half white.

However, it was not clear, being somewhat blurry and indistinct.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “The Heavenly Thunder Hall is indeed also attempting to develop a yin-yang coexisting technique to boost the strength of its Maiden of Extreme Yin. However, it is fully based upon their own research, and has only just begun. It still has a long way to go.”

Things like creating new techniques were always the most difficult at the start. Having gone on the right track, there would be rapid development, till a certain level was reached and a bottleneck was encountered whereupon one would slow down once more and prepare for that next breakthrough.

Hearing his words, Ah Hu curiously appraised the Maidens of Extreme Yin.

Yan Zhaoge looked to the other side, “Jade Sea City’s Chen Suting’s greatest advantage lies in her cultivation base. Other than that, the supreme Extreme Yin Arts Jade Sea City specifically created for her is also rather unordinary.”

Chen Suting was the oldest of all the competitors here, having spent the longest time cultivating, also having held the Extreme Yin Crown for a year.

Currently, she was the only one whose cultivation base was comparably to Meng Wan's, also having broken through into the early Xiantian stage.

The supreme Extreme Yin Arts had to be comprehended by a Maiden of Extreme Yin herself, but with the assistance of seniors of the clan, they would also become more familiar with it.

On the six great Sacred Grounds, the martial arts of Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion were originally also proficient in flexible, supple power.

In the first Extreme Yin Bout, Chen Suting had been Meng Wan's greatest competitor. At that time, Meng Wan had still been young, only managing to barely secure victory.

In the second Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan had been injured, and Chen Suting had eventually obtained victory, winning the Extreme Yin Crown back for Jade Sea City.

In the war of the Eastern Tang, it had been Chen Suting who had brought the Extreme Yin Crown alongside Jade Sea City's longtime Elders east to the Earth Domain, cooperating with Broad Creed Mountain to ambush the Sacred Sun Clan's Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

Sadly, in the third Extreme Yin Bout, the recovered Meng Wan had performed a returned monarch reclaiming her throne.

In the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan had strategically chosen to give up, and it had been Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu rising up from nowhere to claim the victory.

However, even so, in the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, Chen Suting still possessed considerable fighting power.

As for Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu, as Yan Zhaoge saw it, she was also rather unordinary, seeming sort of like a slightly miniaturised Meng Wan.

She was extremely outstanding in all the areas, and it was especially worth mentioning that her Extreme Yin Power was extremely strong.

This rabbit-teethed girl might even be the most intrinsically talented Maiden of Extreme Yin of them all.

If Meng Wan had not undergone strengthening through the yin-yang coexisting technique, she might not even be able to beat Fan Qiu based on her intrinsic talents.

Also, Fan Qiu who hailed from Turbid Wave Pavilion had comprehended extremely remarkable supreme Extreme Yin Arts.

Seeing that small umbrella above Fan Qiu's head, Yan Zhaoge nodded to himself in secret.

Other than these old opponents...

Yan Zhaoge's gaze landed on another person, also someone participating in an Extreme Yin Bout for the first time.

From the Sacred Sun Clan, Yun Xiuqing.

While being from the same clan, Yun Xiuqing was greatly different from Meng Wan.

Currently, above her head was instead the image of a mountain peak.

It was a snowy mountain, yet flames and lava were constantly spurted out from its peak.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "Meng Wan began switching to cultivate in the yin-yang coexisting technique halfway, and this girl is obviously no exception. Her Extreme Yin power is rather exceptional."

"Her comprehension is outstanding, and her supreme Extreme Yin Arts are also remarkable, just that she is still slightly inexperienced in them. Her cultivation base is comparatively lower, but her overall power is still extremely strong."

Ah Hu blinked. Such an evaluation from Yan Zhaoge could be considered extremely rare.

Observing carefully, Ah Hu indeed saw some of what he said. Looking around, he saw that the faces of the leading Elder of both Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall were rather ugly.

This rookie, Yun Xiuqing, was shockingly even stronger than Ling Hui and Nian Lei who had already participated in four Extreme Yin Bouts!

The expressions of those from Jade Sea City and Turbid Wave Pavilion were similarly solemn, because Yun Xiuqing clearly already possessed the power to threaten Chen Suting and Fan Qiu.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Elder who had led their group, the Sunset Lord, was expressionless.

Some of the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners accompanying him here began to smile coldly, their gazes sweeping past Yan Zhaoge and Elder Mo before finally landing on Feng Yunsheng, "Four spots; Chen Suting and Fan Qiu may get them, but you traitorous disciple-hurry up and scurry back to Broad Creed Mountain already!"

HSSB 329: Let's See Who Can't Make It Into The Second Round

In the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, the number of participants had increased to seven.

The first round of competition would see three eliminated, four of them remaining.

The benchmark for judgment was handed over to the Extreme Yin Crown itself.

The seven were all enveloped in the radiance of the Extreme Yin Crown, at the same time also achieving resonance within it.

The clash between the Maidens of Extreme Yin would be related to their individual cultivation bases, but would not merely be about competing in martial arts.

The final benchmark was establishing better communication with the Extreme Yin Crown, unleashing the power of the Extreme Yin Crown to the greatest extent. All other factors were also influenced by this final goal.

Their resonance with the Extreme Yin Crown was the clearest way to view this.

The Extreme Yin Crown would impartially give feedback on

everyone's communication with it.

The brightness and thickness of the seven pillars of light gradually began to show.

The weaker the person, the thinner her pillar of light and the dimmer its radiance. It went the other way for those who were stronger.

Of everyone here, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui was the weakest, directly being placed at the bottom. While the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei was stronger than her, she could only be placed second from last.

Perhaps because of Lin Zhou, the Heavenly Thunder Hall had guided Nian Lei to walk a right path, and results were already gradually beginning to show. Still, there were still many areas that they had to work on, with much more time still needed.

Meng Wan was undoubtedly the strongest, while Fan Qiu was sitting stably in the number two position for the time being.

Rather interestingly was that while Chen Suting looked to be second, her position was not stable.

The pillar of light that enveloped Yun Xiuqing was beginning to grow brighter and more dazzling at an extremely rapid rate.

Seeing this, everyone looked solemn. Although they had

predicted that with the Sacred Sun Clan having sent out Yun Xiuqing to participate, she would definitely not be simple, they had originally thought that she only possessed the qualifications to be Meng Wan's support. But from the looks of it now, they had all underestimated her earlier.

The first round would see three eliminated and four remaining. The Sacred Sun Clan actually looked like it might grab up two of the spots.

Here, everyone could not help but look at the other person participating in the Extreme Yin Bout for the first time.

As they gazed over, they saw that the light pillar enveloping Feng Yunsheng was bright at times while dark at others.

A sabre in hand, the hair that had always been strewn behind Feng Yunsheng's back had currently been tied into a ponytail.

At the tip of the sabre within the air, a silhouette rose and sunk, visible at times whilst unseen at others, suddenly brightening and dimming sporadically alongside the pillar of light.

Everyone frowned at this.

When it was dim, the pillar of light that enveloped Feng Yunsheng was only around the level of Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui.

When it was bright and dazzling, it chased straight after Meng Wan and Fan Qiu.

Darkness and brightness switched intermittently, resembling the flickering flame of a candle within the night.

Such an appearance left everyone unable to see through it.

If they said that Feng Yunsheng was weak, that seemed to be wrong. The other Maidens of Extreme Yin aside, the spectators here naturally all had some level of understanding regarding the Extreme Yin Bout.

All of them could tell that this girl who had once plummeted from the height of the clouds to the lowest canyons had truly recovered her Extreme Yin Physique.

However, to say that she had ability...

Even Broad Creed Mountain's Elder Mo felt a bit of unease, "It feels like...it's not too stable; could it be because the recovery of the Extreme Yin Physique was still not complete?"

Elder Mo swivelled his head and glanced at Yan Zhaoge, "If it had not completely recovered, without a certain level of confidence, Fu Enshu and Zhaoge shouldn't have been comfortable in letting her participate in this time's Extreme Yin Bout, isn't it."

"Perhaps they too missed it, and this girl's Extreme Yin Physique

still contains some hidden problems that cannot be discovered by people, yet had that deficiency exposed before the omniscient Extreme Yin Crown?”

The Sacred Sun Clan’s Sunset Lord knit his brows slightly. While he very much hoped for there to be a problem with Broad Creed Mountain’s Maiden of Extreme Yin, the situation before his eyes seemed somewhat strange.

The other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners were all also focused on Feng Yunsheng.

Watching Feng Yunsheng calmly, Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and smiled as he felt Elder Mo’s gaze on him, “Please relax, Elder Mo. It’s fine.”

Elder Mo swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, “By principle, as you are the ones in charge of educating and raising her, this old man should not speak on it, but this situation now truly causes one to lack confidence ah.”

“The Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan’s advantage is prominent. Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Fan Qiu is following closely behind, seemingly outstanding. Jade Sea City’s Chen Suting similarly possesses competitive power, and most critical is the fact that the new girl of the Sacred Sun Clan who suddenly popped up is actually rather unordinary as well.”

“Only the first four will make it into the second round. While from the looks of it, we are not to the extent of coming in last, we

still did come in holding greater expectations.”

Elder Mo pondered, “This old man did not expect her to wrest the crown in a single Bout, but the situation before us-is it that her Extreme Yin Physique has yet to fully recover?”

Yan Zhaoge said leisurely, “You can rest easy, Elder Mo. Junior apprentice-sister Feng already successfully regained her Extreme Yin Physique a long time ago. Currently, she is just moderating her condition.”

“Oh?” Elder Mo looked at Yan Zhaoge again.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, a hint of a smile was revealed at the corner of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth, “Under the simultaneous use of many methods, junior apprentice-sister Feng’s cultivation base has improved very rapidly, with her currently already having successfully stepped into the late outer aura Martial Scholar realm.”

“Compared to those who have received the help of the Extreme Yin Crown before, Meng Wan, Fan Qiu and Chen Suting, not just has she not been slower in terms of raising her cultivation base alone, she has even been faster than them, not having lost out much at all.”

“Her Extreme Yin power has not only recovered, similarly having been strengthened through many methods.”

“The only problem is with her supreme Extreme Yin Arts. The ones she comprehended back at the Sacred Sun Clan before are already outdated, having fallen far behind that of Meng Wan and the others.”

“The complete supreme Extreme Yin Arts provided in the Extreme Yin Scripture are immensely powerful, but the difficulty in cultivating in them is correspondingly also great. With time having been so limited, junior apprentice-sister Feng had insufficient time to pick them up sufficiently.”

“Also, these complete supreme Extreme Yin Arts are best still used for reference. Only ones that she creates herself based upon her own comprehensions would be the most suited to her.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Earlier, I mentioned in my report to the clan that in the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, unless a pie falls from the sky, our luck heaven-defyingly good, it would be very hard for us to obtain victory. Our goal is mainly to accumulate experience as well as look for and remedy deficiencies-the reason for this lies here.”

“However, even so, saying that it’s fine so long as she is not at the very bottom, that was only a joke with junior apprentice-sister Feng,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Junior apprentice-sister Feng, is very outstanding.”

Enveloped by the pillar of light which was bright at times whilst dim at others, Feng Yunsheng’s expression was calm, her gaze firm.

She suddenly let out a clear roar, resembling the roar of a dragon, penetrating through the clouds and shattering rocks, shocking the nine heavens.

The silhouette above her head gradually stabilised, become brighter and brighter.

As everyone looked, that was clearly a dragon of light that was half black, half white!

Accompanied by the clear dragon's roar, the winds and the clouds stirred greatly.

A sabre in hand, a dragon of light coiled above Feng Yunsheng's head, the mighty roar of a dragon resounding as it attracted the attention of all.

As opposed to the graceful magnanimity of Meng Wan's phoenix, Feng Yunsheng's dragon's roar that shook the nine heavens contained a mighty tyranny.

The Mountain Opening Chisel above the head of Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui shook, the Heavenly Thunder Drum above the head of the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei resounding more urgently.

The huge vessel above the head of Jade Sea City's Chen Suting swayed slightly, the small umbrella above the head of Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu beginning to spin rapidly.

Similarly a first time participant in the Extreme Yin Bout, the Snowy Peak Volcano above Yun Xiuqing's head directly erupted!

“We won't make it into the second round?”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Haha...”

HSSB 330: Feeling Like They Were Slapped

The pillar of light that enveloped Feng Yunsheng had earlier shifted repeatedly between bright and dim, making it seem extremely unstable...

Now, however, accompanied by the unending roar of a dragon, the pillar of light grew brighter and brighter, as well as more and more stable, to the point that it was no longer flickering.

The force that Feng Yunsheng exerted was not as restrained as Meng Wan's; it was tyrannical and mighty, causing all the other participants here to feel a pressuring aura weighing down upon them.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui first felt it, followed closely by the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei.

Very quickly, the Sacred Sun Clan's Yun Xiuqing and Jade Sea City's Chen Suting also felt the fearsome pressure brought to them by Feng Yunsheng.

The pillar of light enveloping Feng Yunsheng grew brighter and brighter, also expanding rapidly in terms of thickness into the surroundings, its momentum shocking.

Let alone Yun Xiuqing, even Chen Suting was surpassed by Feng Yunsheng!

The heavenly dragon roared, soaring straight into the nine heavens, crushing one opponent after another, leaving them in its wake.

Very quickly, even Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu looked grave, earnestly looking at Feng Yunsheng.

Meng Wan did not even look towards Feng Yunsheng for a moment, a glow momentarily lighting up within the depths of her gaze, her feelings joyful whilst also complicated.

The pillar of light that enveloped Feng Yunsheng gradually stabilised, slightly inferior to Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu, whereas stably surpassing the Sacred Sun Clan's Yun Xiuqing and Jade Sea City's Chen Suting, ranked third amongst everyone here.

As this scene fell into the eyes of the spectators, they were all momentarily stupefied.

Everyone else aside, the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan fell into a state of utter disbelief.

Similarly attending an Extreme Yin Bout for the first time, Yun Xiuqing could be considered a secret weapon prepared by the Sacred Sun Clan. If she outstandingly shone in this first attempt, it was not something that others would be completely unable to accept.

However, Feng Yunsheng was different. Having been given the

death sentence by everyone of the Sacred Sun Clan that year, her Extreme Yin Physique having been reported as crippled, she had actually truly recovered her Extreme Yin power, at the same time also improving further.

Having resumed her pace after having wasted so many years, she was actually displaying this level of ability-this truly almost shocked their eyeballs to the point of falling to the ground.

The Sunset Lord stared hard at Feng Yunsheng, seemingly wanting to see through her entire person.

His gaze was condensed to the point of near tangibility, even touching the Extreme Yin Crown a little.

A chill suddenly rose in the Sunset Lord's heart as he knew that he had caused a backlash from the Extreme Yin Crown. He hurriedly retracted his gaze, his expression momentarily rather dark.

The more outstanding Feng Yunsheng was, the more it was like a slap to the Sacred Sun Clan's face.

If it was just a high ability in the area of martial arts, her strength outstanding, while that would also be very awkward, it could still barely be accepted.

However, they had previously determined Feng Yunsheng's Extreme Yin Physique to be completely crippled, the crowd of

Sacred Sun Clan bigwigs checking her condition one after another, finally all attesting confidently to that fact. Looking back at it now, it really seemed like a joke.

Of the crowd of Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners, all those in the know felt a fiery pain on their faces at this moment.

Elder Mo let out a reassured smile, nodding consecutively, “Not in vain, really not in vain-our efforts were not wasted at all.”

He swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, praising, “Zhaoge, it’s all thanks to you ah.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Elder Mo overpraises me; it’s all thanks to junior apprentice-sister Feng’s own diligence, as well as senior apprentice-aunt Fu’s good teachings.”

These were not all polite words of courtesy.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge also felt emotional. Today, she was finally standing on this stage that she had aspired to for so long, letting her own people feel joyful, letting their enemies feel bitter and frustrated, but how many knew how much effort Feng Yunsheng had put in for this behind the scenes, how much hardship she had suffered.

Everything else aside, just the Cold Marrow Needles were already one of the Seven Great Tortures alongside the Soul Illuminating Lamps, a cruel form of torture that caused one to wish for their

death but be unable to welcome it, a vicious method that could even reduce trained, tough men into puddles of water.

And this torture had not only been done once, instead having been carried out every once in a while after a set period of time ever since a year ago.

Just before setting out for this fifth Extreme Yin Bout, Feng Yunsheng had just suffered it once more.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng whose performance was slightly inferior to Fan Qiu's, Yan Zhaoge said softly to himself, "This first round can be considered moderate; some of her advantages still cannot be displayed. In the second round, she will cause others to be even more shocked ah..."

At this moment, seeing Meng Wan, Fan Qiu and Feng Yunsheng placed in the top three positions, already having taken up three of the four spots for advancement, Yun Xiuqing and Chen Suting could not help but feel rather anxious.

On Yun Xiuqing's usually cold, expressionless face, anxiety could not be seen, but her expression was clearly even colder than usual, a cold sharp light flashing within her eyes.

Jade Sea City's Chen Suting's expression was grave to the point that it could not be any graver.

She was the victor of the second Extreme Yin Bout, once having

been the owner of the Extreme Yin Crown.

Having tasted such once before, she could only hope that it would be eternal.

The two began drawing on all their strength, communicating with the Extreme Yin Crown, increasing their resonance with the Sacred Artifact, hoping to gain greater recognition from it.

The pillars of light enveloping them shook slightly, gradually beginning to grow thicker and brighter.

Seeing this, Meng Wan furrowed her brows slightly.

The Sunset Lord's expression also changed slightly as he said in a deep tone, "Xiuqing, don't be impatient."

Before his words had landed, the tall mountain above Yun Xiuqing's head suddenly began to shake intensely.

Yun Xiuqing's face turned pale before a crack suddenly appeared at the bottom of that snowy mountain from which gushed flames and lava, the crack spreading all the way upwards, arriving at the peak of the mountain.

The next moment, the tall snowy peak began to mightily collapse and break apart.

Some pain and unwillingness flickered within Yun Xiuqing's eyes.

One knew one's own problems best; she was the clearest on her own situation.

She was the youngest of all the Maidens of Extreme Yin here, possessing the lowest cultivation base. In other words, her foundations were the least firm.

Although her Extreme Yin Power was mighty and powerful, her supreme Extreme Yin Arts also remarkable, the result of forcibly stimulating her power and wringing out her potential was naught but collapse.

It was not that she had not known the underlying risks, but Yun Xiuqing had still wanted to give it a go with all she had.

Sadly, she had gone too hastily beyond her limits, finally still unable to achieve it.

Meng Wan looked at Yun Xiuqing, her head lowered, shaking her head slightly as she sighed.

The Sunset Lord and the other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners also had no words to speak.

The pillar of light enveloping Yun Xiuqing gradually dimmed, till it had completely vanished.

The other six pillars of light also completely stabilised, the first round of the Extreme Yin Bout drawing to an end.

In the end, it was Feng Yunsheng, Meng Wan, Fan Qiu and Chen Suting who went through to the next round. Following this, it would be individual eliminatory bouts amongst them, till a victor was finally decided.

Sorting out his thoughts, calming his emotions, the Sunset Lord looked at An Qinglin, “In the past, it was always the final two directly competing. This time, there are four people, and three matches will be required. Will the first two matches be based upon the performance in the first round, number one against number four, number two against number three, or will it be decided by drawing lots?”

An Qinglin said, “Number one against number four, number two against number three.”

Elder Mo, the Sunset Lord and the others all nodded in agreement.

Feng Yunsheng glanced at Meng Wan, Meng Wan simultaneously also glancing at her, the gazes of the two brushing past each other.

Then, Feng Yunsheng’s gaze fell on her upcoming opponent, Fan Qiu of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

HSSB 331: Phoenix Swallowing The Moon, Dragon's Roar Resounding The Nine Heavens

After the first round of the competition, according to the results, there would be matches between the first and the fourth as well as the second and third positions, the second round of the competition playing out.

Therefore, having achieved third place, Feng Yunsheng's upcoming opponent would be the second placed Fan Qiu.

Meanwhile, the other match would be between Meng Wan and Jade Sea City's Chen Suting.

Feng Yunsheng and Fan Qiu first left the glow of the Extreme Yin Crown, only leaving Meng Wan and Chen Suting behind in the ring.

Clear, quiet moonlight enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, boundless and without end, as the world seemed to have transformed into a sea of white light at this moment.

Within the faint ocean of moonlight, the figures of the two were indistinctly visible.

Chen Suting raised up her right hand, forming a sabre with her palm, chopping out towards Meng Wan.

Within the moonlight ocean, a massive black vessel instantly appeared, riding the wind and breaking the waves, splitting apart the sea tides, shooting towards Meng Wan.

As the massive vessel moved, numerous heavy waves surged, obscuring the heavens and covering the earth.

In the sky above, the bright moon shone high. Amidst its glow, there seemed to be a crown of pure white emanating faint radiance. Boosted by it, that black vessel's aura grew more and more remarkable, gradually filling up the entire world before one's eyes, as though about to domineeringly cross the sea of infinite bitterness, arriving at the distant shore.

On the other side, Meng Wan's expression was mild, elegant and noble.

She let out the clear cry of a phoenix, rising gradually in pitch. It was not majestic or tyrannical, but this influenced the entire world of moonlight.

The next moment, Meng Wan completely vanished.

Then, a phoenix that was half black and half white soared into the skies from the moonlight ocean, shocking the nine heavens.

As the phoenix soared into the skies, it circled around the bright moon that hung overhead. What caused everyone great shock was

that the bright moon actually began to shrink alongside the encirclement of the phoenix.

Very quickly, the bright moon hanging in the sky was only the size of an orb, while with a clear cry, that fire phoenix suddenly opened its mouth, actually swallowing the entire moon.

Seeing this, the face of Jade Sea City's Chen Suting instantly changed.

Following this, the phoenix descended from the skies, shooting towards the massive black vessel down below.

The cold, silent moonlight was not blazing, yet seemed to have solidified time.

The dense moonlight accompanied the descent of the phoenix, locking the massive black vessel in place, before the phoenix swept its wings of black and white.

The massive black vessel which had earlier possessed a majestic momentum, seemingly sweeping all that stood in its path instantly began to tilt to the side, gradually beginning to flip over, finally sinking within the seas.

Chen Suting stood unmoving where she was, her face rather pale.

The phoenix landed close before her, the flames of black and white dissipating, revealing Meng Wan's figure.

Having earlier been swallowed by the phoenix, vanishing from the horizon, the bright moon had already somehow returned to the skies without one's knowledge.

Looking at Chen Suting, Meng Wan said softly, "Senior Sister Chen, thank you for going easy."

Seeing Meng Wan and Chen Suting exit the world of moonlight together, other than those of the Sacred Sun Clan, everyone fell into deep thought.

They had already known that Meng Wan was strong, presiding over the rest, but strength to such an extent still left everyone speechless for a time.

Once, in the first few Extreme Yin Bouts, Chen Suting had been quite evenly matched with Meng Wan, having forced Meng Wan to go all out with her full strength even having been eventually defeated. Today, facing Meng Wan, however, it had been an utter defeat for her.

In the instant the phoenix swallowed the moon, victory had actually already been decided between the two.

Once a rival, she had already been completely left behind in the dust by Meng Wan, unable to even clearly see her distant back.

Jade Sea City's Martial Grandmaster expert who had led their

team here had on a dark expression. To Jade Sea City, losing to others was still alright, but losing to someone of the Sacred Sun Clan-that was simply unbearably stifling.

However, this longtime Elder could not let this show. He could only comfort himself thinking that the impact Chen Suting had suffered must be greater than his.

Even Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin glanced at Meng Wan in appraisal once more at this victory.

She, of course, knew of Meng Wan. However, following today, she had no choice but attach more weight to her within her heart.

“In the Extreme Yin Bouts, the Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan is almost like your father Yan Di and the current you in terms of position amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level,” Looking at Meng Wan, Broad Creed Mountain's Elder Mo sighed after a while, “Standing at the peak, presiding over all, with pressure and authority that is virtually unshakable.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, not replying.

Now, after Meng Wan and Chen Suting had exited the world of moonlight, Feng Yunsheng and Fan Qiu of Turbid Wave Pavilion entered within.

After the two exchanged greetings, Fan Qiu pushed forward simultaneously with her palms.

An intricate-looking paper umbrella appeared within the world of moonlight, opening as it rose into the air.

The next moment, the scenes within the moonlight world suddenly changed.

After being opened, that umbrella which had not seemed big at all actually covered and obscured the entire sky, everything above and below the umbrella divided into two separate worlds.

Feng Yunsheng raised her head and gazed upwards. Before her was a world of pitch black, the clear, bright moonlight that had seemed to fill the entire heavens and earth actually having completely vanished.

Even the moonlight sea below seemed to be gradually dispersing.

Before her was only infinite, boundless darkness, seemingly wanting to swallow her up.

Outside of the moonlight world, the scene before everyone's eyes was one of the moonlight world suddenly splitting into two. The top half was still bright; while the moonlight was not blazing or dazzling to the eye, it seemed infinite and boundless, causing everyone's minds to involuntarily sink within.

That bright sun still hung at the highest point of the sky, its moonlight scattered on the umbrella.

However, the bottom half of the world was completely pitch black, no moonlight visible within whatsoever.

As the umbrella opened, it seemed like a heavenly lid as it obscured the heavens above, preventing those below from seeing any bit of light whatsoever.

Even outside of the moonlight world, everyone could vaguely feel an extremely cold and desolate aura surging within the dark world below the umbrella.

As though everything had been eternally sealed in ice, not a single speck of light or a single bit of heat present, soundlessly and noiselessly walking towards destruction.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “As compared to during the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, not just has her cultivation base improved, her supreme Extreme Yin Arts have also been further refined and improved ah.”

“Just in terms of the strength of her supreme Extreme Yin Arts, she is not inferior to Meng Wan and Yun Xiuqing of the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Seeing this, the faces of the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners also turned slightly more solemn.

Meng Wan’s expression didn’t change in the least, only staring at

that lower half of the moonlight world, at that deep, intractable darkness.

Suddenly, the vigorous, tyrannical roar of a dragon resounded from within that quiet, soundless world.

Within the darkness, a dragon of light, half black, half white, suddenly soared into the skies, slamming into the umbrella from below.

The umbrella shook, nearly flipped over by that dragon of light.

The light dragon roared rampantly, slamming against the umbrella unceasingly, its momentum shocking.

Above the umbrella, under the moonlight, Fan Qiu pressed her lips tightly, her expression unprecedentedly solemn, also drawing on her full power as she stabilised the umbrella, also locking the dark world beneath the umbrella in place, falling into a stalemate with the light dragon, not giving the other party a chance to turn the tables.

With a tyrannical claw, the light dragon directly clawed some rips on the umbrella's surface.

Through those rips, moonlight descended, the dark world beneath the umbrella instantly brightening somewhat.

Bathed in the moonlight, that black and white light dragon grew

increasingly powerful.

Fan Qiu pressed forcefully downwards simultaneously with her extended hands.

The umbrella suddenly spun, the spinning force instantly dispersing the collision force of the light dragon to the side.

Moonlight descended, the rips on the umbrella beginning to heal.

The two expended their might in an intense, heated battle within this world of moonlight.

HSSB 332: Turning The Tables

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at the moonlight world.

Earlier, conversing with Elder Mo, there was a situation which he had actually not told him.

Currently, due to not having become sufficiently familiar with her supreme Extreme Yin Arts, Feng Yunsheng actually had a deficiency in fighting with the other Maidens of Extreme Yin through the Extreme Yin Crown.

That was not being able to hold through protracted battles.

Only a few people knew about this, and they all kept it a firmly guarded secret.

Afterwards, along with the passage of time, when she became sufficiently familiarised and proficient in her supreme Extreme Yin Arts, this would no longer be a problem.

However, for the current Feng Yunsheng, it would be best to end battles speedily, for protracted battles would gradually decrease the strength that she would later be able to draw out.

But it was just that her current opponent, Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu, whether it was the martial arts she cultivated in or her personal combat style, was a slow, grinding type.

Fan Qiu didn't know Feng Yunsheng's problem, but her combat method was inadvertently precisely targeted against Feng Yunsheng's deficiency.

And in terms of resonance with the Extreme Yin Crown, Fan Qiu was even superior by a bit.

This way, it would be even harder for Feng Yunsheng to obtain victory.

Yan Zhaoge was not worried about this. Having successfully entered the second round, Feng Yunsheng had already achieved her given target. He too wanted to see how Feng Yunsheng would perform under this kind of disadvantageous situation.

The current battle was still in a stalemate.

Under the umbrella, the light dragon was still fearsome and mighty, slamming into the umbrella as it shook unceasingly, leaving behind continuous rips on the surface of the umbrella.

However, as the umbrella spun, a large amount of the light dragon's strength was dispersed. As moonlight fell from above, the rips were quickly repaired.

Having been in a heated battle for a long time, the power of the light dragon finally began to deteriorate.

When the light dragon had been at its peak, the boundless

darkness below the umbrella along with its extreme coldness and desolation that could extinguish all objects had found it hard to invade, but was now beginning to unceasingly deplete the light dragon's strength.

The light dragon that flickered with black and white forcibly jolted its mind and raised its spirits, waves surging as it rushed mightily at the umbrella once again.

The umbrella spun at an increased rate, dispersing the power of the light dragon.

After a few more rounds of attacks, the aura of the light dragon fell once more.

However, Feng Yunsheng's will was firm and her tenacity extremely high. Even despite this, she still forcibly stimulated and unleashed her power, not willing to give up.

Low, surging, irrepressibly falling once more, before exerting great effort and surging once more.

The light dragon rose and fell in strength, resembling a flickering candle flame within the wind, persisting as it just refused to be extinguished.

But everyone could see that faced with Fan Qiu's dragging on of time and slow grinding methods, resembling gentle water, Feng Yunsheng's strength was gradually being depleted.

She unceasingly unleashed strength, but after a short and temporary eruption of force, she would fall even deeper into the abyss.

While it unceasingly rose even as it fell, on the whole, the power of that black and white light dragon was gradually going downhill.

Fan Qiu's situation was actually not ideal as well, her depletion of power extremely great.

While this current combat method was precisely her speciality, as well as the speciality of her supreme Extreme Yin Art, at the same time that the explosive power of Feng Yunsheng was high, her resilience was also extremely great.

Unceasingly clashing, Fan Qiu's power was also deteriorating rapidly, far from its earlier peak.

Towards the end, the speed of rotation of that paper umbrella had already become very slow, the regeneration of the rips on its surface no longer as fast as before.

In this protracted battle, the two gradually spent all of their energies.

Based on her deeper foundation, also being proficient in this type of battle, Fan Qiu stably retained the upper hand, but even if she obtained victory, it would be a tragic one.

Elder Mo looked at the eternally unyielding light dragon within the darkness, a look of worry on his face, “She won’t be like that little maiden of the Sacred Sun Clan surnamed Yun.”

Yan Zhaoge similarly gazed at that light dragon, “She won’t; Elder Mo can relax.”

Looking at Feng Yunsheng and the similarly exhausted Fan Qiu, Elder Mo looked like he wanted to say something, yet was holding himself back.

“Elder is worried that whoever the victory goes today, having used up a great amount of strength, they would be hard pressed to face Meng Wan who secured an easy victory,” Yan Zhaoge seemed to know Elder Mo’s thoughts, “This way, it would equivalent to us falling alongside Turbid Wave Pavilion whom we have no tensions being with, making things easy for our enemies the Sacred Sun Clan, right?”

Hearing his words, Elder Mo sighed, “As martial practitioners, striving for victory is a natural thing. Life and death battles aside, whether it is for strategy or benefits, as long as one thinks of giving way to the opponent in a battle, it would damage their will as well as belief in their martial dao somewhat.”

“This old man naturally understands this principle, and is of no mind to ask that child to let her opponent win. It’s just that this current situation truly causes one to feel regretful.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I understand. You perhaps hold other considerations: since we are unable to win this time, we might as well conserve our power, not letting others see through our depth. This way, it might be more beneficial to us in the next Bout.”

Elder Mo sighed but did not speak.

Yan Zhaoge said quietly, “For the first question, yes, candidly speaking, for this year’s Extreme Yin Bout, after looking at Meng Wan’s battle with Jade Sea City’s Junior Sister Chen just now, in my eyes, there was already a clear answer to who the Extreme Yin Crown would fall to this time.”

Elder Mo swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, who nodded, “Unless Meng Wan was like before, a problem having cropped up with herself, whether it is junior apprentice-sister Feng or Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Junior Sister Fan, even if they were at their peak condition, they would also be unable to defeat Meng Wan this year.”

“Opponents of flowing water, a Meng Wan forged of iron,” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “As Elder Mo said just now, in the Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan truly has the style of my father in his martial path when he was young.”

“If by what you say,” Elder Mo knit his brows slightly, Yan Zhaoge surveying the moonlight world as he said softly, “However, some paths have to be walked; some things have to be done. All of these are things that one must go through.”

Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “In the process of a battle itself, one can be intelligent and agile with many changes, temporarily avoiding the sharpness of the enemy’s blade before suddenly rising up and clinching an unexpected victory. However, for a battle, to fight or not to fight is sometimes actually not a question. Even knowing that you are no match, you must still stand bravely for battle.”

Hearing his words, Elder Mo’s gaze flickered as he turned back to look at the moonlight world.

There, he saw that black and white light dragon which had originally already gradually deteriorated, seemingly out of paths to take, suddenly erupt with shocking power.

It was an even greater strength than its flourishing times at the start of the battle, having surpassed its earlier peak.

Fan Qiu was slightly stunned for a moment.

Before this, she had also been staying vigilant against Feng Yunsheng making a final counterattack with all her remaining strength.

However, as time passed, while Feng Yunsheng had not shown any signs of giving up whatsoever, unceasingly launching assaults, never even ceasing for a moment, the entire process had seen a decreasing of her momentum, indicating that she was gradually running out of steam, and this had formlessly pushed down Fan Qiu’s expectations on her final explosive burst of strength.

Despite having remained standing firmly throughout all those countless earlier attacks, that umbrella was currently already extremely weak, far from its earlier peak.

At this moment, Feng Yunsheng instead erupted with strength that far exceeded the norm, the white and black light dragon roaring as she directly ripped the umbrella apart.

Bathed in the moonlight, the light dragon traversed the sky, roaring arrogantly to the nine heavens, arriving before Fan Qiu.

Feng Yunsheng's figure appeared. Her face was as pale as paper, no redness visible on it whatsoever, but her expression was calm and her gaze firm as usual, not wavering a single inch.

“Junior Sister Fan, thank you for going easy.”

While her face was similarly pale, Fan Qiu still said from the bottom of her heart, “Senior Sister Feng, you have my admiration. If this were not the Extreme Yin Bout, I would already have lost my life.”

The instant change in the battle left everyone here sighing in marvel.

They all focused on Feng Yunsheng, unable to shift their gazes away for a long time.

This was also true for Elder Mo, as Yan Zhaoge said to him, “This was also junior apprentice-sister Feng’s final blow, seeing either the extreme of success or destruction. Afterwards, she should not have any energy remaining to battle Meng Wan. Still, this final battle-what has to be done still has to be done.”

As Elder Mo gazed over, Yan Zhaoge said softly, “There are some very important things that junior apprentice-sister Feng have to personally confirm.”

HSSB 333: Yan Zhaoge's Preparations

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Elder Mo's expression flickered slightly, "You mean..."

"Now confirming a few things, in order to prepare for the future," Yan Zhaoge said, "In my eyes, there is actually no fifth, sixth or seventh Extreme Yin Bout. What I see is a complete competition: before it begins, the first half, the second half and the final result."

Hearing his words, Elder Mo nodded lightly, no longer speaking.

Currently, within the moonlight world, Feng Yunsheng had just engaged in a great battle with Fan Qiu, both sides nearly spent from their exertions.

Having obtained a tragic victory, Feng Yunsheng had depleted too much of her energy and no longer had the strength to continue competing with Meng Wan, who was virtually winning without having to fight.

However, Feng Yunsheng still forcibly stabilised herself for a battle with Meng Wan.

Finally, the weakened heavenly dragon descended into slumber once more. In comparison, following her defeat in the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan performed a monarch's glorious return once more, phoenix dancing throughout the nine heavens.

After having nearly smashed their head in beneath Broad Creed Mountain, suffering tragic losses, the Sacred Sun Clan finally managed to get back gains on another battlefield.

Having lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, having reclaimed the Extreme Yin Crown, because the East Rising Martial Saint Huang Guanglie was unable to wield the Extreme Yin Crown, the overall strength of the Sacred Sun Clan was still slightly inferior to before Huang Guanglie had attacked Broad Creed Mountain.

However, with a Sacred Artifact in hand, the Sacred Sun Clan could finally stand up straighter, putting a halt to its earlier decline, possessing the qualifications to consider how to reclaim their lost lands.

Seeing that pure white crown slowly descending towards Meng Wan's head like the bright moon descending from the sky, Yan Zhaoe could not help but momentarily narrow his eyes slightly.

Feng Yunsheng walked back towards Broad Creed Mountain's camp once more, her face still pale, but her expression calm, just that embers seemed to be leaping within her gaze.

Gazing back, the light of fire within Feng Yunsheng's pupils were directed not at Meng Wan, but at that slowly descending Extreme Yin Crown.

Just as the others were admiring Meng Wan's domineering

strength, the gazes with which they looked at Feng Yunsheng were also greatly emotional.

Feng Yunsheng could also be considered as having performed stunningly in this debut appearance. Attending the Extreme Yin Bout for the first time, there stood only one above her, everyone else beneath, with her having defeated all the other Maidens of Extreme Yin aside from Meng Wan.

Whether it the veteran expert Chen Suting who had won the second Extreme Yin Bout, Fan Qiu who had had a dazzling debut last year in which she obtained the eventual victory, or the strong newcomer Yun Xiuqing whom the ambitious Sacred Sun Clan had revealed this time, against Feng Yunsheng, they had all had to admit their inferiority.

Especially Fan Qiu, who had held the Extreme Yin Crown for the past year, her improvements rapid with its help, a strong primary contender for this time's fifth Extreme Yin Bout. Despite all that, she had still been defeated by Feng Yunsheng in the end.

In the first round of the Bout and the second round of actual combat after, everyone with clear eyes could see that in terms of pure foundation, Fan Qiu was still superior to Feng Yunsheng.

But in actual combat, it had been Feng Yunsheng who had just barely obtained victory.

While everyone had limited knowledge regarding Feng Yunsheng's enmity with the Sacred Sun Clan, thanks to Lin Zhou

and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, a considerable portion of them knew that a problem had once cropped up with her Extreme Yin Physique, only beginning to recover following the third Extreme Yin Bout through the Yin Yan Cloud Spring of the Mountain Domain's Cloud Portent Mountain.

Only two years had passed at most since she restarted her footsteps. Based on that, such results were truly unheard of.

Everyone could not help but wonder: if Feng Yunsheng had been given a little more time, if she had begun on the same starting line as Meng Wan, Chen Suting and the others, what heights would she then have attained now?

Meng Wan's virtually invincible power in the Extreme Yin Bouts—could it still be like it was now?

At this moment, while Meng Wan had obtained the eventual victory, even those of the Sacred Sun Clan appeared slightly solemn.

As Feng Yunsheng returned, Yan Zhaoge asked her, “How much?”

Just listening to this question, it was like it was totally random, but Feng Yunsheng clearly understood Yan Zhaoge's meaning as she answered softly, “As I was weakened and only able to hold on for a short period of time, I could only get a general approximate. Currently, Little Wan is at around seventy seven percent to eighty two percent.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head slightly, considering, “Then it can basically be considered as eighty percent, or from the lowest base of seventy seven percent for safety reasons.”

He lowered his head, looking at Feng Yunsheng, “Just watching from the side, it would be useless. You had to experience it personally from clashing with her. Now that you’ve already done so, with the guidance of the Extreme Yin Scripture, do you have confidence of breaking Meng Wan’s supreme Extreme Yin Arts?”

Feng Yunsheng pondered earnestly for a moment before saying, “In the current situation, I have less than fifty percent confidence. A year later, having raised my strength once more and perfected my supreme Extreme Yin Arts, I would have confidence.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “A year later, Meng Wan will also have improved, and at the same time maybe even comprehended even stronger supreme Extreme Yin Arts. However, even if she has new moves, with them originating from the same source as her old ones, some similarities present, your chances would still be great.”

“Do you still remember what I said to you earlier? This is only the first half, perhaps even the preparatory warmup phase before things can be considered to have officially started.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded, “You can rest easy; I understand.”

She turned and glanced at the Extreme Yin Crown on Meng Wan’s head once more before sighing softly.

Yan Zhaoge similarly looked at the Extreme Yin Crown on Meng Wan's head, his gaze sweeping over the group of the Sacred Sun Clan as he thought, "After everything is in order, I should be embarking on my trip to the Extreme Northern Lands. Hopefully, the situation will be as I projected. That way, I would be able to first send you a gift. Consider it as our return gift for you attacking my Broad Creed Mountain, at the same time also a congratulatory one for today."

The curtains closed on the fifth Extreme Yin Bout.

On this day every year, it was inevitable that there would be those who were happy and those who were troubled. This year, it was naturally no exception.

Amidst its joy, the Sacred Sun Clan could finally let out a sigh of relief. Its sharpness which had faced a setback at Broad Creed Mountain's hands could finally flourish once more.

With the Sacred Sun Clan's strength rising, Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain inevitably had to adjust its overall strategies targeted against them.

Turbid Wave Pavilion was comparatively calm, but still inevitably somewhat desolate.

The ones with the most complicated feelings were those of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

Against the pressure of the tripartite alliance, with the strength of its ally rising, it meant that they were also left with more breathing space.

However, with their originally already strong ally growing even stronger, they themselves yet not rising in strength much, everyone of the Heavenly Thunder Hall could not help but feel worried.

More worrying was the fact that while their own Maiden of Extreme Yin had grown stronger, her opponents were even more fearsome.

Those who had dominated in the past were still dominating, and even gaining in dominance.

Meanwhile, the newcomers who had appeared this year were even more dazzling.

As they themselves were improving, their opponents too were improving, but at a rate of improvement even higher than theirs. From a relative standpoint, that was equivalent to them having regressed.

The hope before their eyes grew more and more illusory, to the extent of the entire Heavenly Thunder Hall vaguely feeling that the situation of the Extreme Yin Bout was an unsalvageable one.

However defeated and conflicted the Heavenly Thunder Hall felt was not of Yan Zhaoge's concerns. What he was concerned about was whether the local snakehead on his way north, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, would interfere with him.

With this year's Extreme Yin Bout having ended, everything that needed to be done already done, now was the time for him to rush to the East Sea.

When the things that he required had all been gathered and properly prepared, it would be the day he headed north.

The method for restoring Shi Jun and his mother, the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, the 'gift' he was preparing to give the Sacred Sun Clan-all of them lay there.

HSSB 334: Broad Creed Mountain's New Maiden Of Extreme Yin

After the Extreme Yin Bout had ended, Elder Mo brought Feng Yunsheng back to Broad Creed Mountain, while Yan Zhaoge travelled alongside the martial practitioners of Jade Sea City to the Water Domain.

Most of the things that he had arranged to be prepared earlier had already been gathered, with only a final few things lacking. Currently, they were still being gathered.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge first headed to the Water Domain. After all his preparations were complete, going by the sea route, crossing through the East Sea and the North Sea, he would thereby head to the Extreme Northern Lands.

On the East Sea, there were people waiting for him.

Broad Creed Mountain had obtained a new Maiden of Extreme Yin, currently already kept by Fu Enshu's side, at the same time waiting for Yan Zhaoge to test and evaluate her, as well as create a training program specially tailored for her.

Having arrived in the Water Domain, the person who received Yan Zhaoge was the 'Seven Seas Young Master' Song Chao.

The two could already be considered as extremely familiar now, Yan Zhaoge smiling as he saw him, "Senior Brother Song, sorry for

the disturbance.”

Song Chao also smiled, “Junior Brother Yan, no need to be polite.”

After taking their leave of Chen Suting and the others, they headed to the Outer East Sea. Viewing the unique flair of the sea country as they travelled, Yan Zhao expressed great amazement at these scenes.

Simply in terms of territorial size alone, of the eight great Domains of the Eight Extremities World, Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Lake, the Water Domain was the largest.

However, more than half of the Water Domain consisted solely of the sea.

Out of habit, the Heaven and Fire Domains had five Regions, the Wind Domain being divided into four Regions other than the uninhabitable Great Western Desert, the Thunder Domain consisting of six Regions.

The Mountain Domain, divided by four great mountain ranges, had each of its regions referred to as territories, thereby being known as the four territories.

The regions of the Lake Domain were known as ‘paths’, the six Paths of the Lake Domain also referred to by directions.

The Water Domain was the most special. Because its structures were mostly built on islands, the ruling Jade Sea City also named 'City', the Water Domain was divided into 'Cities'.

A region surrounded each individual City on the mainland, or with a City on a massive island, its influence and control enveloped the vast region around it with it as the centre.

There were nine of such Cities in the Water Domain, being known together as the Water Domain's Nine Cities.

Of these, three lay on the mainland, six on the sea. There was one each on the Inner North Sea and the Inner South Sea, and six including Jade Sea City on the Inner East Sea.

While the islands where the Water Domain's Nine Cities were located could be said to be islands, their area could be said to be extremely vast, resembling small mainlands of their own.

"Junior Brother Yan, if you want to encounter the Flame Devils on the East Sea, there are some things that you have to pay attention to," Song Chao said as he walked, "While the six great Sacred Grounds have all dispatched experts to stand guard and slay the Flame Devils on the Inner East Sea, there are still occasionally fish that slip out of the net. While they are always hunted down and killed afterwards, they can cause great destruction within a short period of time."

In coming to the East Sea this time, Yan Zhaoge had come under

the name of encountering the Flame Devils, as he nodded as he heard this, “Many thanks for Senior Brother Song’s reminder. Before coming, I also had an understanding of this situation. I will keep it in mind.”

Song Chao said, “It’s good if you know about it. Speaking of which, it is fortunate that the descent of the Nine Underworlds was stopped in time and the Decimating Abyss also cleaned up. Otherwise, our Eight Extremities World would inevitably be facing enemies from both the front and back.”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look towards the mainland in the west, “While the Decimating Abyss was destroyed, we still have to stay vigilant of the Nine Underworlds, While the first hand they extended was hacked off, the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils are proficient at bewitching the hearts of humans, finding the weaknesses in people’s hearts. Their strength in infiltrating and corrupting the minds of others is much too strong, and not something that can be guarded against easily.”

Song Chao sighed, “That’s right...”

He sent Yan Zhaoge all the way, even sending him from the Inner East Sea of the Water Domain all the way to the Outer East Sea, meeting up with Fu Enshu and greeting her before going on his way.

After Song Chao had left, Fu Enshu looked at Yan Zhaoge, “While I have already heard about the results of the Extreme Yin Bout, how was the process? Did we achieve our projected goal?”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “We have basically achieved it.”

Fu Enshu said, “That’s good then.”

“Since you have come, wait here for a moment. I’ll call Liuhua over; you examine her a bit.”

Yin Liuhua was that Maiden of Extreme Yin discovered by the former East Sea’s First Seat Elder, Chang Zhen.

Very quickly, she appeared before Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu.

She looked to be around seventeen or eighteen years of age, still being a Martial Artist. Having started out as a solitary practitioner, she had learnt from her former Master who had possessed some ability, but had just died at the hands of the Flame Devils some days ago.

Yin Liuhua was rather tall for a female, her appearance basically considered proper. Seeing Yan Zhaoge now, she respectfully bowed to him.

Yan Zhaoge’s fame had been great in recent days, rumours of him even spreading far on the East Sea.

While she didn’t understand the situation exactly, even before entering Broad Creed Mountain, Yin Liuhua had already heard the

famed name of this senior apprentice-brother.

After she had joined Broad Creed Mountain, while Fu Enshu had not mentioned it, some other Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners stationed in the East Sea had reminded her that while the Yan Zhaoge before her was still young, his level of authority within the clan was on the same level as Fu Enshu.

It was even to the point that in some areas, Yan Zhaoge even possessed greater authority than Fu Enshu.

Having consecutively achieved many great deeds, based on his current age and cultivation level, within the clan, it was already to the point that there was nothing left that he could be rewarded with.

Following the major tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, having performed a great merit once more, Yan Zhaoge had once more made Broad Creed Mountain's history, being granted the right to freely enter the fourth level of the Martial Repository.

This was an unprecedented matter, not having occurred since Broad Creed Mountain's founding.

Before Yan Zhaoge, only the Chief and the Martial Repository's First Seat had possessed the right to freely enter the fourth level of the Martial Repository.

Other than retired Chiefs like Yuan Zhengfeng, even the Grand

Elders of the clan were not able to enter the fourth level of the Martial Repository as they liked.

Yin Liuhua had still yet to hear of some specific knowledge, but even if she knew, not having personally witnessed or experienced things, it would also be very hard for her to understand how Yan Zhaoge could have attained such a high position at such a young age as a newly ascended Martial Grandmaster.

However, this did not obstruct her from realising Yan Zhaoge's weighty worth.

Moreover, even if she could not realise how remarkable Yan Zhaoge was, she also knew that his father, Yan Di, had currently already officially become the new Chief of Broad Creed Mountain.

Yan Zhaoge appraised Yin Liuhua with a glance, his gaze finally landing on her wrist.

Yin Liuhua instantly felt as though Yan Zhaoge's gaze had turned tangible, placed on her wrist, reading her pulse, checking on her body's situation.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge retracted his gaze, saying to Fu Enshu, "Her foundation in Extreme Yin power is not bad, and something can be forged of it. However, her current cultivation base is rather low, and having started out late, it would be very hard for her to catch up to the others."

“Last year’s Fan Qiu of Turbid Wave Pavilion and this year’s Yun Xiuqing of the Sacred Sun Clan, despite only having debuted in the fourth and fifth Extreme Yin Bouts respectively, had already been raised by their respective clans for very long, with it not just being a matter of one or two years.”

“Not mentioning Fan Qiu, by my calculations, the Sacred Sun Clan’s Yun Xiuqing who suddenly appeared out of nowhere this year was probably discovered by the Sacred Sun Clan just a short time after junior apprentice-sister Feng left the World Illuminating Peak. Having discovered her, the Sacred Sun Clan began to groom her with Meng Wan filling up junior apprentice-sister Feng’s position and her filling up the position Meng Wan had left behind.”

HSSB 335: On The North Sea

Yin Liuhua's innate talent was not something that Yan Zhaoge was too clear on. From what Elder Chang Zheng had said though, as soon as she had stepped onto the path of the martial dao, she had displayed extraordinary talent.

After checking, Yan Zhaoge was also satisfied with her inborn Extreme Yin power.

Although it was still below the level of Fan Qiu or Meng Wan, it was still not bad, being on a similar level to Cheng Suting, Nian Lei and Ling Hui.

With this, as Yan Zhaoge's various methods helped to make up for her deficiencies, her future attainments would also not be low.

The only problem was that Yin Liuhua's current cultivation base was too low.

While cultivation base was not the only deciding factor, it was a greatly important factor affecting a Maiden of Extreme Yin's ability to communicate with the Extreme Yin Crown.

Without even considering all the other problems, simply forming a connection with the Extreme Yin Crown required one to at least be in the Martial Scholar realm.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Yun Xiuqing was like this.

Yet, even if it was Yun Xiuqing, even she had already attained a cultivation base of the outer aura Martial Scholar realm.

Ignoring Meng Wan or Chen Suting who were already Xiantian Martial Scholars, Yun Xiuqing or Fan Qiu were both outer aura Martial Scholars. If they had to fight, at least it wouldn't be entirely one-sided.

But for the Yin Liuhua in front him, it could only be said that her starting point was too late.

The current leaders certainly would not be waiting for those behind them to catch up. At all times, everyone was striving to improve.

However, if there was enough time, with the support of Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain's resources, as long as she worked hard, she should at least be able to catch up to the other Maidens of Extreme Yin excluding Meng Wan and Feng Yunsheng.

However, that development would take a relatively long amount of time. Considering the current high tensions in the Eight Extremities World, even Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng's plans which were laid years in advance often felt rushed. It could only be imagined how much that would be magnified for Yin Liuhua.

Fu Enshu said, "Catching up with Meng Wan will of course be difficult, but it isn't impossible. After all, didn't it take Yunsheng less than three years to get to her present point?"

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Yin Liuhua, then replied, “Though it sounds easy, the reality will be much more difficult. It will also depend greatly on her.”

Fu Enshu said, “Liuhua’s innate talent in the martial dao can be said to be pretty good. Her previous master can be said to have had some skill, but still slowed down her progress somewhat. Now that she has joined my Broad Creed Mountain, as long as she has the willpower, she will advance by leaps and bounds, such that catching up to the others will be a real possibility.”

“Moreover, Yunsheng is now in a prime position. If we can obtain the Extreme Yin Crown, it will mark a new era for our clan. If Liuhua can be like that girl surnamed Yun and act as a helper for Yunsheng to increase our chances of success, that will already be enough.”

Fu Enshu said this right in front of Yin Liuhua. Turning to face her, Fu Enshu said, “If you are able to surpass Yunsheng, the heavy responsibility of winning the Extreme Yin Crown will fall onto your shoulders. However, your starting point is much later than the others, so you will have to work even harder if you want to realize your ambitions.”

Yin Liuhua looked at Fu Enshu, then at Yan Zhaoge. “Then, I’ll be troubling you and senior apprentice-brother Yan to teach me.”

Yan Zhaoge calmly responded. “The training regimen you will undergo will be identical to senior-apprentice sister Feng’s.”

“Logically speaking, you began cultivating much later, so you need to be even more vigorous in your cultivation. Only this way may you be able to catch up to senior apprentice-sister Feng. However, her cultivation base is already much higher, and her ability to withstand training is even more exceedingly high—often surpassing the limits of what others would think to be possible.”

“I’m afraid that if we raised the degree of such training, you would be unable to bear it.”

Yan Zhaoge continued. “As such, we will treat you just like senior apprentice-sister Feng when she was first starting out. After experiencing it firsthand, we can then discuss the possibility of increasing the degree of the training.”

Yin Liuhua licked her lips. Suddenly, she had the premonition that her entry into Broad Creed Mountain may not have been as fortuitous as she had originally thought.

However, she still had some of the arrogance and pride of a youth as she responded, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan can rest easy. I will definitely bitterly cultivate to the best of my ability.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. “In addition, you should be careful of your own safety. In the clan, this would be unnecessary, but when you traveling around in the world, you must be wary of others plotting against you. I trust that senior apprentice-aunt Fu has already reminded you of this.”

Fu Enshu spoke. "Of course."

Yin Liuhua quickly spoke. "Yes, Master mentioned this many times."

Hearing her address Fu Enshu as Master while she was still wearing the white robes of a regular disciple would definitely cause the longtime Elders of the Disciplinary Hall to frown if they knew.

Yan Zhaoge paid no mind to this matter. From the moment that the clan had accepted her as a disciple, it had never seen her as a regular disciple. Again, the fact that she and Feng Yunsheng both had the same Master was something that could be predicted.

Though she wore the white robes of a regular disciple, the cultivation resources of the clan she had access to as well as Fu Enshu's personal treasures meant that her status was obviously special.

This had nothing to do with fairness. Fairness existed at the same levels of opportunity, but people's opportunities were naturally unequal. If a clan wanted to produce a peak talent, they would naturally develop their stronger experts to become stronger, rather than forcibly trying to promote something like equality.

Of course, one enjoying greater power and privileges correspondingly entailed higher responsibilities.

Still, Yin Liuhua probably would not have had the guts to

publicly address Fu Enshu as Master on her own accord. This matter must have come to pass due to Fu Enshu's influence.

Dealing with this reckless and headstrong Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoge was also left scratching his head.

As if nothing had happened, Fu Enshu asked, "The matter with Jun'er and his mother-is it settled?"

Yan Zhaoge responded, "In the next couple of days, all the supplies that I need should arrive and I can set out. However, for the actual plan, I'll need to ponder it and examine the actual site itself before I can know more."

Fu Enshu let out a soft sigh. "You should treat this matter to be of the utmost significance. If you have need of anything, just say it directly."

At this moment, Fu Enshu's face was solemn.

Yan Zhaoge nodded. "Senior apprentice-aunt can rest easy. I'll do my utmost."

In the next few days, Yan Zhaoge temporarily stayed by Fu Enshu's side. Based on his observations of Yin Liuhua's physical condition, he determined her upcoming training program for her.

Other than this, Yan Zhaoge also patrolled the East Sea and fought with the Flame Devils that emerged.

“Indeed, their origin dates back to before the Great Calamity all the way to the Flame Devil Emperor,” Countless thoughts passed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind as he gradually gained understanding on the situation.

After a couple of days, Yan Zhaoge had obtained all the materials he was waiting for. After bidding goodbye to Fu Enshu, he set off once more.

Broad Creed Mountain had its East Sea First Seat Elder here watching over the area. Though the information they possessed could naturally not compare to the local snakehead, Jade Sea City, they still had a general grasp of the state of the sea.

Using this information, Yan Zhaoge was able to better plan his nautical voyage to the north.

Though the great sea was quite rough and dangerous, Yan Zhaoge chose a path that was somewhat special.

The Underground Splitting Shuttle was not just able to burrow through the ground; it could easily traverse through the deep sea as well.

Yan Zhaoge planned to use this method to brave the waves and the winds and travel from the East Sea to the North Sea.

HSSB 336: Second Level Of The Martial Grandmaster Realm, Mid Spirit Vessel Stage

Within the Underground Splitting Shuttle, traversing through the depths of the sea, Yan Zhaoge formed a seal with his hands, placed at his abdomen above where his dantian was.

His entire body's aura-qi circulated, becoming heavier and more vigorous as it unceasingly spiralled within his body.

The qi flow that resembled chaos gradually grew heavier and heavier, more and more turbid.

The weight resembled that of the great earth, able to bear all objects, nurture all objects.

The trademark of the first level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the early Spirit Vessel stage, was one's richness in spiritual qi, aura-qi having resumed simplicity, transforming into an existence like soil.

Soil that nurtured one's true martial soul, therefore being known as spirit soil.

Currently drawing on all of his martial arts, Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi was agglomerated and manifested, resembling a thousand li of fertile soil, only awaiting a seed to be planted.

If it was the Clear Qi Profound Art of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge could currently actually already condense a spirit seed, stepping into the mid Spirit Vessel stage.

However, the spirit seed that Yan Zhaoge wanted to condense was not one with the Clear Qi Profound Art as its foundation, but one with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as its foundation.

Therefore, the difficulty had inevitably increased greatly, Yan Zhaoge requiring some careful analysis and adjustments, making sure that all was perfect before he made his breakthrough.

As the vessel undertook the long journey to the North Sea, other than controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Yan Zhaoge also made use of the time to work on his cultivation.

Accompanying him, having been taught by Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu could also already basically control this rare treasure.

When Ah Hu was at the helm, it was Yan Zhaoge who sat in cultivation.

After Yan Zhaoge's cultivation session had temporarily ended, he would take over, Ah Hu temporarily resting.

While it was called resting, Ah Hu also acted like Yan Zhaoge, getting into the meditative position and cultivating earnestly.

As he exhaled, streams of black qi were emitted from his nostrils. They were not smoke, instead being existences that resembled flowing wind.

Accompanied by Ah Hu's repeated exhalations, a tiny black storm seemed to arise amidst his body's surroundings, gradually spiralling about his entire person.

The two took turns just like this, acting in shifts, one cultivating, the other guiding them through the East and North Seas, heading for the Extreme Northern Lands.

One day, Yan Zhaoge was at the helm, controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle to rise to the sea's surface.

Currently, they were located within the North Sea, floating chunks of ice on the sea's surface, numerous icy winds gusting between the heavens and the earth. Even a Martial Grandmaster like Yan Zhaoge could feel a chill penetrating down to his very bones.

Let alone normal people or Martial Artists, even Martial Scholars, possessing a lower cultivation base, had the possibility of being literally frozen to death in this kind of environment.

And this place was still just only at the boundary of the Extreme Northern Lands.

The Extreme North, like other great danger grounds such as the

Great Western Desert and the Southern Underground Palace, did not have their reputations for nothing.

Swivelling his head to look at Ah Hu, Yan Zhaoge saw numerous strong black winds surging from Ah Hu's body amidst his circulation of aura-qi.

All the acupoints of Ah Hu's body pulsed simultaneously, resembling doors, the winds and the waves peaceful when they were shut, terrifying gusts of black nightmarish winds emanating from within whenever they opened.

Like Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu had currently already reached the final stage.

His spirit soil had already been incomparably refined, only requiring his spirit seed to be borne before he would have successfully stepped into the second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the mid Spirit Vessel stage.

However, Ah Hu too was not in a rush to take that step, instead still carefully tempering his body.

Glancing at him, Yan Zhaoge said, "Stabilise your mind a bit. Great Western Purple Qi requires your mind to be quiet as you control the temperamental winds, transforming the qi of the heavens and earth into a silent, peaceful object, yet finally able to erupt with a shocking, brutal force, a force that resembles the raging of waves."

“Passive and active-these are the underlying essence.”

Sitting in the meditative position within the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Ah Hu’s eyes remained shut, but he still nodded slightly.

In the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain earlier, most remnants of Black Nightmare Mountain, be they from the Decimating Abyss or not, had participated in the attack on Broad Creed Mountain.

The final result had naturally been total destruction, the two remnants of Black Nightmare Mountain with the highest cultivation bases, its late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters, both dying at Broad Creed Mountain.

Following this battle, if the members of the former Sacred Ground, Black Nightmare Mountain, having been struggling painfully to survive before this, could not be said to have been completely destroyed, it would more or less also be true.

And having obtained victory in this battle, slaying or capturing the remnants of Black Nightmare Mountain who had attacked, Broad Creed Mountain had also had some gains.

One of their comparatively greater gains was having successfully obtained a peak martial legacy of Black Nightmare Mountain.

The Great Western Purple Qi, to Black Nightmare Mountain, was

like the latter half of the Clear Qi Profound Art to Broad Creed Mountain and the Great Sun True Qi to the Sacred Sun Clan.

The essence of the martial art Ah Hu had previously cultivated in, the Black Nightmare Godly Wind, also moved along the path of the Great Western Purple Qi as one arrived at its essence.

Yan Zhaoge had passed the Great Western Purple Qi down to Ah Hu, intending for Ah Hu to use it as his foundation in the step of condensing his spirit seed, this being more beneficial to the Black Nightmare Godly Wind.

Having been cultivating non-stop following the great battle of Broad Creed Mountain till now, Ah Hu had currently already gained some attainments in the Great Western Purple Qi, just that some additional work still had to be done.

Carefully observing, Yan Zhaoge saw that as Ah Hu cultivated, within the black storms that emanated from his body, faint slivers of purple qi now already circulated alongside those black winds.

Looking at it, it was as though numerous slivers of purple light were caught within the black storm, traversing it unceasingly.

When Yan Zhaoge himself cultivated, his aura-qi that resembled chaos would gradually sink and descend, as though transforming into a great amount of turbid qi, forming the great earth, resembling a thousand li of fertile soil.

Yet, having sunk to the maximum possible level, Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi would instantly become vast and ethereal, resembling streams of clear qi as it rose to form the heavens.

The transformation between the two seemed full of conflict as well as sudden and abrupt. Seen by bystanders, they would only find it hard to comprehend.

However, at this moment, all of this truly happened with Yan Zhaoge.

The clear qi rose to form the heavens, the turbid qi sinking to form the earth. As the two occurred simultaneously, coming together as one, it was as though a complete heaven and earth transformation had been achieved by the same stream of Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi.

Clear qi agglomerated within the sky, gradually forming a dot like a seed, while below was vast, heavy spirit soil.

The two were divided and united, finally coming together as one!

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, abruptly inhaling.

Controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle by the side, Ah Hu was taken aback as outside of the vessel, from the icy seas of the Extreme North, the surrounding spiritual qi of the vast heavens and the earth suddenly swiftly agglomerated with Yan Zhaoge as their centre.

“Young Master, you’ve stepped into the second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the mid Spirit Vessel stage!” Looking at Yan Zhaoge, while Ah Hu had always lived as Yan Zhaoge’s number one subordinate, one of his goals being to comfortably flatter Yan Zhaoge till he was satisfied, now, he was really also rendered speechless for a time.

A long time ago, because of his age and time spent cultivating being shorter, the gap between the cultivation bases of him and Yan Zhaoge had been great. Now, however, Yan Zhaoge had actually already surpassed him.

While he wanted to praise a little that the Young Master was truly the Young Master, Ah Hu could not help but be somewhat stunned, unable to regain his senses for a time.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “By the looks of it, yours will also be soon.”

Ah Hu smacked his lips, clicking his tongue in praise.

They continued on their way, passing through the icy sea, finally returning to the mainland, following which they kept the Underground Splitting Shuttle and ascended the shore.

The Extreme Northern Lands, where signs of human activity were rare to the extreme.

That was how it originally should have been...

However, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu discovered the presence of others, and many at that.

Martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

HSSB 337: Hope

On the snowy plains of the Extreme North was a massive lake, the surface of the lake completely frozen over, but light vaguely flickering beneath the ice layer.

All of this just looked so calm, just that at the centre of the lake, quite a few people were standing on its layer of ice.

One of them was a youth, garbed in the attire of a core, direct disciple of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, despondence vaguely visible amidst his calm expression. It was precisely the ‘Thunder Rumbling Young Master Lin Zhou.

While his father Lin Tianfeng had died, the potential and strength that he himself showed was already sufficient for the Heavenly Thunder Hall to think highly of him. Because of this, his position within the Heavenly Thunder Hall had not really been affected.

Lin Zhou looked at the ground before him, a small hole already having been opened on the ice layer, the icy cold waters of the lake filled with a green light.

Not long after, a figure exited the water, jumping onto the ice layer of the lake’s surface.

This person’s entire body steamed, expulsing the harsh coldness.

This tall middle-aged man said to Lin Zhou, “This place is indeed strange, but the rumoured legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint is nowhere to be found.”

“Wanting to open up this place, some specific treasures might still be needed, or some special technique.”

The middle-aged man asked in a deep tone, “Lin Zhou, since you obtained this information, do you know any specifics?”

Lin Zhou looked silently at the lake of ice beneath his feet.

From his memories, the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint should originally have been unearthed by that disciple of Broad Creed Mountain known as Ye Jing.

However, according to his knowledge, that Ye Jing was long dead. With it being an internal matter of Broad Creed Mountain, as a disciple of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, it would be very hard for him to learn the details.

However, various signs showed that this matter was most likely related to Yan Zhaoge.

Thinking of this name, Lin Zhou’s gaze flickered slightly, but very quickly regained its calmness, just having grown even colder.

Unlike back then with the burial grounds of Old Man Great Sorrow, where Lin Zhou had later come to learn of the specific

proceedings and the various traps laid out within, Lin Zhou had only heard limited information on the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, just knowing its coordinates and position, only able to adapt to the situation on the spot having arrived where it was located.

His voice sounded slightly hoarse as he spoke, “Signs reveal that Broad Creed Mountain’s former Elder, Shi Tie, currently deceased, once made a trip here to the region of the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains and the East Sea close to two years ago. Broad Creed Mountain was also focused on the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint.”

“Some clues perhaps lie within their hands.”

Lin Zhou stepped on the ice layer, “As the environment of the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains is special, the flow of the underground qi strange, the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint left here resembles the swimming fish in the underground rivers, moving alongside the flow of spiritual qi in the area.”

“It is only for a limited time that it will temporary stay at rest, allowing us to lock down its position and search for it. The place it has stopped this time is right beneath our feet.”

Lin Zhou said, “Having waited for nearly two years, the people of Broad Creed Mountain have also been waiting for this moment. They will definitely come here looking for it.”

That middle-aged man frowned, “With the Sacred Sun Clan

having obtained the Extreme Yin Crown, just having gotten their breath back, other than Turbid Wave Pavilion, the other five Sacred Grounds have fallen into an antagonistic standstill once more, no one daring to relax lightly. Whether it is our clan or Broad Creed Mountain, it would only be possible for a small amount of people to come here.”

Lin Zhou said softly, “Having after all held dominion in the north for so many years, our clan still has some territorial advantages. Sadly, this environment truly isn’t suitable for an ambush. Otherwise, we could sit at the tree and wait for the rabbit, waiting for those of Broad Creed Mountain to send themselves to our doorstep, obtaining the things in their hands and using it to unlock this place.”

The middle-aged man said with a sunken expression, “We are already in the midst of heavy vigilance and searching. Hopefully, they will truly come as you say.”

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu stood on the top of a small hill, gazing into the distance.

“We can only come here, and cannot continue approaching. Concealing our tracks in this place is rather difficult, unless our cultivation bases are much higher than the other party’s,” Raising his hand to his forehead, Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself as he looked, “From the looks of it, they are keeping up heavy vigilance.”

Ah Hu said with a bitter, anxious expression on his face, “Young Master, the environment here is too harsh. Wanting to sneak over and silently assassinate, the difficulty would also be pretty great.

Most critical is that the number of people is not few, and while the distance between them is rather far, they lie just within each other's fields of vision, able to provide support for one another if necessary. If we cannot take care of them all at once and word spreads, who knows that the Heavenly Thunder Hall does not have any peak experts here."

Yan Zhaoge said, "They should not have Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters. Having come here this time, it is currently a time of great tensions between the Sacred Grounds. Everyone has their hands on their swords and their bows at the ready, no one daring to get distracted at all."

"As for Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, there might be some, but it would be hard to say what stage."

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "It's fine for our clan and the Sacred Sun Clan, but the Heavenly Thunder Hall, stuck between Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City, will not be having a good time."

Ah Hu revealed a pained expression, "Young Master, could it be that news of our arrival north were leaked out, the Heavenly Thunder Hall purposefully sending out men to kill you here ah?"

"The possibility of that is not big," Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "Right, while I cannot say for sure, it still cannot be considered too unexpected. There is someone of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, who has the possibility of knowing about the matter of the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint."

That final sentence was said at a volume that only Yan Zhaoge himself could hear, Ah Hu looking curiously at him.

Yan Zhaoge said, “The people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall are most likely here for the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint.”

He gazed into the distance, “Its general position should still be very far from here. Why is the ring of surveillance spread out so wide?”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, how do you know they are here for the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint? And if the other party really is here for it, also knowing its position, won’t they already have gotten to it by now, beating us to the draw?”

Yan Zhaoge did not answer, instead smiling as he took out a piece of jade.

While that piece of jade was great in appearance, it already did not contain much spiritual qi, its surface smooth as no spiritual light emanated from within.

Weighing that piece of jade in his palm, Yan Zhaoge said, “They need this thing. The spiritual energy inside has already been completely absorbed by me, and the restrictions of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint requires my aura-qi to open. Otherwise, they would only be able to slowly break it from the outside.”

Ah Hu rubbed his palms, “Then Young Master, do we now...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “No need to rush. With them all gathered in this region, there are also good points for us. It makes it convenient for us to go do some other things.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge turned and descended the hill that was covered in ice and snow, bringing Ah Hu along as they circled around this region and headed elsewhere.

Heading east all the way, halting every once in a while as he silently felt the flow of the spiritual qi of the heavens and the earth in the vicinity, Yan Zhaoge proceeded on his journey.

Just like this, having walked for a number of days, Yan Zhaoge finally halted for good, standing firmly on the snowy plains.

He lowered his head and looked at the ice and snow beneath his feet for a long time. Then, exerting force with his feet, a large amount of the frozen mud beneath was shattered.

The layers of ice and mud broke apart, Yan Zhaoge dropping downwards.

After a moment, Yan Zhaoge felt as though the obstruction beneath his feet had suddenly lessened, the soil beginning to turn soft.

After yet another moment, Yan Zhaoge leapt upwards, returning to the snowy plains. Gazing downwards, within the crevice in the ground, boiling heat was actually rising up from within.

“Young Master, this is...” Gazing over carefully, Ah Hu found that a hot spring had actually been born within this land of ice and snow.

And the colour of the spring water was actually blue.

His hands crossed before his chest, Yan Zhaoge similarly focused on the blue hot spring below, saying softly, “This is hope for Jun’er and sister-in-law Yuzhen.”

HSSB 338: Through Another Method

Ah Hu looked curiously at that blue spirit spring. Yan Zhaoge raised his head, looking at their surrounding environment.

He felt the circulation of the spiritual qi in the surrounding heavens and earth, also reaching out and scooping up some blue spring water with his aura-qi, examining it carefully within his palm.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge muttered, “The time is still not ripe. We will have to wait for more spiritual qi to be accumulated here first.”

Saying thus, he looked at their surroundings before exerting force with his feet once more.

This time, he collapsed the soil and stones of the surrounding area, concealing the location of the blue hot springs once more.

The changes in the surrounding soil and stones inevitably looked a little obtrusive on the snowy plains.

Yan Zhaoge’s entire body’s aura-qi abruptly changed, becoming bone-penetratingly cold, numerous streams of white aura-qi resembling numerous ice dragons as they flew within the air before landing on the great earth, sealing up the soil and stones that had been disturbed earlier.

By the side, Ah Hu also helped to patch up the deficiencies, manipulating the area such that it seemed basically the same as the rest of their surroundings, not too much of a difference being present.

After all this had been done, Yan Zhaoge said, “Come, let’s head to the next location.”

As he led the way, Yan Zhaoge said, “Ah Hu, pass me the four sabres that I handed to you earlier on.”

Ah Hu did as he said, taking out four sabres that were each not more than a foot long, appearing extremely ordinary, and handing them to Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at them carefully, it would be discovered that these four sabres had clearly not been bladed, their edges still being blunt.

However, the blade of the sabres flickered with crimson light, resembling blazing fire.

Receiving those four sabres, with a sweep of Yan Zhaoge’s aura-qi, they all hovered simultaneously within the air, remaining by his side.

As they swayed, fire seemed indistinctly to dance within the air, converging to form an illusory line of fire above Yan Zhaoge’s head, pointing indeterminately away as it extended into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge brought Ah Hu along, following the general direction of the line of fire.

Accompanied by their advance, that illusory line of fire that extended into the distance gradually stabilised, finally pointing straight in a single direction.

This illusory line of fire was extremely conspicuous amidst the snow, but only Yan Zhaoge, controlling the four sabres, was able to see it.

Following where it led, after a long journey, the two finally halted.

Following the line of fire that had landed on the ground, Yan Zhaoge saw that it penetrated straight beneath the earth.

He raised his head and observed their surrounding environment as well as felt the spiritual qi flow here, murmuring to himself after a time, "This place should be fine."

He lightly pushed his palm down on the ground, which shuddered.

The four sabres that hovered in mid-air descended, their tips directly contacting the ground.

Yan Zhaoge reached out, slapping the four sabres one by one into the ground.

On their hilts that remained outside of the earth, the red light of fire now also surfaced. The next moment, the crimson light gradually turned icy blue.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, pulling out the four sabres before he took out the Underground Splitting Shuttle once more, boarding it alongside Ah Hu, entering beneath the ground.

Proceeding amidst the frozen soil, the Underground Splitting Shuttle was not as agile as it usually was.

Still, very quickly, controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Yan Zhaoge felt the pressure up ahead decrease.

Shooting out of the soil and stones, while they were still enshrouded in darkness, Yan Zhaoge could determine that their surroundings were now completely formed of a thick ice layer.

The massive ice cave that was hidden beneath the ground here was also one of Yan Zhaoge's targets.

Passing through the ice layer, they suddenly passed into empty space as the Underground Splitting Shuttle as ridden by Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu had already emerged from the ice layer, arriving within the central region of the ice cave.

The underground space they were in within this cave of ice should originally have been a completely sealed space, but Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu were still able to breath normally here.

The environment ahead of them also lit up slightly, a shade of dark blue.

Seeing the silently flowing blue light that resembled underground hidden glacial rivers, Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled, “It’s here.”

Ah Hu stared at that flowing blue light, “Young Master, this thing seems to be formed of extreme condensation of a great amount of qi of ice and snow.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You’re right. Even Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters might not be able to withstand it, so you’ve got to remember definitely not to touch it. Don’t even let a single drop of it touch you, or you will instantly be frozen into an ice statue, all your flesh and blood freezing up.”

Ah Hu nodded, “In this icy cave, it instead doesn’t really feel cold. All of the cold qi has been condensed densely within that flow of blue light-it truly scares one just looking at it.”

“This is the origin of the icy plains of the Extreme North, its world of ice and snow. Born naturally of the heavens and the earth, this is an Ice Pith Vein of the area,” Yan Zhaoge’s expression was rather solemn, “And this is actually only still just one tiny branch of it.”

“If it were the main vein, even a Martial Saint would not dare to come into contact with it lightly. If a Martial Saint entered fully within, even they might be frozen to death.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed emotionally, “The extreme coldness within the Eight Extremities World-there is naught more potent than this.”

Ah Hu shrunk back, “Then, Young Master, why have we come here ah?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “To perform an experiment. If the experiment succeeds, we might be able to achieve something major.”

Ah Hu blinked, appearing uncomprehending.

Yan Zhaoge’s hands moved in a blur as he took out various materials that he had prepared beforehand, arranging them whilst saying, “The ancient records mention that before the Great Calamity, there was once a martial powerhouse known as the Snowy Immortal Palace. The Snowy Immortal Palace contained a Heavenly Ice Spring, being extremely divine.”

“However, afterwards, this Heavenly Ice Spring suddenly began slowly drying up without any prior warning, the reasons for this unknown.”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, the four red sabres flying out once

more, respectively embedded in four corners of the ice layer above.

“I too do not understand the reason for this, but I have my suspicions,” Yan Zhaoge said, “The phenomena of the heavens and earth are actually all connected as one.”

“The spiritual qi flows about the entire world look to be undergoing individual changes one by one, but looked at from an overall perspective, all of them are actually related to one another.”

“It’s just that some of these are rather more obvious, while others are rather obscure; some we may be able to get into contact with, others not.”

Yan Zhaoge used various materials, speedily setting up a formation here.

Amidst arranging the formation, he said, “While extreme coldness and extreme heat seem diametrically opposed, in some situations, they are actually compatible as yin and yang.”

“That year, with no one having attacked the Snowy Immortal Palace, under normal circumstances, with the spiritual qi of its Heavenly Ice Springs still far from drying up completely, what was it that caused the spring water to dry up?”

Finishing his work, Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, “My guess is that through some other method that was out of

everyone's knowledge, completely out of the Snowy Immortal Palace's knowable predictions, someone used a method that no one would have thought of to complete this deed."

At this point, Ah Hu seemed to understand his meaning, "Young Master, your meaning is that somewhat did something to a Fire Pith Vein, influencing the opposition between fire and ice, from there changing the Ice Pith Vein, causing the Heavenly Ice Spring of the Snowy Immortal Palace to naturally dry up?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Speaking of it, it would really be a hard thing to accomplish. Generally speaking, if the person truly had the ability to do such, he could instead simply have directly attacked the Snowy Immortal Palace, stomping them down. However, he did not do so. This means that perhaps he just employed some subtle methods, truly moving a thousand kilograms with just four bits of strength, thereby accomplishing his goal."

Ah Hu asked curiously, "First not speaking of how there could be such great a force that could influence an earth vein, how could he have been certain that only that for the Heavenly Ice Spring of the Snowy Immortal Palace would be affected, with no changes occurring in other Ice Pith Veins at all?"

HSSB 339: Small Things, Great Deeds

Yan Zhaoge stared at the flowing blue stream of light before him, “I am unable to ascertain what method that predecessor used. The one I thought of would be through these things.”

Saying thus, he took out a fiery red rock, placing it in the centre of the formation.

That rock flickered continuously, resembling the breathing of a living being.

Yan Zhaoge said, “When Grand Master and the others counterattacked into the Fire Domain, I specifically asked them to take note of a few things for me, bringing some back if they could. One of the most important of those was this, Fire Pith Crystals, that are produced by the further crystallisation of Fire Pith underground.”

“Also, it had to be Fire Pith Crystals produced within the Southern Underground Palace.”

Yan Zhaoge continued setting up the formation, “Through this, as well as some other, assisting methods, we can lock on the Southern Underground Palace as our target.”

Ah Hu assisted him from the side, “But Young Master, causing a change in the earth veins is not an easy thing. With our cultivation bases, even aided by the formation, can we succeed? After all, this formation is not Broad Creed Mountain’s Clear Qi Grand

Formation ah.”

“Are we setting up things here first before waiting the Family Head or the old Chief to come over?”

Yan Zhaoge said upon hearing his words, “Father and Grand Master are in a standoff against the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie and the others, not able to leave easily. Even if they manage to come to the Extreme Northern Lands, they would also be detected by the other side. At that time, if they obstruct us or switch to attacking our clan’s core lands, that would be terrible for us.”

“Therefore, I will be the one to do this.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “As for how to do so, just my current strength alone is naturally insufficient. However, I have an idea that we can try out. If the experiment succeeds, us two Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters will also be able to do what even Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters might not be able to.”

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge suddenly took out an object. It was a small black incense burner.

It was precisely the Earth Devouring Burner.

Looking at the small incense burner, Ah Hu blinked, “Young Master, I remember that this was something you obtained when killing that little brat called Zhao Hao back during the incident of

Clear Concealed Lake.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “That is still so now. This treasure can absorb and contain all objects, bearing extremely great destructive power. My experiment is to see whether it can withstand the terrifying coldness of the Ice Pith Vein.”

Ah Hu said slowly, “But, from what I remember, you said that you have never been able to control this thing at will.”

“That’s right, and that is still so now. This treasure can only passively absorb attacks or forces coming towards it. I am still unable to actively control it to do anything,” Yan Zhaoge appeared casual, “Still, it is a well said thing: objects are dead whilst humans are alive; be a bit more flexible and your brain will let you survive.”

Yan Zhaoge punched towards the formation on the ground, his aura-qi stimulating and activating the formation, on which the light of fire instantly surfaced.

Heat emanated in all directions within this underground ice cave with the formation at its centre.

Stimulated by the heat, the blue stream of light which had originally been flowing quietly along, seemingly harmless, instantly turned violent!

Extremely terrifying cold qi that numbed one’s entire body

erupted from the Ice Pith Vein, before a great amount of ice-blue mist swept over towards the formation Yan Zhaoge was in, seemingly wanting to extinguish this tiny ember.

Ah Hu gaped, lost for words, “Young Master...”

At the same time that he paid close attention to the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge had already taken out the Underground Splitting Shuttle once more, ready to immediately retreat along with Ah Hu as soon as something went wrong with the situation.

However, the Earth Devouring Burner didn't let him down.

As that innocuous-looking small black incense burner met with the encroachment of the ice-blue mist, it erupted with a shocking force, sucking a great amount of the icy mist within.

It resembled a black hole, greedily sucking in the roiling icy mist, as though acceptant of all who offered themselves up to it.

As this begun, a wispy line of that blue stream of light was shockingly drawn over from the Ice Pith Vein, merging with the icy mist as it was devoured alongside it by the Earth Devouring Burner.

Ah Hu was taken aback, “What exactly is the origin of this thing, actually even able to absorb Ice Pith Veins? Won't it freeze and crack?”

Squinting, similarly focused on the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge muttered, “Right, it’s indeed not simple. Although I had suspected that it should be able to bear it, after truly bearing witness to this, I too feel this to be a little inconceivable.”

“Still, no matter what, the most important segment having seen success, it is now confirmed that my original plan is indeed feasible.”

After observing a bit more, confirming that the Earth Devouring Burner had not reached its limit, Yan Zhaoge could finally be at ease as he kept the Underground Splitting Shuttle.

Ah Hu clicked his tongue in praise, “Still, Young Master, only able to passively absorb things rather than do so actively, the scale of this is still a little small. Can it really serve the effect of affecting the Ice Pith Vein and through it influencing the Fire Pith Vein elsewhere?”

He looked carefully at that blue stream of light, seeing that amidst its flow, it seemed to be interacting unceasingly with somewhere else.

This little bit of energy being sucked away by the Earth Devouring Burner seemed not to have done much as stability was very quickly resumed.

Yan Zhaoge said, “There is naturally still a followup, things not having been completed yet.”

Saying thus, he punched out once more.

With the Earth Devouring Burner bearing the pressure of the icy mist, the formation was able to continue circulating normally.

Numerous streaks of red light surfaced, coming into contact with the Ice Pith Vein, as the four fiery red sabres embedded on the corners of the ice layer above also now lit up with a red light, interacting with its glow.

Affected by this, the self-adjustment of the Ice Pith Vein was slowed somewhat.

This way, the unceasing absorption of the power of the Ice Pith Vein by the Earth Devouring Burner gradually began to see an effect.

It was just that the results were extremely slow and slight, almost to the point of being hard to detect.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Moving a thousand kilograms with four bits of force is not that easy a thing. We can just settle down quietly and wait for this to be settled, enough sand piling up that a tower has been formed, little accumulating into many, till a fundamental change can finally be seen.”

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, can it be that the Fire Domain’s Southern Underground Palace will be the same as the Heavenly Ice

Spring of the Snowy Immortal Palace that year?”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the Earth Devouring Burner, “It’s not, really. The scale of the Southern Underground Palace is much greater than that of the Heavenly Ice Spring. Unless the main Ice Pith Vein is shaken, the Southern Underground Palace will not be destroyed by such a method.”

“Therefore, I did not think of weakening it, instead wanting to strengthen it.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Going in was originally already not easy. At that time, I estimate that other than Huang Guanglie, none of the others of the Sacred Sun Clan will be able to enter.”

He smiled, “Alright, let’s just wait patiently here.”

Yan Zhaoge watched over the formation. Not having anything to do, Ah Hu began earnestly cultivating once more, attempting a breakthrough into higher levels.

Many days passed, the streams of purple qi within the black aura-qi of his entire body growing denser and denser over time.

As time passed, finally, the purple qi had become extremely vast, now agglomerating together, condensing into a tiny purple dot of light.

The black storms meanwhile became an existence like black soil.

That purple dot of light sunk downwards slowly, entering within the black spirit soil.

Ah Hu's entire body shook. As he opened his eyes, his gaze actually seemed to flash with a streak of purple light which was gone in an instant.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Congratulations, Ah Hu. The second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the mid Spirit Vessel stage, success."

Ah Hu grinned widely and laughed out loud in happiness, appearing exceptionally happy.

After being happy, Ah Hu scratched his head, asking, "Young Master, how is the situation of the Ice Pith Vein here?"

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's lips curled slightly upwards, "It will very soon be clear."

HSSB 340: Luck

During this lengthy process, the Earth Devouring Burner had already absorbed a great amount of the Ice Pith Vein's cold qi.

On the circulating formation, the flickering red glow had already dimmed greatly.

The flowing blue stream of light before Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu was already a little different from how it had been earlier.

The change was extremely slight, but could truly be felt.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, "The next wave will cause a greater disturbance; hopefully, there is no one else in the vicinity. Still, this risk has to be taken."

He took out the Underground Splitting Shuttle once more, entering it alongside Ah Hu, controlling it to pass through the layers of ice and frozen soil and return aboveground.

Not long after having arrived on the surface, the two suddenly felt the great earth beneath their feet begin quaking unceasingly.

Yan Zhaoge looked downwards. On the snowy plains of the Extreme North, it seemed as though an earthquake was currently occurring.

The next moment, the earth suddenly split apart!

Not only did the earth split apart, a great amount of soil, rocks and chunks of ice also collapsed downwards simultaneously, a massive amount of empty space seemingly having suddenly appeared underground, leading to the mass collapse of what lay above.

A great crater whose depths could not be seen appeared on the snowy plains, occupying a vast region, intense tremoring also emanating intermittently from below.

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu stood at the edge of the crater. Looking within, all they could see was pitch darkness.

Without the Underground Splitting Shuttle this time, the two directly descended within, going all the way down. At the end of the lengthy darkness, an ice-blue radiance vaguely seemed to flicker.

“Young Master, have you succeeded?” Ah Hu asked as they progressed.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed their surroundings, “That just now was the result of the Ice Pith Vein finally having been set off. However, for the changes in it here to affect the faraway Fire Pith Vein in the Southern Wilderness, it still has to be maintained for a period of time.”

Arriving at the ice cave at the bottom of the crater, they saw the formation still circulating silently within, the Ice Pith Vein that flowed like a river with its blue light still flowing peacefully.

The Earth Devouring Burner was still devouring massive amounts of cold qi in the form of mist, as well as the essence of the Ice Pith Vein.

Yan Zhaoge gazed upwards into the sky, looking at the descending radiance, seemingly looking at the head of a well from its bottom.

“The crater is too big, and would be hard to bury and conceal. Otherwise, the soil and rocks descending, it might influence the formation here,” Yan Zhaoge sighed regretfully, “Such a great crater is much too conspicuous on the snowy plains. Luckily, few people are active within the Extreme Northern Lands. Hopefully, no one will approach this place.”

“It is a little risky, but the risks have to be taken,” Yan Zhaoge came beside the Earth Devouring Burner, sitting down cross-legged, Ah Hu also sitting by the side.

The two patiently watched the Ice Pith Vein and the Earth Devouring Burner before them.

However, Yan Zhaoge was to discover that his luck was sometimes not really good.

Within his right eye, the purplish-green light of thunder flickered slightly. Raising his head and gazing upwards, Yan Zhaoge was unable to see anything, but with the help of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor, he could vaguely feel someone approaching.

Ah Hu's expression turned solemn, "Young Master, there's someone?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Right, and that person's cultivation base is also not low, probably being at least an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster."

Gradually, the other party's figure appeared within Yan Zhaoge's field of vision.

At the same time, the other party also became able to see Yan Zhaoge.

The person was only curious at first, but after seeing Yan Zhaoge's appearance, his expression instantly turned rather savage.

A terrifying black storm enshrouded him, gradually gaining the momentum of sweeping through the entire ice cave.

"Following the destruction of Black Nightmare Mountain and the great battle of Broad Creed Mountain earlier, they should have more or less completely died out. Currently, they still have an expert of the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm in

existence?” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered slightly as he recognised the other party’s origins, “It seems he was of the batch of remnants reliant on the Sacred Sun Clan. Not having participated in the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, to think we would encounter him here in the Extreme Northern Lands.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was heavy as he stayed by the side of the Earth Devouring Burner, looking quietly at the newcomer.

The other party similarly stared at Yan Zhaoge coldly. But after a while, the black storm around him gradually calmed, before he retreated from the area.

Ah Hu’s expression was not at all relaxed, “Young Master, will he have gone to look for help?”

Yan Zhaoge was currently famed far and wide. First not mentioning his great strength, critical was that the entire world knew that he possessed a Sacred Artifact fragment, its power being extremely ferocious.

While the newcomer was at the fourth stage of the Martial Grandmaster realm, being an early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster expert, he couldn’t say that he could bear the attack of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment for certain.

It was best that the other party knew what was best for him and left, but with the enmity between Broad Creed Mountain and Black Nightmare Mountain, it was hard to believe that he would let it end just like this.

In these Extreme Northern Lands, there was actually quite the number of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners currently abound.

If that Black Nightmare Mountain martial practitioner knew of this, these Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners all had the possibility of becoming reinforcements and helpers.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at the Earth Devouring Burner, “A little more time is still needed...”

“Black Nightmare Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall are two different entities. Wanting to communicate, it would be much harder. If he moves for reinforcements, going there and back, it should logically take a very long period of time. After all, having circled around those of the Heavenly Thunder Hall and come here initially, we moved a long way over.”

Yan Zhaoge remained unmoving as he continued to sit, pondering before saying, “Ah Hu, I will continue watching over this place. You keep vigilant watch over the outside.”

Ah Hu acknowledged and went, a piece of jade which had already become rather dim now appearing within Yan Zhaoge’s hand.

.....

An Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder

Hall, leading many other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners, sped off rapidly into the distance.

Lin Zhou followed by his side.

This Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, a middle-aged man, glanced at Lin Zhou somewhat dissatisfiedly, “You should be remaining at the legacy site. I know that Elder Lin’s death has made you hate Broad Creed Mountain down to the core, but to our clan, it should still be the legacy that is the more important.”

Lin Zhou said mildly, “We have already left behind sufficient forces where the legacy site is. Wanting to open the legacy site, it still falls on those of Broad Creed Mountain at the end of the day. Do not consider too much, Elder Zhen. My head is currently very calm.”

Elder Zhen snorted, no longer speaking, his gaze falling on the old man leading the way at the front, “Someone of Black Nightmare Mountain should be trustworthy. Still, that Yan Zhaoge-what is he doing not going to the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, instead running off someplace else?”

Lin Zhou did not speak, only increasing his pace as they hurried along.

He was unable to speak clearly about some things to other people. For example, he just always felt that there was something up with Yan Zhaoge.

Although he had not undergone the same thing that he had, his situation being different, he was still different from the common person. It was just that trying to grasp this was like trying to view flowers within the fog, with him unable to see through it clearly.

Under such a circumstance, without personally making a trip here, Lin Zhou would not feel at ease.

Leading the way at their front, Black Nightmare Mountain's old Elder, Zheng Shuo, had on a similarly sunken expression.

He did not have much of a relationship with the Heavenly Thunder Hall, but the enemy of the enemy was a friend.

The enmity between them being as deep as an ocean was already insufficient to describe that which lay between Black Nightmare Mountain and Broad Creed Mountain.

Because he had been in secluded cultivation earlier, Zheng Shuo had not been able to make it to the battle of Broad Creed Mountain. However, he didn't rejoice at this at all. Seeing Broad Creed Mountain decimate the Decimating Abyss, repelling the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, he had only felt despondence and anger that could not be easily quelled.

He only wished to be able to see the day Broad Creed Mountain fell in his remaining years in this world.

If he could not see it, having the chance to destroy the most

outstanding person of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation, he would be able to enter his coffin in peace.

HSSB 341: I Think That I Can

Yan Zhaoge sat within the ice cave, the Earth Devouring Burner before him still unceasingly devouring the cold qi of the Ice Pith Vein non-stop.

Within his hands lay a piece of jade.

At this moment, the piece of jade actually emitted a renewed glow, as it shined with an ice-blue radiance.

Yan Zhaoge held it, infusing his aura-qi within little by little.

Along with the passage of time, the Ice Pith Vein had already continually undergone some extremely slight changes.

These changes were as slight as a river changing its course, yet was truly happening, full of the heavy feeling of the changing phenomena of the heavens and the earth.

Yan Zhaoge watched this scene quietly. Changing the direction of spiritual qi flow of an earth vein was an extremely difficult thing.

Moreover, what he was currently attempting was influencing the Fire Pith Vein of the Southern Underground Palace through an Ice Pith Vein of the Extreme Northern Grounds.

As long as a slight stimulation could be achieved, an extremely

huge change could be induced.

Carefully observing the changes of the Ice Pith Vein, Yan Zhaoge pondered, “its effects are about to begin showing.”

Thinking of this, Yan Zhaoge’s vision fell on the Earth Devouring Burner once more. This treasure that he had obtained upon slaying Zhao Hao previously had brought him great surprises.

The small black incense burner seemed truly to have the ability to swallow the heavens and devour the earth. Even having devoured so much of the Ice Pith Vein’s essence, it was actually still able to bear it.

Also, having devoured and absorbed such a great amount of cold qi, this Earth Devouring Burner seemed not to have been affected at all, remaining just like how it had been in the past.

Thinking about it, it seemed a little ridiculous, but if the Earth Devouring Burner truly possessed life, Yan Zhaoge would be able to feel from it a casual, leisurely intent.

Now, it was only absorbing passively, rather than actively.

If the Earth Devouring Burner were to actively circulate, unleashing this strange devouring power to the maximum, what kind of scene would it be then?

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Rather interesting...”

At this time, a tiger's roar suddenly resounded from above.

Yan Zhaoge recognised it to be Ah Hu's voice. In him sounding out a warning without even having the time to come down here, it was apparent that their enemies were powerful and possessed a fierce momentum.

"They're here," Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, taking out the Underground Splitting Shuttle before standing in the centre of the formation and stomping his foot.

The formation within the ice cave that shone with a fiery red glow instantly shook.

The process of the Earth Devouring Burner absorbing the Ice Pith Vein also came to a halt. Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, grabbing out with his aura-qi, directly sweeping it back into his palm.

Having finished this, Yan Zhaoge no longer looked at the state of the flowing blue stream of light that was the Ice Pith Vein, not even turning to look back as he speedily flew upwards.

Above, extremely terrifying fluctuations could already be felt.

Ah Hu's figure appeared, virtually hurried to the point of not choosing his path as he escaped towards the bottom of the deep crater.

Just behind him, terrifying thunderbolts and a dark storm intermingled, forming a scene of destruction as it swept through the ice cave.

Winds and thunder surged between the heavens and the earth, enveloping this deep crater, causing the world of ice and snow to currently have transformed into a world of storms and thunderbolts.

As not just a single Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster made a move, not even yet able to see their figures, the true thunderbolts and storms as formed of their true essence were already able to easily collapse the cave of ice.

The terrifying power obscured the heavens and concealed the sun. Raising his head upwards at this moment, Yan Zhaoge was unable to see any sunlight filtering in downwards at all.

Within the darkness, countless shattered rocks and chunks of ice descended like a pouring rain.

Yan Zhaoge spread the Immortal Crane Wings behind his back, quick as speeding lightning as he agilely and subtly dodged the shattered fragments of ice and rock that were as dense as rain.

However, these shattered fragments were actually not the scary part.

What was scary was the storm and thunderbolts that followed

closely after, continuing to rampage as they wrecked the ice cave.

From the black storm, an ancient voice emanated, “Child of Broad Creed Mountain, hand over your life!”

Meanwhile, the voice of a middle-aged man resounded from amongst the thunderbolts, “Broad Creed Young Master, a dragon amongst dragons. A pleasure to meet you.”

“If we slay you here, Broad Creed Mountain will probably be as mad as leaping thunder, dealing out tragic vengeance to our clan?”

Gradually, a tall figure that resembled a great divinity of thunder appeared amongst the thunderbolts, “However, some things that I heard earlier have made me feel that if we can leave you here behind forever, to our clan, the pros would outweigh the cons.”

The Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall surnamed Zhen strode in huge steps into the ice cave.

By his side, the face of the remnant Elder of Black Nightmare Mountain, Zheng Shuo, was even darker.

Behind Elder Zhen and Zheng Shuo followed many other Martial Grandmaster experts of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, not concealing their powerful auras in the least, dense thunderclouds seemingly hanging above all their heads.

As the violent sound of thunder resounded, amongst them, there

were even two more Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster experts, at the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

A grand total of four Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters had come here, directly trapping Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu within this ice cave.

Despite their path having been blocked, Yan Zhaoge did not appear panicked in the least as he instead laughed, “It is really not a convenient time for me now.”

As he said this, he raised the ice-blue piece of jade, “Have you also come here for the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint?”

Stimulated by his aura-qi, the piece of jade shone with an ice-blue lustre, the sound of a dragon’s roar vaguely resounding.

Feeling the spiritual qi fluctuations from the piece of jade, Elder Zhen’s pupils instantly dilated slightly, “Of the same source as the legacy site, indeed the key to unlocking it.”

Not wasting time on words, he directly reached out, grabbing towards Yan Zhaoge.

The terrifying light of thunder transformed into a massive heaven-covering hand, entangled by countless purplish-green electric snakes.

Yan Zhaoge performed a flinging motion, the ice-blue piece of

jade dropping towards the depths of the ice cave.

At the same time, he grabbed Ah Hu, entering the Underground Splitting Shuttle, transforming into a streak of light and shooting into the ice layer.

Elder Zhen chortled, still grabbing towards Yan Zhaoge and the Underground Splitting Shuttle. Another Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall descended, going to retrieve the fallen piece of jade.

Zheng Shuo didn't even glance at the jade coin, his gaze always fixated on Yan Zhaoge.

A boundless black hurricane, resembling an enraged dragoon, chased after Yan Zhaoge in hot pursuit.

Outside, amongst the group of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners, Lin Zhou's figure appeared. He took out an orb, resembling a chain as within a massive transparent orb lay an even smaller orb.

Lin Zhou shattered the orb, its fragments transforming into radiance which instantly sealed the surrounding ice layer, forming a glowing screen.

As Yan Zhaoge's Underground Splitting Shuttle rushed within the radiance, while it was still able to proceed forward, its speed had clearly slowed.

Behind him, Elder Zhen, Zheng Shuo and the others were almost catching up.

Yan Zhaoge shattered a newly produced Blood Devil Plate, the brutal bloodied light breaking the radiance that blocked his path.

However, this was a strange chain barrier. As soon as a layer of radiance was broken, yet another layer immediately resealed the area.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Yin Yang Chain Barrier? This is a rare thing ah.”

Lin Zhou looked coldly at Yan Zhaoge and the Underground Splitting Shuttle, “Yan Zhaoge, did you think you could still perform the same old trick as last time?”

While Elder Zhen and the other Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters were already closing in on him, Yan Zhaoge still laughed casually, “I think that I can.”

Before his words had landed, from the depths of the ice cave beneath, a powerful aura that was terrifying to the extreme, causing everyone to feel numb in both body and soul, surged up into the skies!

HSSB 342: The Graveyard Forged By Yan Zhaoge

The violent tides of coldness rose from the depths of the ice cave, surging up towards the skies!

The terrifying blue light instantly swept through the ice cave from below, sealing everything that it came into contact with in ice.

Having disturbed the Ice Pith Vein earlier, when Lin Zhou had come to assault, Yan Zhaoge had suddenly kept the Earth Devouring Burner, breaking off the process.

The cold qi of the ice pith, having been continually devoured by the Earth Devouring Burner earlier, had vaguely formed an equilibrium with it. This outlet channel having been removed now, the pressure on it within a short period of time erupted mightily with an even more ferocious power.

The Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had descended into the depths of the ice cave earlier in an attempt to retrieve the ice-blue jade coin that Yan Zhaoge had thrown down was met with the eruption of the tides of coldness.

Seemingly faced with a sudden eruption of force, this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster completely didn't have the time to evade at all, as he was instantly consumed by a blue stream of light!

He wanted to shout, to roar in rage, yet discovered that he completely couldn't utter a sound at all.

His entire body's true essence became unable to circulate, falling into a deathly silence.

He couldn't feel any pain at all, only numbness as his senses had deserted him.

His thoughts grew silent, no longer able to consider matters as his mind wavered towards oblivion.

Of the three Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, as the other besides him and Elder Zhen saw this occur, his expression immediately changed.

Feeling the terrifying eruption force of the Ice Pith Vein, this third Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster did not dare to approach lightly, flicking his hand as a purple chain flew towards his entrapped comrade.

The purple chain wrapped itself around that frozen Martial Grandmaster, attempting to drag him out.

However, that chain instantly grew taut. As the third Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster pulled it, he was completely unable to move it as he instead felt that the purple chain had been frozen as well.

Dim blue icicles quickly spread along the surface of the purple chain, moving towards its owner's hand!

The purple light of thunder along the chain's surface was completely extinguished, a mid-grade spirit artifact destroyed just like that.

The owner of the spirit artifact was shocked as he quickly released his grip, forsaking his former spirit artifact.

Just at the same time that he released his grip, the icicles spread, freezing the entire purple chain solid.

As its owner released his grip, with its other end connected to the Ice Pith Vein, the chain did not droop with its weight, instead being frozen into a taut line.

The ferocious ice-blue light speedily rose, engulfing and freezing everything that stood in its path.

The storm and thunderbolts that had still been rampaging within the ice cave a moment ago was now completely also engulfed by it.

The storm and the thunderbolts were sealed in ice just like this, yet not having its original appearance changed as they still remained in the form of countless electric snakes and hurricanes, just that they seemed all to be an image on a painting scroll, the deviating, abnormal scene appearing even more strange and

terrifying.

As long as it was something that lay close to the ice cave, whether it was a human or an object, or even aura-qi or true essence, it was immediately frozen solid by the erupting tides of coldness.

That Heavenly Thunder Hall Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster who had flung out his purple chain in an attempt to save his entrapped comrade earlier had been extremely cautious, keeping himself safe before attempting a rescue, but faced with the terrifying eruption of the Ice Pith Vein, he had still been helpless to do anything.

Seeing that this was the case, he immediately forsook his mid-grade spirit artifact, wanting to extricate himself from the situation.

Yet, because of the entanglement of the purple chain with the tides of coldness earlier, even if he wanted to run now, it was already too late.

The ferocious ice-blue light was even faster than him.

Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners had always been the proudest of their own speed, having the qualifications to preside over all martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World at the same cultivation level in that regard.

However, faced with this terrifying force of nature at this

moment, he was still too slow.

Feeling a leg grow numb, this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster knew that things were bad.

He could also be considered a decisive person as he directly hacked out with his palm, hacking off that numb leg of his, lest his entire body be infiltrated by that cold qi.

Still, he was a step too slow. Very quickly, he met the same fate as his comrade earlier on.

He lost all sense of feeling, his true essence ceasing to circulate, his mind growing dazed and blank.

After just a single moment's work, yet another early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was engulfed by the erupting ice-blue light.

With it even so for an early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, less had to be said for the others within the ice cave.

One after another, the martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall within were all engulfed by the ice-blue light.

Their bodies fell within the Ice Pith Vein, very quickly being sealed within ice, yet still perfectly preserved, resembling insects that had been sealed within amber.

Yet, the next moment, their corpses began to gradually disperse, gradually transforming into ash under the extreme coldness, not a thing left behind at all.

Because they had gone to chase Yan Zhaoge, Elder Zhen and Zheng Shuo were currently comparatively further away from the ice-blue light.

Looking at the eruption of the terrifying tides of coldness, their faces were illuminated livid by the blue light.

However, at this time, they were not of the leisure to care about Yan Zhaoge and the Underground Splitting Shuttle any longer. How to survive against these terrifying tides of coldness was what was currently really the most important for them.

The tides of coldness rampaged, spurting upwards from the depths of the ice cave like a geyser.

Directly heading upwards, flying towards the top of the massive crater, one would not be able to outrun the erupting coldness no matter what.

Elder Zhen and Zheng Shuo made a prompt decision, individually slamming straight into the ice layers closest to them.

Not requiring an intricate technique like the Underground Splitting Shuttle, the power of Essence Spirit Martial

Grandmasters alone was sufficient to directly shatter the ice layer, before rushing within.

Virtually at the same time that they slammed within the ice layers, the terrifying tides of coldness shot past them, erupting all the way upwards.

Not giving them a chance to catch their breaths, ice-blue light also began chasing them by route of the ice layers that they had forcibly broken through.

While their speed was much slower as compared to the geyser which had erupted directly upwards, they still followed behind Elder Zhen and Zheng Shuo like floodwaters.

The two Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters did not dare to delay their steps in the least as they continued speeding forward, forcibly forcing out a tunnel based on their own strength, hurrying along all the way as they evaded the ice-blue light that was following behind them like shadows.

At the highest point of them all, the furthest away from the depths of the ice cave where the tides of coldness had erupted, Lin Zhou was not immediately greeted by this great terrifying natural disaster.

However, witnessing the fate of his seniors of the clan, he still shivered in his boots.

Not daring to hesitate in the least, he immediately turned tail and ran.

At the same time, he did not proceed upwards, which would be equivalent to seeking death. Let alone Lin Zhou, even Elder Zhen had not had the confidence to outrun the tides of coldness.

He raised his hands, an extremely powerful aura of electricity suddenly emanating from his body.

Within the extreme darkness, a strange silvery light of thunder suddenly lit up, mightily striking the ice layer before him, breaking it apart.

Lin Zhou promptly shot within.

At that last moment, Lin Zhou looked rather unresignedly at the direction in which Yan Zhaoge had gone, seeing that Yan Zhaoge and the Underground Splitting Shuttle, obstructed by the Yin Yang Chain Barrier, had been slowed somewhat, still yet to completely enter the ice layer at this time.

Despite him no longer being pursued by Elder Zhen and Zheng Shuo, the ice-blue light had already caught up with Yan Zhaoge!

“You also have today?” Lin Zhou’s gaze was cold as a look of joy flashed across his face.

Within the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Yan Zhaoge felt

something as he swivelled his head, just happening to meet Lin Zhou's gaze directly.

Vaguely seeing the emotions revealed within Lin Zhou's gaze, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, taking out the Earth Devouring Burner neither hurriedly nor slowly.

Then, under Lin Zhou's virtually imploding eyeballs, Yan Zhaoge devoured the encroaching tides of coldness with the Earth Devouring Burner, then leisurely proceeded within the ice layer.

The next moment, the tides of coldness surged madly out of the earth, completely burying everyone who had not managed to escape from the ice cave in time.

Resembling a massive ice coffin, a graveyard of extreme coldness.

HSSB 343: A Martial Saint's Legacy Site

With the equilibrium already broken, it would not be easy for the currently rampaging Ice Pith Vein to regain its equilibrium once more.

While he had the help of the Earth Devouring Burner to obstruct it, Yan Zhaoge could also not continue staying around here as he left the area with the Underground Splitting Shuttle.

Tides of extreme coldness chased after them, strengthening the ice layer, expanding unceasingly outwards.

Only after he had fled a long distance away did Yan Zhaoge feel the tides of coldness gradually calm behind him.

Also sitting within the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Ah Hu gazed warily behind.

“Young Master, such a massive change happening with the Ice Pith Vein; might it affect your plan?”

Yan Zhaoge said upon hearing his words, “It’s fine. Coincidentally, this final bit has magnified the effects the most. Currently, it is already enough.”

“Over at the Southern Wilderness, it is only a matter of time now.”

Controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle, Yan Zhaoge headed upwards, finally emerging on the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains once more.

Looking back in the direction of that ice cave, blue light that shot to the heavens could still indistinctly be seen. While it had already begun falling, regaining its calm, one seemed still to be able to feel that terrifying power of destruction.

Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in praise, “The mighty power of the heavens and the earth truly is stunning.”

Ah Hu said, “Young Master, what do we do now? Return to that blue hot spring that can be used to treat Shi Jun and his mother?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “Now is still not the time. Counting the days, some time is still required for spiritual qi to be accumulated there.”

“While the eruptive force of the Ice Pith Vein was used just now to bury a great number of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners, some experts of the Heavenly Thunder Hall are still alive around here. That Black Nightmare Mountain Martial Grandmaster seems also to have survived.”

“With everyone striving to survive earlier as we fled in different directions, we all lost traces of one another. Still, they will most likely be searching for us in this area, so it is best that we do not remain around here.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “Seeing someone just now, it proved something from someplace else.”

Ah Hu seemed not to understand his words, “Young Master?”

Yan Zhaoge looked towards the east, precisely the direction from which they had initially arrived. There, the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint was present alongside many Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners.

Still, with most of them having been buried by Yan Zhaoge within the ice cave, the defending forces around the area would inevitably be weaker than it had been earlier.

Yan Zhaoge had previously not been able to confirm what lay within, only having some guesses.

However, with martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall having appeared here, especially with Lin Zhou having himself run all the way here to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, Yan Zhaoge understood that this legacy site would not be simple.

By Yan Zhaoge’s analysis on Lin Zhou, in looking for treasures, this brother of his had never ever fired a misfired shot.

In other words, since this master who would not recall its eagle not having seen a rabbit had appeared here, it proved that there truly was something good here.

Since that was so, originally having gained the initiative due to Ye Jing, how would Yan Zhaoge let this chance go?

Moreover, the Heavenly Thunder Hall had split up its forces within the Extreme Northern Lands, the group that had come looking for trouble with him at the ice cave having suffered many casualties due to the eruption of the Ice Pith Vein.

Against the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners guarding the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, Yan Zhaoge didn't mind going up against them for a bit.

With the matter of the Southern Underground Palace having been settled, some time needed for the brew to ferment, and the conditions for restoring Shi Jun and his mother still not yet satisfied, the matter of the legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint now entered Yan Zhaoge's eyes.

Weakening the enemy and strengthening himself-both were good paths to consider.

Currently, it was also the most suitable time for a returning lance back to the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint.

Whether or not he succeeded or failed, he would also retreat speedily. This way, causing the enemy to move, they would not be able to easily catch his true motives.

“Speaking of this Lin Zhou, not having seen him in a while, he seems to have had quite the gains, even having been able to come up with something like the Yin Yang Chain Barrier,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “The silvery light of thunder that broke through the ice layer within the ice cave also seems a little familiar. I seem to have heard of it before; what was it again?”

As Yan Zhaoge thought, he narrowed his eyes into slits, “Lin Zhou, ah...”

Proceeding towards the west, after journeying for several days, the figures of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners appeared before Yan Zhaoge’s and Ah Hu’s fields of vision once more.

Yan Zhaoge expanded his Immortal Crane Wings, speedily rushing forward, instantly slaying several of them located on the outskirts.

Guarding this area were also two early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, at the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

Alerted to Yan Zhaoge’s arrival, receiving news of his coming, they immediately came up to meet him.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge’s expression was heavy as the purplish-green light of thunder shone within his right eye. The next moment, a purple orb hovered above his head.

It was precisely formed of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

The light of thunder flickered, as though the god of thunder had blinked.

A terrifying shot of An Instant's Thunder descended, violent thunderbolts ripping through the very air.

An opposing early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, not even having the time to evade, saw bright, violent thunder light instantly arriving before his eyes, instantly consuming him!

Not able to save him in time, the other person was greatly angered as he rushed towards Yan Zhaoge.

His figure flickered, also resembling the light of thunder as he instantly disappeared before Yan Zhaoge's eyes, his shadow something that could not be easily apprehended even with Yan Zhaoge's visual abilities.

First, the terrifying light of thunder lit up. After, the rumbling of thunder resounded.

Sabre-light lit up between the heavens and the earth, as though a divinity of thunder had descended from the heavens, hacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge was not panicked in the least as he raised a hand, a

short rod flying out, lengthening as it flew, instantly transforming into the great pillar of the Divine Palace.

The sabre-light that resembled thunder hacked down on the pillar of the Divine Palace. As the stone pillar shook, countless streaks of bright vapour expanded into the air in all directions.

Those countless streaks of bright vapour formed countless spirit patterns, intermingling between the heavens and the earth, actually forming a massive spirit formation with the pillar of the Divine Palace as its centre.

Suppressed by the spirit formation, the light of thunder instantly dimmed, growing calm.

The massive stone pillar descended from the heavens, the spirit formation enveloping the area, directly pressuring that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall below.

The other party's face changed slightly, wanting to evade, yet felt as though he had been locked in place as he was unable to shift his position.

With his prided speed having lost its grounds for use, he could only clench his teeth and forcibly bear the pressure.

His face ugly, this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster pushed upwards with his palms, supporting the descending pillar of the Divine Palace.

Yan Zhaoge, however, did not entangle himself with him, holding onto Ah Hu with one hand as he expanded his Immortal Crane Wings, raising his speed to the maximum, instantly leaving the group of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners in the dust.

Some other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners came up to block him. However, Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Crane Wings shuddered as the crane feathers on it transformed into numerous feathers of light, shooting towards them like a tempestuous storm.

After breaking through their defensive lines, with a wave of Yan Zhaoge's hand, the shining pillar of the Divine Palace rose up once more, shrinking as it returned to the appearance of a short stone rod, landing within Yan Zhaoge's hand.

Not halting in the least, Yan Zhaoge angled his wings as they drew a perfect arc in mid-air, Yan Zhaoge shooting straight into the ice lake with the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint's legacy site!

HSSB 344: Body Of A True Dragon

Falling within the ice lake, they could clearly feel a bone-piercing chill permeate their bodies.

However, as compared to the terrifying Ice Pith Vein of before, it was much more inferior in comparison.

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu travelled downwards into the lake, the fluctuations of Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi vaguely achieving resonance with the surrounding ice lake.

Several white rings of light expanded within the lake's waters, surging unceasingly.

Streams of cold qi were emanated from the white light, freezing the lake water at the depths of the lake solid, causing the white light to gradually take solid form.

Amidst the fierce hidden undercurrents of the lake, a simple and extensive, elegant and majestic ice palace appeared out of nowhere, making for a magnificent sight.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu could not help but click their tongues in praise.

Sounds of people entering the water resounded from behind them, as the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners had already begun their pursuit.

The face of that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster who had been obstructed by the pillar of the Divine Palace earlier was livid as he charged at the forefront.

Without even having entered the water, his violent attack was already first trying to take Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu down.

A terrifying thunder dragon rushed into the water, roaring as countless threads of electricity spread out within the ice lake in a netlike form, coming to cover the entire surrounding area.

Billions of leaping lightning snakes speedily traversed the water, chasing after Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu.

Violent thunder exploded unceasingly within the water, even resulting in high temperatures that decreased the density of the cold qi within the ice lake.

The Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster himself also followed closely after, entering the water as he rampantly brandished his mid-grade spirit artifact sabre, violent thunderbolts descending one after another, shooting towards Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu like a tempestuous storm.

The rampant thunder was such that it even caused the other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners who had entered the icy lake in pursuit to feel some numbness pervading their bodies.

Not even turning back to look, Yan Zhaoge utilised his Immortal Crane Wings that was even able to accelerate in water, shooting towards the ice palace at the lake's bottom at his greatest speed.

When he and Ah Hu were close to the ice palace, numerous white runes of light flickered on its surface, forming a barrier which instantly repelled the attacks from behind.

Yan Zhaoge came before the great door of the ice palace, pressing down on its exterior as he infused his aura-qi within.

On the great door, where Yan Zhaoge's palm was pressed, with his palm as its centre, a rectangular rune that was about a metre in length instantly appeared.

As the rune flickered, Yan Zhaoge's entire person seemed about to merge within the ice as he gradually began to disappear.

The pursuing Heavenly Thunder Hall forces were all greatly anxious, that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster drawing on all his might as he hacked down towards Yan Zhaoge.

However, the white runes of light surrounding the ice palace shook mightily, resembling an enraged massive beast awoken from its slumber. After blocking the sabre-light of thunder, it even sent back great roiling tides of coldness in retaliation.

This Heavenly Thunder Hall Elder immediately felt himself unable to withstand it as he could only helplessly retreat.

However, swept by the tides of coldness, all the water of the ice lake seemed like it was going to now completely freeze up.

As the ice spread, this Heavenly Thunder Hall Elder didn't dare to hesitate in the least, roaring loudly as he let go of the mid-grade spirit artifact sabre within his hands, making use of that instant's explosive force to break free of the restraints of the ice, only then managing to rush out from within the ice lake, not being completely frozen and sealed within it.

Meanwhile, the other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners also leapt out of the ice lake in pandemonium, only hating why their parents had only birthed them with two legs, only fearing that they might be fleeing too slowly.

At the bottom of the lake, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu were not at all affected by this. His palm pressed down on the great door of the ice palace, Yan Zhaoge's figure vaguely merged within.

Brought along by him, Ah Hu entered the ice palace alongside him.

Having entered the ice palace, Yan Zhaoge did not proceed forward immediately, instead staying where he was and first observing their surroundings carefully.

The ice palace was tall, its architectural style also appearing extensive and broad, lifelike coiling dragons carved on its walls.

Carefully observing these carved ice dragons, Yan Zhaoge's eyes gradually narrowed into slits, "This is genuine dragon qi. The legacy of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, other than the martial legacies of before the Great Calamity, is indeed related to the dragon race."

Appraising the ice palace, feeling the flow of spiritual qi within, Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, "Not the burial grounds of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, rather seeming like his old abode."

Ah Hu asked, "Young Master, the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint should be one of the earlier Martial Saints of the Eight Extremities World, appearing following the resumption of the martial civilisation after the Great Calamity?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's right. He was of the same generation as our Broad Creed Mountain's founder, one of the first batch of the Eight Extremities World's Martial Saints following the Great Calamity."

"However, he was unlike our clan's Ancestor Heaven Establishing Old Man and some other seniors, re-establishing the martial path of the Eight Extremities World."

"The Glacial Dragon Martial Saint was used to moving solitarily, seldom coming into contact with others, also not leaving any martial legacies behind, his life and death, as well as his movements all being mysteries, just having made a sudden dazzling appearance in our world's history."

“However, this does not obscure his legend. In the Eight Extremities World of after the Great Calamity, he was indeed a significant, prominent figure.”

His hands crossed over his chest, Yan Zhaoge looked at the ice palace before him, “And it is precisely because there are too many mysteries regarding him that many instead came to wonder about his location, wonder what exactly this Martial Saint expert had gone to do.”

“Sadly, he left too few clues behind. It was only in recent years that some signs cropped up.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, the information he had obtained previously surfaced within his mind once more, “The numerous stars converge, Dragons enter the sea, The ancient, cold abyss, Reverse scale shocks moon...”

“The location of this person is perhaps related to even more things.”

Ceasing his thoughts, Yan Zhaoge continued striding forward, “Let’s go, and see whether there is anything of value in the old dwellings of this veteran Martial Saint.”

Proceeding forward, traversing the grounds of ice, the two came to the central area of the ice palace.

Just having entered, roiling cold qi assaulted them.

Looking over carefully, Yan Zhaoge saw a thick ice pillar at the exact centre of the palace, seemingly its support.

Having properly seen the appearance of the ice pillar, Yan Zhaoge's pupils instantly dilated slightly.

The ice pillar was transparent, a massive black shadow sealed within.

It was, shockingly, the corpse of a dragon!

It was not like the bones of the glacial dragon that they had found back in the Eastern Tang's Luliao Mountains, instead being the complete corpse of a true dragon.

Dragon claws, dragon scales, dragon feelers, dragon tail...all of them were there.

Other than its lack of life, the dragon was completely intact. Sealed within the pillar of ice, it seemed only to be in a deep sleep, preserved perfectly as it lay there lifelike in the flesh.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Good fella, just this thing alone makes it such that this trip of ours was not a wasted one."

Ah Hu's saliva nearly flowed out of his mouth, "Young Master,

it's a real one ah. Such a complete dragon's body-in the Eight Extremities World of after the Great Calamity, other than the founder of Jade Sea City who obtained a water dragon's corpse, there was no one else?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's right, it is precisely so."

He scanned their surroundings, "While the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint's Sacred Artifact was not left here, being able to obtain the corpse of a true dragon like this, it is also greatly beneficial to us."

Yan Zhaoge took his mind off the ice pillar, beginning to examine their surroundings in closer detail.

Within the great hall, there seemed to be a massive chair formed completely of pure ice, flickering with clear, bright radiance.

HSSB 345: Obtaining The Treasures

Looking at that chair of ice, Yan Zhaoge could feel an aura of a crouching tiger and a coiling dragon eternally wreathing it.

It seemed as though he had travelled back in time, able to see images of the past, a powerful Martial Saint expert just seated there, looking at the ice pillar at the centre of the great hall.

Coming beside the chair, Yan Zhaoge turned towards the great hall, looking at the body of the true dragon sealed in ice at its centre.

Ah Hu also calmed as he asked, “Young Master, the difficulty of storing this true dragon’s body must be great. How can we bring it fully away?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You don’t have to worry about this; I already have an idea on how to do it. Let’s first check the other things within this ice palace.”

Ah Hu acknowledged his words, volunteering himself to perform the search.

Yan Zhaoge remained where he was, stroking his lower chin as he pondered.

When Ah Hu returned, he saw that their gains were rather abundant.

Originally having already been greatly overjoyed by the true dragon's body, Ah Hu was currently smiling till even his eyes could not be seen.

Because so much time had gone by, many of the things stored within the ice palace had already rotted away, losing their value and uses.

However, even so, there still remained many treasures here where the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint had once resided that could still be used.

As a Martial Saint expert, the private properties of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint were very abundant.

While it was unable to compare with the possessions of Sacred Ground-level powers like Broad Creed Mountain, for a solitary practitioner, he could already be considered extremely wealthy.

As compared to his, the collection of the Devil Saint Yuan Tian had been much more inferior.

Checking the objects, Yan Zhaoge gained a clearer understanding, "Right, from the looks of it, when he came back here for the last time, he did not leave in a hurry. He probably thought that it would just be a rather normal journey out."

"At least, he had not thought that that might be a journey from

which he would never return.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Perhaps he went to investigate that secret of ‘Dragons Entering the Sea’, vanishing thereafter, his life or death a mystery.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge checked over those treasures that had been stored within the ice palace once more, looking for possible clues.

Finally, a few fragmented scales attracted his attention.

“Dragon scales...” While the spiritual qi within the scales had already gradually dissipated completely, Yan Zhaoge still identified them very quickly.

Arriving at the ice pillar at the centre of the great hall, Yan Zhaoge carefully observed the body of the true dragon preserved within the ice pillar, before looking at the fragmented scales in his hands once more, “It was not from this dragon.”

“After piecing back the scales together, perhaps there’ll be some gains,” Yan Zhaoge ceased his pondering, raising his head to look at the massive ice pillar before him.

He reached out and pressed down on the ice pillar, feeling the cold aura within as he closed his eyes.

After a while, he took out the pillar of the Divine Palace in the

form of a short stone rod once more.

The pillar of the Divine Palace grew massive, supporting the great palace of ice alongside that ice pillar.

Yan Zhaoge pressed down on the ice pillar containing the true dragon's body with both hands, infusing his aura-qi within.

With his hands as the centre, a rectangular rune appeared beneath each hand, radiance intermingling as numerous patterns of light began appearing on the ice pillar's surface.

Yan Zhaoge retracted a palm, taking out a pair of silver hoops.

With a light spin of his fingers, the two silver hoops flew out, one above, one below.

The silver hoop that flew upwards landed where the top of the ice pillar touched the ceiling of the great hall, while the one that flew downwards landed on the foundation of the ice pillar, at its bottom where it touched the ground.

The two silver hoops transformed into silver rings of light, slowly merging within the ice pillar before finally vanishing.

Yan Zhaoge pressed down with both hands on the ice pillar once more, before the aura-qi in his hands surged in reverse, creating a suction force on the ice pillar.

Having earlier still appeared to be one and inseparable with the ice palace, the massive ice pillar now shook as it was gradually shifted by Yan Zhaoge.

Amidst the friction, a great amount of shattered ice descended from above, the ice pillar becoming a little shorter. Yan Zhaoge exerted force with his hands, pushing the ice pillar to lie horizontally across.

The ice pillar were densely packed with silvery patterns of light that shone non-stop, the true dragon's body sealed within still unmoving, as though in a deep slumber.

Yan Zhaoge attempted to keep this massive ice pillar within his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

However, the ice pillar that had earlier appeared quiet and even a little ordinary suddenly surged with an extremely powerful aura that was terrifying beyond compare.

The ferocious spiritual force rejected entering the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, almost wanting to rip it into pieces.

“Remarkable indeed,” His expression not changing, Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the pillar of the Divine Palace beside him.

The stone pillar shrunk slightly. Then, Yan Zhaoge controlled the descending ice pillar, the powerful aura from within finally

calming somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge immediately kept the pillar of the Divine Palace and the true dragon's body together within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

On the other end, Ah Hu had also kept everything else as Yan Zhaoge now said, "Let's go."

It did not have to be thought to be known that the people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall were currently outside the ice palace, waiting for them outside the ice lake.

Very possibly, having been at the Ice Pith Vein earlier, the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Elder Zhen and the others were also rushing back at rocket speed.

Having viciously harmed the Heavenly Thunder Hall at the Ice Pith Vein, causing a great many of their personnel in the Extreme Northern Lands to have been lost, it was not like there was no chance of the Heavenly Thunder Hall sending over reinforcements from the Thunder Domain.

However, this was not hard at all for Yan Zhaoge. Leaving the ice palace, he did not leave the ice lake, instead taking out the Underground Splitting Shuttle and entering the depths of the lake, leaving from underground.

Within the Underground Splitting Shuttle, looking at the cracks

that lay across its exterior, Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Over at the Ice Pith Vein earlier, the pressure was really a little great. The damage to the Underground Splitting Shuttle is even more tragic than back then with Old Man Great Sorrow’s Tomb.

Ah Hu’s heart leapt in shock, “Young Master, might it break down halfway? If that happened, we might be buried underground.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Relax, it is at least still sufficient to complete this trip.”

Very quickly, the Underground Splitting Shuttle shot out of the earth, the two seeing the light of day once more.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Underground Splitting Shuttle. Gazing backwards, snow filled the entire sky, the vast territory of the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains filled with the feeling of desolation.

“While this is rather close to the Thunder Domain, at the end of the day, it is still not the territory of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, “Yan Zhaoge shook his head.

Lin Zhou and the others might not recognise the Underground Splitting Shuttle, but they should still know that he had this treasure.

However, other than guarding the exterior of the ice lake, there

weren't many things that they could do. Their manpower was far from sufficient to spread out across the surrounding area and completely cover the nearby lands.

Controlling the Underground Splitting Shuttle, he could choose whatever direction he liked, with it being extremely convenient.

For the martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, finding a way to quickly open the ice palace was still the more practical choice.

Yan Zhaoge said to Ah Hu, "Let's go. Make sure to clear up the traces, lest we get tracked."

The two headed east once more, towards that blue hot spring that they had discovered previously.

Calculating the time, Yan Zhaoge found that the accumulated spiritual qi within should already be sufficient.

After journeying for many days, returning from whence they had come, Yan Zhaoge broke through the layers of ice and soil, the blue hot spring from which hot steam rose reappearing before them.

Yan Zhaoge took out a transparent crystalline object, throwing it within the blue hot spring.

Instantly, the hot spring began to bubble and surge. At the same time, the blue light faded away, to be replaced by a bloodred glow.

HSSB 346: Blood Spring And Golden Lamp, A Black Wind Howls

The transparent crystalline object was known as Glazed Heart, being something that Yan Zhaoge had forged within his Internal Crystal Furnace using many different kinds of treasures.

The hot spring before him whose waters had originally been blue was called a Time Connection Spring, being extremely rare, only able to be born in places of extreme coldness.

Time Connection Springs were miraculous things, especially being renowned for their ability to restore and awaken wavering life.

However, these being underground springs, their spiritual qi held back and not released, most were usually unable to find them.

The nurturing and birth of the spring water itself was also reliant on the great forces of nature, being hard to forcibly induce, requiring fortune.

In coming to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains this time, one of Yan Zhaoge's main goals had been to find a Time Connection Spring like this.

This strange and miraculous hot spring held a very important position in Yan Zhaoge's method with which to save Shi Jun and his mother, Ying Yuzhen.

The spiritual qi contained within the Time Connection Spring resembled tides as it rose and fell in a continued cycle.

After reaching a peak, it would fall, and after reaching the bottom, it would rise once more.

Having come here earlier, breaking open the ground and discovering the spring, feeling the spiritual qi within, Yan Zhaoge had determined that the spiritual qi of this spring had yet to reach a peak.

Under such circumstances, the spiritual qi of the spring water would be unable to support Yan Zhaoge's plan. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge could only seal it up, going to deal with other matters first.

Counting the days, the spiritual qi of the spring water should have reached a peak in recent days.

Checking once more, Yan Zhaoge found that the spiritual qi contained within was indeed more abundant than before.

After throwing the Glazed Heart into the spring water, it turned from its original blue to red, crimson as blood.

Within the world of snow and ice, the hot spring bubbled and surged, roiling hot stream rising from within, also appearing the colour of blood.

Yan Zhaoge carefully focused on the bloodred spirit spring, feeling the spiritual qi within. After mentally calculating for a moment, he could not help but knit his brows slightly, some gloominess appearing within his gaze.

Observing his expression, Ah Hu asked carefully, “Young Master, is there a problem?”

Yan Zhaoge did not deceive him, frowning as he said, “The spiritual qi contained within this Time Connection Spring that is transforming into revival blood qi used for curing and restoration is rather little ah...”

The spiritual qi of the Time Connection Spring itself could not serve an effect in Yan Zhaoge’s plan.

However, through some special methods, transforming the spiritual qi of the spring water into revival blood qi, it could then see shocking effects. While it might not be able to actually revive the dead or those who were as good as dead, it was also not far from it.

However, a problem lay therein. The conversion rate of different Time Connection Springs of spiritual qi into revival blood qi varied.

What caused Yan Zhaoge to feel rather unlucky was that this Time Connection Spring he had found could be considered one of those with a lower conversion rate.

“I’m afraid that...there is only enough for one person,” After mentally calculating such, Yan Zhaoge concluded, “Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s condition is worse. If used on her, it might not even be enough.”

“Using it on Little Jun’er, it should be enough, with a ninety percent chance of him waking up. Using it on Sister-in-law Yuzhen, while her life should basically be secured, whether she would be able to awaken would be a matter of fate.”

“However, it seems like Sister-in-law Yuzhen can’t wait any longer.”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples, “Considering carefully, are there any other plans...”

Ah Hu also looked despondent by the side, “Young Master, how about we bury this place and go elsewhere to look for other Time Connection Springs? With the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains being so vast, we might even be able to find another.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slowly as he surveyed the desolate snowy plains that surrounded them, “While this place is vast, nurturing Time Connection Springs is not easy. Under normal circumstances, it would only be after this spring has dried up and some years have passed that nature will nurture and birth a new spring of this kind.”

“The problem is that it is hard to say whether Jun’er and Sister-in-law Yuzhen can wait that long.”

Yan Zhaoge had brought along two Shadow Shrinking Pouches with him. One of them had been specifically emptied, only containing two objects.

They were the ice coffins in which the bodies of Ying Yuzhen and Shi Jun were stored.

Yan Zhaoge silently took out both ice coffins from the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, looking at the deeply slumbering features of the two people within.

“Young Master, if there is really no other way, it’d be best to save Sister-in-law Yuzhen first,” Ah Hu said softly from the side, “Otherwise, as you say, she probably wouldn’t be able to hang on to the time of the birth of the next Time Connection Spring.”

His hands crossed around his chest, Yan Zhaoge looked earnestly at the bloodred hot spring before him, considering for a moment before he said, “Let’s just try it; perhaps the situation may be better than I thought.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge opened the lids of the two ice coffins.

As the seals of the ice coffins were dispelled, while Shi Jun’s condition was still relatively okay, signs of weakness and deterioration instantly surfaced on Ying Yuzhen’s face.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change as he swept the bodies of

the two with his aura-qi, sending them out of the ice coffin.

Amidst the howling of the cold wind, his aura-qi seemed even colder than that wind was as it was completely white.

Under the guidance of Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi, while the faces of the mother and son were still very pale, any signs of weakness and deterioration had already vanished.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Do you still remember what I taught you earlier?"

Ah Hu replied earnestly, "You can rest easy, Young Master. I still remember all of it."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, not speaking further as he moved his aura-qi, placing the bodies of Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen within the bloodred hot spring together.

On the other side, Ah Hu took out two long poles, the top ends of the poles each carrying a golden lamp.

The bottom ends of the two poles were sent into the Time Connection Spring below together, the long pole just hovering vertically straight above the spring water, not slanted, also not sinking.

The bodies of Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen instead sunk completely within the spring water, completely enveloped within it.

Ah Hu carefully controlled the two long poles with his aura-qi, leaving them hanging above the bodies of Shi Jun and his mother.

Feeling the spiritual qi fluctuations within, Yan Zhaoge tapped lightly with his finger, the golden lamps at the top of the two poles instantly lighting up.

The firelight revealed a strange silvery colour that shone alongside the golden lamps, emitting bright radiance that sunk and rose within the bloodred spring water.

The bottom ends of the two long poles were submerged, a thread of light shooting out from each of them, aimed straight at the hearts of Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen within the spring water.

As the threads of light fell on them, the bodies of Shi Jun and his mother shuddered in unison.

While they still remained unconscious, some blood seemed to have returned to both of their faces.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was solemn as he formed a fist with his left hand, slowly pushing out with a palm with his right.

The waters of the bloodred spirit spring actually began to spin, gradually taking up the appearance of a vortex.

However, the bodies of the mother and son beneath the water as well as those two long poles never ever shifted, fixed stably within the water.

Silently observing this bloodred spring water as well as the condition of Shi Jun and his mother beneath it, Yan Zhaoge struck out interchangeably with his hands, blows of aura-qi landing one after another, carefully proceeding with the moderation of the situation.

As time passed, the bloodred glow of the spring waters gradually grew fainter.

This continued as night passed into day and day into night, Yan Zhaoge focused on the ceremony taking place within the waters of the spring.

Meanwhile, Ah Hu silently guarded over him from the side.

One day, after yet another night had passed, as the dawn sun rose once more, Ah Hu's expression suddenly changed slightly.

In the distance, a black storm suddenly surged into existence, obscuring the sky and concealing the sun.

Also raising his head and looking over, Yan Zhaoge immediately narrowed his eyes into slits, "It is that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of Black Nightmare Mountain. He is not like those of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, whose minds are on the legacy of the

Glacial Dragon Martial Saint. Rather, he must have been hoping to find me once more, specifically wanting to find trouble with us.”

HSSB 347: Someone Is Thinking Too Much

Looking at the black hurricane in the distance that was growing fiercer and fiercer, Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, “Ah Hu, sit in the air above the fire lamps, using your aura-qi to stabilise the ceremony.”

Ah Hu glanced a little worriedly into the distance, but still did as Yan Zhaoge said.

He rose into the air, coming above the spring water, his aura-qi surging as he sat in the air above the golden lamps on the two long poles.

A black hurricane also appeared around Ah Hu, some faint purple qi mixed within, enveloping the Time Connection Spring to the west.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge shot off in the direction of the encroaching black storm sweeping over in the distance.

An old man’s figure was indistinctly visible within the black storm, his face dark and gloomy. It was precisely the remnant Elder of Black Nightmare Mountain, Zheng Shuo.

Zheng Shuo’s gaze was similarly fixated on Yan Zhaoge.

He did not head to the ice lake, instead continuing to search for traces of Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu on the Extreme Northern Snowy

Plains.

Whether it should be said that he was too lucky or Yan Zhaoge was too unlucky, after many days of searching, Zheng Shuo really found his way over to the Time Connection Spring.

This time, Zheng Shuo did not attempt to look for helpers.

Looking back on things, at the Ice Pith Vein earlier, he had exposed his intentions, to the effect that Yan Zhaoge had set up a trap, nearly burying everyone within the ice cave.

While he had not gone to the ice lake, having established some communication with the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners earlier, both sides helping each other out, he had received news some time ago that Yan Zhaoge had already used his Sacred Artifact fragment at the ice lake, its energy having been depleted greatly. Even if it still possessed some energy, he needn't fear it.

Therefore, this time, he wanted to directly make his move, not giving Yan Zhaoge time to prepare and react.

The old man strode through the air, gazing coldly at Yan Zhaoge, forming claws with his hands as he clawed down below.

Then, a terrifying Black Nightmare Storm descended from the skies, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

As the storm rampaged, it seemed to transform into a ferocious black tiger that was more than three hundred metres in length, sweeping between the heavens and the earth, fearsome to the extreme.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and looked at the opponent before him. Similarly using the Black Nightmare Godly Wind and the Ghost Tiger Divine Claw, Zheng Shuo exerted much more shocking power with it than Ah Hu.

This was a Martial Grandmaster who had already successfully nurtured out his true martial soul, refining aura-qi into essence and stepping into the Essence Spirit stage, being old and experienced.

The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment had already dealt a full strength blow back at the ice lake, directly blowing a Heavenly Thunder Hall longtime Elder of the same cultivation level as Zheng Shuo into smithereens, not even his bones remaining.

At this moment, the pillar of the Divine Palace was suppressing the ice pillar containing the sealed true dragon's body.

However, so many days having passed, Yan Zhaoge had already recovered from the exertion of having executed An Instant's Thunder with the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

However, facing off against an early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster opponent, at the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, for a mid Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster at

the second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm under normal circumstances, no matter what, seemed like something that was totally hopeless.

At least, Ah Hu didn't think that he himself would be able to do it.

This opponent was no ordinary martial practitioner. While Black Nightmare Mountain had been destroyed and fallen from grace, its legacy still contained some of the top martial arts of the Eight Extremities World.

Zheng Shuo howled, the ferocious tiger formed of his black true essence lunging over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Gusts of wind were born alongside the tiger's howl as its speed was swift to the extreme, seemingly not much inferior to Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners at the same cultivation level at all.

Before it had been destroyed, other than being majestic and vigorous, sharp and biting, Black Nightmare Mountain's martial arts had also been renowned for its speed that was swift as the wind.

Amidst his claw, Zheng Shuo executed the specialities of his martial arts to the point of perfection.

Faced with this powerful attack, Yan Zhaoge's expression didn't

change in the least as his figure abruptly swayed.

Amidst his swaying, Yan Zhaoge's body instantly disappeared from the spot.

Many martial arts that focused on speed currently already appeared somewhat synergised on Yan Zhaoge's body.

With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as a base, Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi was heavy and vigorous, at the same time also tyrannical and sharp as a blade.

Under a powerful explosive force, Yan Zhaoge instantly evaded the lunging black tiger.

The black tiger's attack falling short, it directly followed up with its claw where it was.

Zheng Shuo's expression was cold as ice. He had already long known that Yan Zhaoge's ability far surpassed other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level.

However, the all out power of a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, to an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster like Zheng Shuo, was something that he could just casually handle as he liked.

As he changed his stances, Zheng Shuo still had much effort to spare.

He was actually staying vigilant against Yan Zhaoge's pillar of the Divine Palace.

While Zheng Shuo didn't know what exactly that was, also not really understanding the specifics of this, he had heard that it was an extremely precious treasure. Even while it was not as violent a power as that of his Sacred Artifact fragment, he had still taken note of this within his heart.

However, very quickly, he discovered that he had over-considered things.

Before considering Yan Zhaoge's treasures like the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment and the pillar of the Divine Palace, he first had to face Yan Zhaoge's personal strength!

Faced with Zheng Shuo's sudden changing of stances, Yan Zhaoge remained calm and composed.

Stimulating Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, Yan Zhaoge's qi-returning speed was not inferior to the Essence Spirit Stage Zheng Shuo in the least.

As his figure flickered, he avoided Zheng Shuo's attack once more, taking to the air, resembling a bolt of lightning as he directly slid past the claw of the black tiger, instead nearing its belly.

The roar of a dragon resounded as a jade green sword-light

whistled out of Yan Zhaoge's sleeve.

Yan Zhaoge merged as one with his sword, chopping towards the black tiger's ribs!

Zheng Shuo was greatly enraged as he clawed out, the ferocious tiger formed of his Black Nightmare Storm expanding madly in size, throwing its waist and hips as it raised its claw to block Yan Zhaoge's sword-light.

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, his jade green sword-light flickering, then suddenly disappearing without any prior warning.

Resembling a divine dragon hiding its head, traces of it hard to seek out.

As Yan Zhaoge's figure spun, he executed the Dragon Concealed Cloud Sword technique with his Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, before mightily erupting with force once more, the divine dragon seeking out its head!

A sword-light that was even swifter and fiercer than it had been previously directly hacked down on the ferocious black tiger's vitals at its waist.

Zheng Shuo's gaze was gloomy as his face grew graver.

A genius-level figure could surpass levels in doing battle. Even if it was the legacy of a Sacred Ground-level power, in the hands of

different people, differing levels of power would be unleashed.

As an experienced member of Black Nightmare Mountain who had grown used to seeing young geniuses and heroes, Zheng Shuo naturally understood this point.

However, he discovered that not only could the Yan Zhaoge before him not be evaluated by normal standards, even the strength of those supreme elite geniuses that he knew of could not at all be used to evaluate Yan Zhaoge!

Zheng Shuo discovered that he truly couldn't consider things like the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment or the pillar of the Divine Palace any longer. Otherwise, not waiting for these cards to be played, he might actually already have perished here.

As someone with a violent temper, this Black Nightmare Mountain remnant Elder didn't even consider the notion of retreating as he instead let out a long howl, a black sabre abruptly appearing within his hands.

As his sabre descended, roiling black winds swept throughout the entire sky, obscuring Zheng Shuo's body before chopping down towards Yan Zhaoge.

Completely refined and condensed, the black hurricane transformed into a black streak of light that instantly shot through the air, coming before Yan Zhaoge.

Where the black light passed, the surrounding heavens and earth grew silent, the clouds and the winds dispersing.

This was because where the sabre-light passed, every single thing, including the very air itself, was swept along within the sabre-light.

As the target of this sabre-light, Yan Zhaoge felt that it was hard to shift his body, as though he had been locked in place by a powerful suction force, having no choice but to forcibly withstand this sabre head-on!

Above the Time Connection Spring, Ah Hu looked nervously at Yan Zhaoge. Suddenly, his expression changed slightly as he swivelled his head to look towards another direction.

In the faraway snowy lands, a youth with a sombre expression, a bow that shone with purple light within his hands, currently had an arrow notched on his bow, the bowstring pulled back, aiming straight over.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall's Lin Zhou!

He had moved alongside Zheng Shuo, not returning to the ice lake!

HSSB 348: Dragon Soaring Through The Skies, Unstoppable In Thunderbolts!

Lin Zhou did not approach the Time Connection Spring. From far away, he drew the bowstring of a bow that flickered with the purple light of thunder, notched with a sharp arrow, aimed towards Yan Zhaoge.

The bow was named Heaven Shocker, and was a high-grade spirit artifact!

Even in Sacred Grounds like the Heavenly Thunder Hall, high-grade spirit artifacts were also extremely limited. Even for Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters and above, as the higher echelons of the clan, they could only barely manage to get one each.

Because Heaven Shocker was a bow, its situation was rather unique.

Earlier on, this high-grade spirit artifact had been grasped by Lin Zhou's father, Lin Tianfeng.

Having shot the Anti-Sun to interfere with Broad Creed Mountain's Clear Qi Grand Formation, before proceeding to Broad Creed Mountain, Lin Tianfeng had entrusted the bow to Lin Zhou for him to take care of.

Under the Hall Lord's, Shen Li's silent consent, Lin Zhou had not handed over this high-grade spirit artifact, retaining possession of

it.

Feeling the pressure from Heaven Shocker, Yan Zhaoge also discovered Lin Zhou.

Perhaps it could be said not to be an unexpected thing, as Lin Zhou's speed of progress was also rapid, having improved greatly following the battle at Broad Creed Mountain, as he had now stepped into the Martial Grandmaster realm as well.

Counting by age, Lin Zhou could also be considered to have surpassed all his peers.

Having only just entered the Martial Grandmaster realm, Lin Zhou was still unable to fully unleash the power of a high-grade spirit artifact. However, high-grade spirit artifacts were still high-grade spirit artifacts, far from what mid and low-grade spirit artifacts could compare to.

The arrow that had been notched on the drawn bowstring of Heaven Shocker was also far from ordinary.

As the cold light flickered, it was as though Yan Zhaoge could already feel a chill on the back of his body beside where his heart was.

A wild sabre ahead, a sneak arrow behind!

Zheng Shuo executed Black Nightmare Mountain's direct lineage

martial art, the Baleful Black Divine Sabre, a boundless Black Nightmare Storm agglomerating, the sabre-light resembling a black hole as it descended towards Yan Zhaoge.

Lin Zhou abruptly released the bowstring, Heaven Shocker exploding with purple light, the explosive rumbling of thunder seemingly resounding, shocking the heavens and shaking the earth as a long purple rainbow instantly arrived before Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze hardened as he abruptly inhaled deeply.

Changes immediately occurred with the aura-qi that resembled chaos within his body.

However, it did not transform into icy coldness or blazing heat as it had before.

The sound of flowing electricity seemed to penetrate through the air, the dense bolts of electricity resembling leaping snakes dancing about wildly, replacing sunrise, illuminating the final bit of darkness before the arrival of dawn.

Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi transformed into violent bolts of thunder and lightning, enveloping his body's surroundings.

An orb that looked just like any ordinary stone orb appeared, precisely the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment that was currently in the process of slumber.

Stimulated by a great amount of electricity, while the essence and power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment was not restored, a powerful consciousness seemed to awaken within as a terrifying heaven-shocking, earth-shaking concept was revealed.

The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment landed on the tip of Yan Zhaoge's sword. Merging as one with his sword, Yan Zhaoge executed the Cloud Rising Dragon Soaring technique of his Coiling Dragon Sleeve, soaring up into the skies.

His entire person seemed to transform into an enormous bolt of thunder, penetrating straight between the heavens and the earth.

It was as though a heaven-shocking thunder dragon had let out a long, enraged roar!

Thunderclouds surfaced within the sky, true heavenly thunder being guided down by Yan Zhaoge, descending as its power merged as one with Yan Zhaoge's strength.

Numerous pythons of lightning and dragons of thunder roared furiously as the massive thunderbolt circulated about his body.

A heavenly dragon appeared indistinctly within the air, shaking its armour of scales as thunder and lightning descended mightily!

The enraged thunder dragon soared upwards with an enraged roar, easily shattering the restrictive power of Zheng Shuo's Baleful Black Divine Sabre completely, at the same time shocking

away the purple bolt of thunder shot towards Yan Zhaoge by Lin Zhou, finally clashing head-on with Zheng Shuo's Baleful Black Divine Sabre!

The black sabre-light exploded mightily, shattering back into the form of numerous black hurricanes.

As the lightning scattered, a jade green sword-light lit up, blood splattering in all directions as Zheng Shuo stumbled backwards in retreat!

A combination of Cloud Surging Dragon Soaring and An Instant's Thunder.

Cloud Dragon's Instant Sovereign Thunder Sword!

The power of that sword, unstoppable in thunderbolts, seemed able to destroy all that stood in its path!

Gazing at this scene from far away, Lin Zhou grit his teeth tightly. Every time he saw the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment performing splendidly in Yan Zhaoge's hands, he would feel greatly despondent.

Transforming into a streak of thunder, a soaring dragon in the heavens, Yan Zhaoge's speed increased to a whole new level.

Although Cloud Dragon's Instant Sovereign Thunder Sword was extremely taxing on his strength, supported by the Peerless

Heavenly Scripture and Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, Yan Zhaoge could consecutively perform this powerful technique, possessing a great rampaging power that presided over all lifeforms whilst also increasing his speed greatly.

Wounded by Yan Zhaoge, Zheng Shuo's viciousness came out to bear as a violent sabre-light descended once more.

In the hands of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, its full power unleashed, the shocking power of a mid-grade spirit artifact was sufficient to crush low-grade spirit artifacts!

If not for being bolstered by the concept of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment and the great power of Yan Zhaoge's Cloud Dragon's Instant Sovereign Thunder Sword, Zheng Shuo's sabre would have been enough to break Yan Zhaoge's Jade Dragon Sword with a single strike.

Lin Zhou did not stop, drawing Heaven Shocker once more, notching on a Thunder Rumbling Arrow.

The arrow was no longer aimed towards Yan Zhaoge, instead being targeted at the Time Connection Spring on the snowy lands!

Lin Zhou's arrow was aimed straight at Ah Hu and the Time Connection Spring!

Sitting cross-legged within the air, Ah Hu's expression was grave as he watched the assaulting light of thunder that shot over at

lightning speed, illuminating his entire face purple.

However, he just couldn't shift himself away to evade. In the spring water below, the golden lamps were still bright, the bodies of Shi Jun and his mother still silent.

At this moment, all his aura-qi used to sustain the ceremony, Ah Hu even lacked the ability to parry or withstand the arrow.

At this moment, he could only barely activate his spiritual artifact, trying to forcibly withstand Lin Zhou's Thunder Rumbling Arrow!

On the other side, Zheng Shuo began attacking madly, wanting to prevent Yan Zhaoge from leaving and assisting them.

Yan Zhaoge let out a long roar, the thunder dragon formed of his combination with the sword-light drawing an arc within the skies as he was instantly back above the spring.

Zheng Shuo's sabre-light followed behind him like a shadow, shooting over with the momentum of toppling mountains and overturning seas!

Yan Zhaoge seemed not to have realised that Zheng Shuo's attack was already right behind him as he raised his hand and blocked Lin Zhou's attack with his sword.

And as Zheng Shuo's sabre-light descended, Yan Zhaoge flipped

his palm, the Earth Devouring Burner appearing within.

Using it as a shield, borrowing its strange devouring force, Yan Zhaoge blocked this attack of Zheng Shuo's.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge seeming forever unable to be beaten back, Lin Zhou yelled loudly, drawing back his bow as he shot out yet another arrow.

At the same time, Zheng Shuo abruptly changed his stance, his sabre-light changing, the violent wild storms seemingly instantly changing into the gentle winds of spring, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge through a graceful angle.

However, this gentle-looking sabre-light was actually even more life-threatening!

The Earth Devouring Burner was unable to actively devour, only able to wait for the opponent to send over his attack from a certain direction on his own initiative.

Yan Zhaoge had relied on this to obtain this treasure from Zhao Hao in the past, and Zheng Shuo was relying on the same method today.

At the same time, Lin Zhou's Thunder Rumbling Arrow shot over once more, his target still the Time Connection Spring, wanting to render Yan Zhaoge unable to move, having no choice but to block!

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he exhaled and roared, the Earth Devouring Burner in his left hand switching directions to block the purple bolt of thunder.

The Jade Dragon Sword within his hands flew out, the roar of a dragon seemingly resounding as it transformed into a heaven-shocking sword-light, shooting straight towards the faraway Lin Zhou!

At the same time, the Lofty Mountain Armour on him lit up, his Spirit Rhino Demonic Fist also being activated.

Also, light that was bright as Vajra also flickered on Yan Zhaoge's body!

After the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had cultivated in another of Broad Creed Mountain's Eight Extreme Arts, precisely the Vajra Body!

With the three layers of defence, Yan Zhaoge forcibly withstood Zheng Shuo's sabre!

Zheng Shuo let out a low howl, exerting his strength to the maximum, the incomparably sharp power of the combination of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster and a mid-grade spirit artifact wanting to forcibly break through Yan Zhaoge's defences!

HSSB 349: Yan Zhaoge's Trademark Weapon

An early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster exerting his full strength through a mid-grade spirit artifact, executing a supreme martial art like the Baleful Black Divine Sabre, a shocking power was produced.

Not evading or blocking, completely withstanding this sabre head-on, the pressure bore by Yan Zhaoge was not something normal people would be able to imagine.

Even simultaneously executing the Spirit Rhino Demonic Fist and the Vajra Body, with the added on defensive power of the low-grade spirit artifact, the Lofty Mountain Armour, against this sabre, Yan Zhaoge still faced great danger.

The defence of the Lofty Mountain Armour was broken through.

The bright glow of the Vajra Body became dim, resembling Vajra on the edge of collapse.

The Spirit Rhino Demonic Fist was circulated to the maximum possible level, Yan Zhaoge's flesh, blood and skin gradually coming to resemble that of the prehistoric giant rhino somewhat.

However, faced with Zheng Shuo's full-powered blow, the three layers of defences were still forcibly broken through!

Yan Zhaoge remained completely uncaring regarding this, his left hand blocking the Thunder Rumbling Arrow shot over from far away using the Earth Devouring Burner, flicking out his right hand as the Jade Dragon Sword transformed into a green light, shooting straight towards the faraway Lin Zhou!

The sword-light resembled a rainbow, also being enshrouded in countless streams of electricity, resembling a jade-green thunder dragon instantly piercing straight through the skies, headed straight for Lin Zhou.

Continuously wielding the high-grade spirit artifact bow, Lin Zhou had currently used up almost all of his strength as well. Still he forcibly drew on all his power to draw Heaven Shocker for a fourth time.

However, the Thunder Rumbling Arrow just being notched, not having time to aim it, a jade-coloured light was already right before him.

His strength being virtually depleted, still forcibly pulling back the high-grade spirit artifact, all of Lin Zhou's power was concentrated on Heaven Shocker.

Faced with the Jade Dragon Sword as flung out by Yan Zhaoge, he now seemed stiff and unmoving as a statue as he could not easily shift his body in evasion.

Clenching his teeth, Lin Zhou could only move Heaven Shocker within his hands before him to block the sword-light that

resembled a jade dragon.

An explosion resounded, purple and green light exploding, enveloping the entire area!

Lin Zhou's Heaven Shocker erupted with a shocking power. While it was a bow, as a high-grade spirit artifact, it still blocked the Jade Dragon Sword, a low-grade spirit artifact.

However, Lin Zhou himself was also sent flying, Heaven Shocker directly jolted out of his hands.

The bow that flickered with the purple light of thunder landed on the ground, its snakes of thunder rampaging out of control as several deep craters were exploded out within the nearby snowy plains.

"Ah!" A mournful, enraged howl resounded on the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, resembling a wounded, solitary wolf.

Lin Zhou toppled onto the ground, a hand on his face, covering one of his eyes.

However, by the edges of his palm and the gaps between his fingers, fresh blood was flowing unceasingly, unable to be stopped!

While Heaven Shocker had shocked and jolted the Jade Dragon Sword away in another direction, saving Lin Zhou from the fate of death, one of his eyes had been pierced through and blinded by its

sword-light!

Lin Zhou gulped in a breath of cool air, struggling to get up, his remaining eye bloodshot as it bulged outwards.

He fought to gaze into the distance, seeing that Zheng Shuo's sabre-light had broken through Yan Zhaoge's defences, being about to land on his body.

However, before the two of them could rejoice, a golden light suddenly flickered on Yan Zhaoge's skin!

A simple yet profound rune appeared on Yan Zhaoge's body, helping Yan Zhaoge to block Zheng Shuo's sabre!

Yan Zhaoge recited an ancient, hard to pronounce incantation.

As the golden light flickered, a golden layer of radiance was added onto his entire body as he resembled a statue of gold.

Accompanied by the ancient incantation being recited by Yan Zhaoge, the golden radiance on his body grew denser, the rune on his chest clearer and more profound.

Golden light emanated, forming a fourth layer of defence, keeping Zheng Shuo's sabre-light at bay.

Lin Zhou had seen this scene once before. It was precisely Yan

Zhaoge's Golden Talisman Body!

Under the forces of the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster Zheng Shuo and his mid-grade spirit artifact, the Baleful Black Sabre, the golden talismanic qi of the Golden Talisman Body was rapidly depleted completely, the golden radiance on Yan Zhaoge's body gradually completely dispersing.

However, his power continuously grinded away, Zheng Shuo was currently already greatly hard pressed to sustain it as well.

Seeing that he was just a step away from slaying Yan Zhaoge, Zheng Shuo howled furiously, wanting to add additional power to the Baleful Black Sabre within his hands.

Yan Zhaoge was expressionless as he let out a long roar.

In his right hand that had been freed after he had thrown out the Jade Dragon Sword, another object suddenly appeared!

A dark green branch of bamboo!

The bamboo branch was not long, being divided into three segments.

Yan Zhaoge raised the bamboo branch, striking towards Zheng Shuo's Baleful Black Sabre.

The bamboo branch which seemed fragile to the point of not even being able to withstand a single strike, something that could be broken by any random normal person, instead shocked Zheng Shuo greatly.

He saw that a crack had been forcibly beaten out on his Baleful Black Sabre!

A mid-grade spirit artifact, having been cracked by a single bamboo branch!

However, he clearly could not sense any spiritual qi or power fluctuations from that bamboo branch.

While Yan Zhaoge's strength far surpassed other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, something that he had not been able to do even with a low-grade spirit artifact, the Jade Dragon Sword, had actually been achieved by him with a single bamboo branch?

At this moment, Zheng Shuo was really rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied for a bit.

He was just dazed for a moment, before realising that he shouldn't. With Yan Zhaoge just before him, getting dazed was like asking to die.

But for a moment, he was truly uncontrollably left dazed on the spot.

Zheng Shuo's mind held no sorrow or no rage at all, just finding it incomprehensible and utterly ridiculous, feeling that it just totally didn't feel real at all!

Incomprehensible...

How was it possible...

Utterly ridiculous!

Zheng Shuo forcibly shook off such emotions of his, forcibly clearing his mind.

As he regained his clarity, what appeared before his eyes was Yan Zhaoge having already switched from defence to attack, raising his right hand as the dark green bamboo branch within his hand slammed down towards him!

Not in time to retract his sabre, Zheng Shuo wielded a low-grade spirit artifact to withstand it.

His belt lit up with a crimson glow, forming streams of light that blocked before him like chains.

However, Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo branch descended, directly snapping those crimson chains!

That low-grade spirit artifact seemed to let out a tragic cry as it was directly destroyed!

Zheng Shuo was utterly lost for words, “What exactly is this thing ah?!”

Seeing this scene, Lin Zhou was stunned before he painfully closed his one remaining eye.

Not only had he been blinded in one eye, Lin Zhou also felt that his body was currently extremely weak, with even standing up being a challenge, his entire body hurting to the bones.

Having been injured by Yan Zhaoze just having pulled back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker for the fourth time, he had suffered a backlash from the bow, his body that had originally already been greatly exhausted instantly being gravely injured.

Glancing over and looking at the temperamental, rampant Heaven Shocker that he would not be able to retrieve, Lin Zhou could only suffer the pain and turn, fleeing as fast as he could!

Heaven Shocker had always been held by his father, Lin Tianfeng. After Lin Tianfeng had died, the significance of this bow, to Lin Zhou, was not simply just that of a high-grade spirit artifact.

However, at this moment, he had no choice but to give it up.

In his current condition, he had to retreat immediately.

Otherwise, if he didn't leave now, he would truly be unable to leave this place forever.

Meanwhile, above the Time Connection Spring, after descending and breaking Zheng Shuo's low-grade spirit artifact, the dark green bamboo branch in Yan Zhaoge's hands immediately struck down on Zheng Shuo's crown!

The Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster saw stars, the heavens seemingly spinning and the earth seemingly rotating about him.

Even while he had agglomerated his defences of true essence in time, his head had almost been crushed by the impact!

Amidst their intense battle, despite being stabilised by Ah Hu's full strength, the Time Connection Spring beneath them still surged intensely.

Sucking in a deep breath, Yan Zhaoge raised the bamboo branch once more, slamming it down towards Zheng Shuo!

HSSB 350: Unexpected Gains

Shining with purple light, the dark green bamboo branch in Yan Zhaoge's hand, raised casually, then descended.

However, the flickering dark green shadow caused Zheng Shuo to see stars.

If Yan Zhaoge had suddenly taken out a high-grade spirit artifact, Zheng Shuo would still not be as hard pressed to cope with the situation as this.

But however one looked at it, other than a faint layer of purple light on its exterior, there was nothing special about that dark green bamboo branch at all.

When it had revealed a grand, mighty power and repelled his Baleful Black Sabre as well as broken that low-grade spirit artifact of his, it had still remained completely ordinary and innocuous, with him unable to feel any shocking power from it at all.

It was as though Yan Zhaoge had just randomly pulled down an ordinary bamboo branch from somewhere.

However, as Zheng Shuo retracted his sabre and blocked with great difficulty, the dark green bamboo branch beat down on the Baleful Black Sabre once more.

Yet another crack appeared on the blade of the mid-grade spirit

artifact.

Yan Zhaoge ignored the escaping Lin Zhou, glancing at the affected Time Connection Spring which was beginning to ripple intensely before looking back at Zheng Shuo before him.

The dark green bamboo branch descended once more, leaving Zheng Shuo only able to barely raise his sabre to parry it.

Greatly stifled, Zheng Shuo wanted to go all out without abandon, attacking Yan Zhaoge, yet was blocked by the Earth Devouring Burner within Yan Zhaoge's left hand.

The bamboo branch within Yan Zhaoge's hand descended like wild winds and a tempestuous storm.

After a while, Zheng Shuo suddenly felt the Baleful Black Sabre within his hands shake intensely. The next moment, having already been riddled with cracks, finally unable to bear the burden, its blade broke apart!

This mid-grade spirit artifact, shockingly, was also shattered by Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo branch!

Seeing this scene, Zheng Shuo's expression remained wooden, yet clearly a woodenness caused by already being shocked to the point of numbness.

What he minded was that already being heavily injured, also

having lost the Baleful Black Sabre, he was already no longer Yan Zhaoge's match.

Indeed, Yan Zhaoge struck out with the dark green bamboo branch, directly sending Zheng Shuo toppling backwards, landing right in the spring waters of the Time Connection Spring below.

Ah Hu was prepared to block him upon seeing this, but seeing the signal from Yan Zhaoge's eyes, remained seated in the air above the golden lamps of light.

Yan Zhaoge chased all the way downwards, a majestic sword-light appearing, directly penetrating through the spring water and piercing straight through Zheng Shuo's body.

The Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was slain by Yan Zhaoge within this Time Connection Spring.

Amidst Zheng Shuo's death, in that moment when he died, the rite that had been performed by Yan Zhaoge within the Time Connection Spring circulated to the maximum, turning the great amount of death qi into life force.

This life force was not used on Zheng Shuo, instead being supplied to the bodies of Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen in an unending stream as guided by the ceremony.

Zheng Shuo's eyes bulged, unaccepting of his death, staring at Yan Zhaoge who was currently similarly within the spring water.

Yan Zhaoge's attention was already no longer placed on him as he instead focused his mind completely on controlling the ceremony, at the same time also paying close attention to Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen.

Zheng Shuo's fresh blood flowed into the spring, containing the incomparably strong qi and blood of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

Waves already having risen before, the waters of the spring seemed to surge at this moment.

Zheng Shuo's fresh blood vanished within the Time Connection Spring before blue light appeared once more, very quickly being converted to a bloodred glow.

The power of life was sent into the bodies of Shi Jun and his mother in an unending stream.

While the two remained unconscious, seemingly slumbering, the paleness on their faces gradually faded as the colour returned to their cheeks.

Shi Jun's condition was better, the air of deterioration about him having completely vanished, his skin smooth and jadelike, as though really only having entered a state of slumber.

The condition of his mother, Ying Yuzhen, was not as good as

his, but had already taken a great turn for the better.

When Yan Zhaoge had seen her lying within the ice coffin for the first time, it had truly been hard to call her a living person.

To a certain degree, it was like she had only possessed just half a breath more than the already dead.

Now, however, it was certain that Ying Yuzhen had finally struggled back from the boundary between life and death.

While she was still some distance away from fully recovering and awakening, a great deal of time being required, with even Yan Zhaoge unable to say for sure when or even whether she might awaken, there at least now newly existed hope.

Looking at Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen, Yan Zhaoge revealed a smile from the very depths of his heart.

He let out a long breath, his tense spirits only finally relaxing at this time.

When the blood colour within the spring's waters had gradually grown lighter to the point of it finally completely dispersing, the lamps on the two poles were extinguished alongside it.

Yan Zhaoge reached out and kept the two poles before using his aura-qi to sweep up Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen within the water, rising out of the waters of the spring together.

Lowering his head, the spring water already no longer emanated heat, its temperature also having gone down.

The spiritual qi of this Time Connection Spring had already been completely spent.

Yan Zhaoge carefully checked up on the condition of the mother and son. Little Shi Jun's condition was extremely good as he appeared as though he might wake up at any moment.

The condition of his mother, Ying Yuzhen, was a little worse, but at the very least, Yan Zhaoge no longer had to worry about her passing away at any moment.

This way, they could slowly look for other methods to treat her with.

Looking at these two somewhat familiar whilst also somewhat foreign faces, Yan Zhaoge sighed softly before opening the two ice coffins once more, placing the bodies of the two respectively within.

The ice coffins not only possessed the effect of sealing, at the same time also being able to nourish the qi and blood.

Placing Ying Yuzhen's body within, her body would continue to be nourished, to be followed up with later on.

Meanwhile, there would also not be a problem with Shi Jun's body being placed within the ice coffin, because when Shi Jun woke up, as the one carrying around the ice coffins, Yan Zhaoge would be able to detect it.

Before that, while Shi Jun himself remained unconscious, he would also receive the nourishing effects of the ice coffin.

Closing up the covers of the ice coffins, Yan Zhaoge stroked one's surface, smacking his lips, "It actually succeeded, being even better than I had thought."

Originally, due to the insufficient spiritual qi of the spring water, in his predictions, he would only have been able to save a single person.

When Zheng Shuo and Lin Zhou had suddenly launched an attack on them, a strange, miraculous thought had suddenly arisen within Yan Zhaoge's mind.

In the end, he had achieved both things at once and saved both the mother and son at the same time, this being an unexpected, surprising gain for him.

Looking at Zheng Shuo within the spring below, already having perished, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, stomping downwards, the soil and stone above the spring collapsing together, burying it up into concealment once more.

On the other side, Ah Hu had already gone far away, retrieving Yan Zhaoge's Jade Dragon Sword.

Properly keeping the two ice coffins, Yan Zhaoge came to Ah Hu's side, taking back his Jade Dragon Sword before gazing at the area of the snowy plains that lay before him.

There, the purple light of thunder rampaged. While it had already weakened greatly from before, it was still extremely fierce and violent.

A purple bow lay on the ground. It was precisely the high-grade spirit artifact, Heaven Shocker.

The current two most supreme known bows of the Eight Extremities World were the Sacred Sun Clan's Sun Shooter and the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Heaven Shocker.

Before the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had even asked Ah Hu to find him a good bow, having been greatly desiring of the Sun Shooter and the Heaven Shocker, yet sadly not having the ability to obtain them.

Today, however, the Heaven Shocker lay just right ahead of him.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "This gain can be considered even more of a surprise."

Ah Hu imitated him, also stroking his lower chin, "Young

Master, this really is an unexpected gain. Still, a high-grade spirit artifact-how can we collect it?”

HSSB 351: Enjoying The Fruits Of Their Victory

In the current Eight Extremities where Sacred Artifacts were limited and rarely encountered, high-grade spirit artifacts were the top weapons of martial practitioners.

While they were not as rare as Sacred Artifacts that could be counted on the fingers of one's hand, high-grade spirit artifacts were also extremely rare and valuable.

At the same time, corresponding to their rarity was their power as well as spirituality, far surpassing that of mid-grade spirit artifacts.

As the Eight Extremities World currently had no Sacred Artifact bows, the high-grade spirit artifact, Heaven Shocker, was already the best bow, having no competitor to speak of other than the Sun Shooter.

While it was currently ownerless, obtaining it would still not be easy at all.

Having gained control of the Heaven Shocker before, Lin Zhou had only barely managed to do so with the help of seniors of his clan.

Also, the Heaven Shocker was also currently not in a calm state, instead being greatly berserk.

While the feeling it gave off was not as terrifying as that of an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, it still intimidated one's very soul.

That his Young Master had once successfully tamed and conquered someone else's spirit artifact whilst only an outer aura Martial Scholar was something Ah Hu knew.

However, these incidences had most likely involved other spirit artifacts helping Yan Zhaoge to temporarily suppress and hinder his target, therefore allowing Yan Zhaoge to succeed in a single go.

Even so, that was already something that would shock many to the point of their eyeballs imploding. Ah Hu's admiration towards his Young Master was correspondingly like the flow of a long river, unending and ceaseless.

However, currently, there was no other high-grade spirit artifact within which to occupy the attentions of Heaven Shocker-no wonder even the usually courageous Ah Hu somewhat lacked confidence for this at this time.

Hearing the problem that Ah Hu spoke of, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, "It's not hard."

The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment was in slumber, the pillar of the Divine Palace was suppressing the true dragon's body and the Earth Devouring Burner could not be actively used.

However, while not being assisted by these treasures, with his current cultivation base, Yan Zhaoge was far from comparable to how he had been in the past.

Approaching the rampant purple light of thunder, the mass of qi within Yan Zhaoge's body that resembled chaos fluctuated, gradually transforming into thunderbolts.

Countless arcs of electricity surfaced on all the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's body before leaping within the air.

It was not that all thunder could coexist as just approaching Heaven Shocker, the essence of both side's thunderbolts collided, explosions resounding within the air as they appeared even more shocking than before.

But very quickly, Yan Zhaoge continually adjusted the movement of his thunder-like aura-qi, gradually forming a resonance with the ownerless Heaven Shocker.

Afterwards, Yan Zhaoge succeeded in coming by the side of Heaven Shocker before he reached out and grabbed this high-grade spirit artifact.

The bow shuddered abruptly, the bowstring twanging as the sound of numerous thunderbolts exploding between the heavens and the earth one after another seemingly resounded.

Yan Zhaoge held Shocking Thunder with both hands, tapping with all his fingers in a rhythmic fashion, seemingly containing some unique rhythm of its own.

Gradually, the movements of Shocking Thunder ceased, its temper beginning to calm, recovering from its berserk, unstable state.

Seeing this, Ah Hu clicked his tongue in praise, “Young Master, this move of yours is truly incomparable.”

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, grasping the bowstring before mightily pulling it backward.

While no arrow was notched on, a powerful, surging explosive power instantly surfaced from within.

Yan Zhaoge abruptly released his grip, the bowstring shuddering as it seemed as though a storm of thunder had descended where they were.

Not ceasing, Yan Zhaoge drew back the bowstring three consecutive times, gradually merging his true martial intent with the concept contained within Heaven Shocker, grasping this precious bow.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge stopped, smiling, “It is indeed much more powerful than Highspeed, the difficulty in using it also naturally much greater.”

At this time, Heaven Shocker had already regained its calm, retracting its aura as the shining purple light of thunder emitted from it also disappeared, the bow completely growing silent.

Keeping the bow, Yan Zhaoge said to Ah Hu, “Let’s go. Our targets having all been fulfilled, there is no longer a need to continue playing with these Heavenly Thunder Hall people here.”

In having come to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains this time, Yan Zhaoge had had three primary targets.

Firstly, his method to cure Shi Jun as well as his mother Ying Yuzhen.

Secondly, corroborating his guess about the relationship between the two extremities of Ice Pith Veins and Fire Pith Veins, affecting the Southern Underground Palace far off in the southern Fire Domain through his method to affect an Ice Pith Vein, giving those of the Sacred Sun Clan a ‘huge gift’.

Thirdly, taking a look at the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, seeing if anything valuable had been left behind there.

With all these three targets having been achieved, perhaps even having been surpassed, with unexpected, surprising gains also having been attained, there was naturally no need to stay on any longer.

Yan Zhaoge immediately brought Ah Hu along in leaving the

Extreme Northern Desolate Plains.

However, Yan Zhaoge did not head west, instead doing the opposite and going east.

The eastern region of the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains had been permeated more by the Heavenly Thunder Hall, with the west instead influenced by Infinite Boundless Mountain.

While going west, they would be able to return to Broad Creed Mountain in the Heaven Domain through the Mountain Domain, having suffered tragic losses this time, the Heavenly Thunder Hall would definitely want to target Yan Zhaoge, pursuing him in force and blocking his path. In doing so, they would naturally guard against Yan Zhaoge going west.

This way, he might as well go back the way he had come, heading east, once more leaving via the sea route.

Of course, going east through the North Sea, there would also definitely be intended obstruction from Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners. Still having to face the pressure of Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City, the Heavenly Thunder Hall would also not be able to dispatch too many experts.

Travelling carefully, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu returned to the North Sea once more without incident.

One reason that they were headed east, returning via the North

Sea, was also because Yan Zhaoge was also continually trying to piece together those fragmented dragon scales along the way.

These dragon scales had been obtained from the old dwelling of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint.

After some careful analysis, Yan Zhaoge had come to the conclusion that the disappearance of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint back then very possibly had to do with some information he had obtained from the dragon scales, therefore entering the great sea and searching for hidden clues.

Yan Zhaoge was very interested as to what exactly lay hidden here.

“The numerous stars converge; Dragons enter the sea; The ancient, cold abyss; Reverse scale shocks moon...” Yan Zhaoge stood by the North Sea, taking out the Underground Splitting Shuttle as repaired within the Internal Crystal Furnace as he took Ah Hu back out to sea, “These fragmented dragon scales are perhaps related to this?”

“Sadly, it is not a simple piecing together of fragments. In order to repair this, a great amount of time and effort will have to be spent ah.”

Sitting in the meditative position, hands crossed before his chest, Yan Zhaoge lowered his head to look at the dragon scales that he had already pieced together, yet still remained dim and lustreless, grey and ruined.

Shaking his head for a bit, keeping these things that he had to slowly get to the bottom of rather than being able to achieve it in a single go, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Let’s first have something in which we can see instant results.”

The Underground Splitting Shuttle surfaced, Yan Zhaoge exiting from within as he opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

From within, two massive pillars flew out.

One was a stone pillar, the pillar of the Divine Palace. The other was an ice pillar, having been obtained from the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, the corpse of a true dragon sealed within.

Ah Hu stared at the true dragon’s corpse, “Young Master, how are we going to deal with this?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Dealing with it reasonably, this does not only benefit us personally, also being able to let the entire clan rise to a whole new level. While it is incomparable to obtaining a Sacred Artifact or a Martial Saint, it is, after all, a dragon’s body, the value contained within not something to scoff at at all.”

“Still, this is not in conflict with us obtaining benefits from it.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge pointed out with a finger, a circular hole instantly melting on that ice pillar in which the true dragon’s body

was sealed.

HSSB 352: Dragon's Blood Refining Body

His control of his aura-qi extremely intricate, Yan Zhaoge opened a fist-size hole on the ice pillar, not damaging the ice surrounding it in the least.

However, from within that hole, an extremely powerful qi and blood could immediately be felt.

When praising a martial practitioner's strong, healthy qi and blood, their physique shocking, one would sometimes praise them as 'qi and blood full of power and grandeur, resembling dragons and elephants'.

And what currently lay before Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu was a true dragon.

While it was already long dead, only its corpse left behind, that vigorous, flourishing qi and blood could still be felt, shocking and intimidating the surrounding area, as though the two were currently truly standing before a live, powerful lifeform.

It could be imagined how shocking an aura the dragon would have possessed when it had still been of this world.

However, while only a small hole had been opened, the suppressive effect of the ice pillar was instantly compromised as its effectiveness immediately began decreasing.

Within the ice pillar, the dragon's scales actually began to heave up and down together.

This dragon was already dead, and things like its revival would definitely not occur, but the spirituality it contained had not dispersed, and remained unwilling to be restricted.

Yan Zhaoge had long been prepared for this as the pillar of the Divine Palace suppressed it once more, the true dragon's body regaining its former calm.

Through the hole, the white dragon scales that shone with a faint golden radiance and emitted heavy white qi could be seen.

This was an ice dragon. While it was dead, cold qi was still emitted from its body unceasingly, the coldness penetrating one's very bones.

Yan Zhaoge extended his index finger, aura-qi agglomerating at his fingertips, gradually transforming into a streak of light vapour, extending through the hole, resembling a long, thin sword of light.

The sword of light extended unceasingly, coming into contact with the corpse of the ice dragon.

Ah Hu looked curiously at Yan Zhaoge's actions.

While it was already a corpse, the powerful firmness of a dragon's body was still an indisputable thing. Especially when this

was a complete ice dragon's corpse, no deficiencies or wounds on the exterior of its body whatsoever, complete and without flaws.

Under such circumstances, wanting to break through the defence of the dragon scales, it was undoubtedly an extremely difficult thing. The defensive power of the scales of dragons was definitely no joke.

Ah Hu thought that even with an awesomely sharp low-grade spirit artifact on hand, he himself would also not be confident of breaking open the flesh and blood of this dragon's body.

However, Yan Zhaoge often performed deeds that were impossible for others, as Ah Hu still had confidence in his Young Master's ability to succeed.

Yan Zhaoge was focused to the extreme as the tip of his sword of light extended forward unceasingly, till it directly touched the ice dragon's corpse.

He did not use the sword of light to barbarically attack the dragon's body. Instead, as it touched the dragon's scales, it turned from tough into supple, resembling flowing water as it permeated towards the dragon's body.

A clear lustre was applied onto the dragon's corpse, circulating unceasingly.

As though it had been stimulated, originally already having

appeared very calm and stable after having been stabilised by the pillar of the Divine Palace, the dragon's body now shook once more.

Yan Zhaoge watched this with a focused gaze, extending his index finger and shaking it unceasingly with a unique and strange rhythm.

Accompanied by the shaking of his index finger, the stream of light that extended from his fingertip also began shaking unceasingly, attempting to merge with the aura of the ice dragon's corpse.

Gradually, the stream of light on Yan Zhaoge's fingertip dimmed, its radiance no longer as dazzling as before, instead appearing blurry and unclear, full of chaos.

And accompanied by this, the ice dragon's corpse gradually regained its silence once more.

And within the stream of light, a faint ice-blue substance could vaguely be seen as it flowed out from amongst the dragon scales, merging within the stream of light.

A blazing hot, flourishing qi and blood emanated, yet caused Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu to feel an extreme, bone-piercing chill.

A phenomenon that originally seemed extremely full of contradictions appeared at this moment, yet did not appear sudden

and unexpected at all as Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu both had on expressions like it was only natural.

Looking at that ice-blue blood merged within the stream of light, Ah Hu was slightly dazed as he exclaimed, “Young Master, this is dragon’s blood ah, pure dragon’s blood. It is the first time I’ve seen some in my life.”

While the ice dragon had already been dead for who knew how many years, its flesh and blood had not decayed, a flourishing spiritual qi still contained within.

As Ah Hu had said, in the current Eight Extremities World, one would not be able to find true dragons, at most only scaly dragons or hornless dragons.

Even if one could find a true dragon’s corpse, it would most likely only consist of its skeleton, and even many skeletons were incomplete, some parts missing.

Therefore, such pure dragon’s blood was truly rare to the extreme. Other than the founder of the Water Domain’s Jade Sea City having once obtained a complete water dragon’s corpse, others at most had had great luck that equalled the heavens as they discovered small amounts of dragon blood stored in containers amongst the legacies of predecessors of before the Great Calamity.

However, such luck was really as rare as the feathers of phoenixes and the horns of unicorns.

Under the entire heavens, most people, even many Martial Grandmasters and Martial Saints included, would not have the chance to personally see true dragon's blood in their entire lives.

Through the stream of light extended from his fingertip, Yan Zhaoge guided out the dragon blood.

As the ice-blue liquid touched Yan Zhaoge's fingertip, Yan Zhaoge's finger involuntarily trembled lightly as he felt a chill, his fingertip numbed for an instant.

Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, his face gradually turning completely red.

A short time later, a layer of green qi vaguely emanated, red and green flashing intermittently, going back and forth in a cycle.

The qi mass within his body that resembled chaos now changed, splitting up to form fire as well as ice, intermingling whilst also opposed.

With this as a base, it stood against that dragon's blood that was icy cold whilst also blazing hot at the same time.

The ice-blue blood extended unceasingly, beginning to envelop Yan Zhaoge's finger before continuing to extend upwards, moving about Yan Zhaoge's palm and then arm.

The acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's body pulsed as though breathing,

expanding and contracting as it unceasingly took the dragon blood within, refining and then absorbing its pure, refined qi.

Above his head, a roiling pillar of qi rose like steam, condensed and not dispersing, resembling a smoke signal.

Guarding by Yan Zhaoge's side, Ah Hu simultaneously observed their surroundings vigilantly.

After a long time, Yan Zhaoge completed his refinement of the dragon blood, the steaming qi above his head gradually dispersing, the intermittent glows of green and red also disappearing from his face as he returned completely to normal.

Within his gaze, the glow was bright as it had never been before, but it was gone in a flash, very quickly turning warm and smooth as it was even more sheathed than it had been before.

The only abnormal area was Yan Zhaoge's hand, which currently still shone with a faint blue light.

Ah Hu looked at Yan Zhaoge, "Young Master, your hand?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "It's fine. The essence of the dragon blood has not been completely refined, just requiring a bit more time. Other than outer appearance, it does not affect anything."

"You come try too."

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge continued drawing dragon's blood essence from the ice dragon's corpse, then not refining it himself, but handing it over to Ah Hu.

Ah Hu clicked his tongue in praise, grinning widely as usual as he absorbed the dragon's blood essence, next beginning to try to refine it.

In the end, due to having bitten off more than he could chew, the martial arts he cultivated in also not all-encompassing like Yan Zhaoge's Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Ah Hu's entire body was enveloped in dragon's blood, shining completely blue.

Despite having gradually refined and absorbed most of the dragon's blood essence, with this not going to cause any other negative effects, Ah Hu was still directly shocked by this.

Yan Zhaoge looked at him, the corners of his mouth twitching slightly, "...at least it's not green."

HSSB 353: A Victory From Ten Thousand Li Away

In the following days, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu traversed through the North Sea.

On their way, Yan Zhaoge analysed the dragon scale fragments left behind by the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint while drawing out dragon blood from the corpse of the ice dragon, refining his body, absorbing the essence of the spiritual qi within.

Refining his body with the dragon's blood, Yan Zhaoge's fleshly body improved unceasingly both internally and externally, progressing towards a whole new level.

And accompanied by his absorption of the dragon's blood and the essence of the spiritual qi contained within, Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi and strength also progressed unceasingly.

Because of this great fortuitous encounter, providing him with such a resource, Yan Zhaoge's accumulation grew, much time being saved in his cultivation.

Having just nurtured a spirit seed, having stepped into the mid Spirit Vessel stage, Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel his rapid progress, being much quicker than originally predicted before leaving the Mountain this time.

It was not just in comparison to others-it was even faster than

Yan Zhaoge himself had originally predicted.

Yan Zhaoge could vaguely feel that he was already not far off from stepping into the late Spirit Vessel stage, his spirit seed sprouting and birthing spirit sprouts.

This was something that he had not predicted before coming to the Extreme Northern Lands this time. After all, who would have known that there was actually still a true dragon's corpse preserved in the old dwelling of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint.

Yan Zhaoge cultivated amidst his journeying, carefully avoiding the dangers of the great sea as well as the eyes of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

A portion of the territory of the Inner North Sea was controlled by the Heavenly Thunder Hall, and Yan Zhaoge was currently of no mind to waste time with them.

Having steered their way to one of the Nine Cities of the Water Domain, Stone Rock City at the southern part of the Inner North Sea, Yan Zhaoge could finally be considered to have left the territory controlled by the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

As one of the Water Domain's Nine Cities, Stone Rock City fell under the rule of the Water Domain's Sacred Ground, Jade Sea City.

Here, there was a First Seat Elder of Jade Sea City, as well as

some first and second-rate powers that operated within the Water Domain and the Inner North Sea.

Their influence had long permeated the portion of the Inner North Sea that was controlled by the Heavenly Thunder Hall, conflicts frequently arising between them.

The news that Jade Sea City had been notified of earlier was that Yan Zhaoge had headed to the Outer East Sea, his later whereabouts then unknown.

However, the news of Yan Zhaoge having stirred up a great commotion in the Extreme Northern Lands had also vaguely spread.

Therefore, having come here, Yan Zhaoge did not conceal himself.

While he was young, his position and status far surpassed other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level. Stepping into the territory of Jade Sea City, an ally of Broad Creed Mountain, it was necessary for him to notify the other side, lest he appear rude.

Yan Zhaoge's authority within Broad Creed Mountain was such that it even surpassed a portion of its First Seat Elders in some areas.

If he could, Yan Zhaoge himself wouldn't intend to enter Stone Rock City.

However, in their navigation on the North Sea, Yan Zhaoge had detected signs of Little Shi Jun within the ice coffin beginning to show signs of awakening.

In order to ensure that no accidents occurred, he had to make some preparations, involving some things. Therefore, he would just trouble the martial practitioners of Jade Sea City in Stone Rock City to help him to gather them up.

Docking and ascending where Stone Rock City was, a massive island that resembled a mini mainland appeared before their eyes, the number of martial practitioners moving about gradually increasing.

Yan Zhaoge was still dressed in white clothes under a black-bordered blue robe.

Not specially doing anything to show off, but also not concealing themselves, just walking openly on the streets like that.

However, the gazes of the passers-by were more focused on Ah Hu, walking behind Yan ZHaoGe.

Yan Zhaoge didn't mind this in the least bit.

He truly completely didn't mind it at all.

Yan Zhaoge had completely no interest at all in attempting the attention-grabbing method that Ah Hu had currently employed.

Along the way, alongside Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu had unceasingly absorbed the essence of the dragon's blood, refining his fleshly body and improving his cultivation base.

However, as compared to Yan Zhaoge whose appearance was still normal, Ah Hu's skin was currently coloured completely dark blue, also shining with a clear blue light.

His facial features, his neck and his arms-so long as it was somewhere outside of the clothes, it was all like this.

Just from this appearance of his, it would be hard for Ah Hu not to catch everyone's attention.

"What ya looking at?" Ah Hu glared dissatisfiedly at the bystanders beside him, currently truly appearing bestial and feral in a savage appearance.

But soon after, Ah Hu turned to look at Yan Zhaoge with a bitter expression on his face, saying pitifully, "Young Master."

Yan Zhaoge could not help but hold back a smile, "I already told you before that if you take too great steps, something bad might easily happen, but you just didn't listen. What bitterness do you speak of now?"

Ah Hu hung his head depressedly, thinking of a way to get a cloak, bundling himself entirely up, before raising a hood to cover his face, only then no longer being stared at by everyone around him.

After entering Stone Rock City, Yan Zhaoge gave his greetings to the First Seat Elder of Jade Sea City dispatched here. Having already received the news earlier, Jade Sea City naturally arranged lodgings for Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu.

The treasures and materials Yan Zhaoge had asked them to find for him were also mostly already gathered up.

In the following days, Yan Zhaoge silently guarded by the ice coffin containing Shi Jun's body.

At the same time, entering Stone Rock City that was under the Water Domain's rule, his communication with the outside world also became much smoother.

With Stone Rock City the territory of Jade Sea City and Jade Sea City allied with Broad Creed Mountain, unlike on the lands of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, it was not difficult for Broad Creed Mountain to set up simple channels of communication here.

News of the outside world began to trickle unceasingly into Yan Zhaoge's hands.

While after the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, with Yan

Zhaoge's current age and cultivation base, there was virtually already nothing left that he could be rewarded with, there were still quite a few additional perks that he had been given.

Other than being able to freely enter all levels of the Martial Repository, Yan Zhaoge was also granted first time access to all information reports on the outside world collected by Broad Creed Mountain.

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge could specifically deploy the various information channels of Broad Creed Mountain to gather information reports based on his needs and thoughts as he wanted.

This authority was the same as his father's, the Chief of Broad Creed Mountain.

Saying that Yan Zhaoge's authority and treatment in some areas had surpassed the First Seat Elders, this was a significant manifestation of this.

Yan Zhaoge had earlier instructed for them to pay close attention to any happenings with the Southern Underground Palace in the Fire Domain, not letting go of the slightest of incidents that might have happened there.

Currently, a great many information reports were sent back.

With the Southern Underground Palace an important land of the Sacred Sun Clan, it would not be easy at all for Broad Creed

Mountain to gather information on it.

However, just some surface, shallow, fragmented information was already sufficient for Yan Zhaoge to see what he wanted to know.

A number of days had already gone by since he had set off the Ice Pith Vein in the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains.

Imperceptibly, accumulating slowly but surely, the Southern Underground Palace had recently seen some abnormalities.

Some information showed that the flames of the Southern Underground Palace had grown more and more tyrannical!

Some Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners, due to the suddenly increased strength of the flames, surpassing the limits of their cultivation bases, completely taken unguarded, had nearly perished within the Southern Underground Palace.

Luckily, some Sacred Sun Clan experts of higher cultivation bases had noticed the abnormalities in time, moving to save them, therefore avoiding the birth of a tragic accident.

But very quickly, these Sacred Sun Clan experts with higher cultivation bases had been stunned to find that they themselves were also gradually becoming unable to bear it.

What caused those of the Sacred Sun Clan to totally be unable to

get their heads around it was the fact that as time passed, not only did the eruption of the Southern Underground Palace not lessen and return to normalcy, it instead grew fiercer and fiercer!

HSSB 354: Yan Zhaoge's Super Long Distance Stifling Rod

As Yan Zhaoge had begun leaving the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, re-entering the North Sea, far away in the lands of the Fire Domain, calmness had gradually disappeared from the area.

The southern part of the Fire Domain contained hundreds of thousands of great mountains that formed a ceaseless chain, its climate greatly hot.

And amongst the mountains, heading underground, it was an even more blazing hot world.

There, below the ground, existed a world formed completely of flames and lava.

The Southern Underground Palace was one of the Eight Extremities World's great danger grounds alongside the Extreme Northern Lands and the Great Western Desert, its dangers also much more direct as well as brutal, truly being an underground world of a sea of flames.

Even for the Sacred Sun Clan, whilst being a sacred ground, it was also a forbidden land.

Only martial practitioners who had stepped into the Martial Grandmaster realm and attained the approval of the clan would be able to enter within.

Where the environment here was harsh to the extreme, it produced some rare, precious resources and treasures, producing many speciality products that could not be found elsewhere.

At the same time, this was also a good location for Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners to cultivate and temper themselves.

However, in recent days, the Southern Underground Palace had begun growing more and more violent.

At the start, while martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan with comparatively lower cultivation bases had been taken unawares and nearly perished within, the Sacred Sun Clan had not paid too much attention to this.

While it was not like the stable regularity of the tides of the sea, the strength of the flames of the Southern Underground Palace had also risen and fallen before.

What the Sacred Sun Clan rather took note of was just that this sudden eruption in strength had occurred with totally no prior warnings, with them not having been prepared for it at all.

If it was just like this, that would be fine.

However, what followed left the Sacred Sun Clan totally unable to remain calm.

The strength of the sea of flames within the Southern Underground Palace grew more and more violent, more and more rampant, that destructive force seemingly wanting to destroy all who dared to trespass into its territory.

As time passed, not only were Essence Spirit and Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters unable to bear it, it eventually became that even Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters were also hard pressed to withstand it.

To facilitate the mining of some speciality resources, the Sacred Sun Clan had set up some equipment, formations as well as other things within, establishing up a few regions of safety. However, all of them were completely destroyed, nothing left behind of them in the least.

In the end, a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster and Grand Elder of theirs who had long since stayed out of worldly matters, having been in secluded cultivation within the Southern Underground Palace for many years, was also alerted.

This peak Martial Grandmaster expert and longtime Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan who had already stepped into the Transcending Mortality and was preparing for a future breakthrough attempt into the Martial Saint realm gradually also felt that the flames within the underground palace had grown too intense, with it being rather hard for him to bear, eventually having no choice but to retreat sootily out of the underground palace.

To the Sacred Sun Clan, the Southern Underground Palace held extreme significance.

This matter directly came to the attention of the Sacred Sun Clan's current number one expert, "The Sun Comes East" Huang Guanglie.

The Martial Saint personally ventured within the Southern Underground Palace, investigating the matter.

However, the results of the investigation left the East Rising Martial Saint extremely despondent.

There were no signs of external enemies having entered, no signs of someone having stirred up something within, and also no signs of his Sacred Sun Clan disciples having accidentally made a mistake, causing the Southern Underground Palace to erupt.

All of this seemed utterly random and without cause, causing people to be unable to get their heads around it, as though the heavens themselves had suddenly whimsically made things difficult for their Sacred Sun Clan.

This caused the entire Sacred Sun Clan to feel stifled, full of nervousness and rage, yet not having anywhere to vent it out at all.

It was as though they were sitting peacefully within their home, yet trouble had suddenly descended upon them.

This super long distance stifling rod of Yan Zhaoge's from the other end of the Eight Extremities World temporarily left the

entire Sacred Sun Clan somewhat dazed.

As time passed, the Southern Underground Palace grew more and more violent, the infinite flames and lava residing underground gradually having signs of wanting to shoot out of the earth's surface.

Of the entire Sacred Sun Clan, there was only Huang Guanglie who could still remain active within the underground palace.

With his forceful power, he at least managed to prevent the crisis from expanding a step further.

However, he could only barely suppress the rocketing momentum of the flames within the Southern Underground Palace. If he wanted to calm the rampant power within, he could only rely on slowly grinding it down with time.

When Yan Zhaoge arrived at Stone Rock City, a group of the Sacred Sun Clan's peak experts was gathered on the outskirts of the Southern Underground Palace.

From the current Chief Huang Xu to Huang Guanglie's grandson Huang Jie, all of them were present.

Everyone's expressions were grave as they gazed at the entrance of the underground palace. Within, the light of fire could clearly be seen, flames frequently spurting out from the entrance, shooting into the skies.

After a long time, resembling the great sun rising from the east, a white-clothed old man emerged from the sea of flames. It was precisely Huang Guanglie.

Huang Xu, Huang Jie and everyone else all went up together, bowing towards Huang Guanglie.

Huang Guanglie's face was expressionless, "The source that caused this was a sudden change with the Fire Pith Vein. Wanting to restore it, it can only be grinded slowly down with time. At least ten over years or even tens of years will be needed."

Hearing his words, the faces of these Sacred Sun Clan experts were all black as they tasted bitterness within their mouths.

Huang Guanglie scanned over the entire area, "Unless, we can find the cause of this matter and treat it by its root."

"This incident-this old man does not believe that it was a natural disaster descended from the heavens; there must be a reason for it."

"With there not being any problem with us, it must be a conspiracy of external forces."

Huang Guanglie looked at Huang Xu, "Have there been any incidents of note in the outside world lately?"

Huang Xu said, “There is one thing that is perhaps worthy of note, just that it is truly a little too inconceivable.”

“Earlier, there was news of Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge having stirred up a great storm on the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, coming into a conflict with the Heavenly Thunder Hall and killing a few of their people, snatching away their high-grade spirit artifact bow Heaven Shocker, and at the same time also entering and obtaining something from the legacy site of the past Glacial Dragon Martial Saint that we cannot be certain of.”

“I already learnt of this piece of news long ago, just that some specific details were missed out. This time, I specifically found people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall to verify and ask about it, only then learning that in killing so many of their people, the trap and mechanism that Yan Zhaoge used was setting off an Ice Pith Vein branch of the Extreme Northern Lands.”

Huang Xu knit his brows slightly, “Both are earth veins; while one lies to the south and one to the north, one being ice and one being fire, it feels like there might exist a mysterious relation between them somehow.”

The surrounding Sacred Sun Clan higher echelon experts all fell into deep thought, “While that is so, isn’t the distance much too far? Could it really be related?”

Having always been silent, as though he was Huang Xu’s shadow, Huang Jie now said softly, “There is a matter that has been passed down from before the time of the Great Calamity, now resembling a legend.”

“The martial powerhouse Snowy Immortal Palace once had a Heavenly Ice Spring that suddenly dried up without any prior warning, without any understandable reason, all those of that time not being able to comprehend it, with it turning into an unsolved mystery.”

Huang Jie said, “While one is strengthening and one is deterioration, isn’t the situation of that Heavenly Ice Spring somewhat similar to that with the Southern Underground Palace today?”

Huang Guanglie raised his head and gazed into the sky, saying after a while, “Fire and ice coexist, born together as polar opposites, diametrically opposed...this possibility does exist.”

Looking down at the Southern Underground Palace beneath them which was incomparably massive, an old man said rather doubtfully, “It would be understandable if Yuan Zhengfeng did it, but just having entered the Martial Grandmaster realm, that Yan Zhaoze could have led to a change in the earth vein? Moreover, it was through the opposition of fire and ice, influencing the Southern Wilderness from the Extreme Northern Lands?”

The other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all nodded slightly at his words.

Huang Guanglie, Huang Xu and Huang Jie, their family of three generations, all looked solemn as well as they felt that it was ridiculous to the point of utter incomprehensibility.

HSSB 355: Shaking Your Foundations!

If it was said that Yan Zhaoge had set up a trap with the Ice Pith Vein, using it to ambush a group of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners on the spot, while the difficulty of that would similarly be very great, they of the Sacred Sun Clan would still be able to accept it.

But if it was said that with Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base, setting off the Ice Pith Vein in the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, he could influence the Southern Underground Palace in the Southern Wilderness, that would truly be hard for them to imagine.

While they felt that they hypothesis of Huang Xu and Huang Jie was not baseless, they just felt like it was unreal, like building palaces within the air.

The World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie gazed silently at the entrance of the Southern Underground Palace in the distance, not speaking for a long time, a rare grave look appearing on his face.

Huang Guanglie swivelled his head to look at Huang Xu, "What were the traces left behind; did you ask the people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall in detail?"

Huang Xu shook his head, "The Ice Pith Vein directly erupted with tides of coldness, destroying and messing up the entire area."

At this point, this current Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan felt

stifledness in his chest once more.

Finding the cause of the matter, they would then be able to think of a way to remedy it.

Currently, they could determine where Yan Zhaoge had done the deed in the Extreme Northern Snowy Lands, yet could not be clear on the method.

This way, the Sacred Sun Clan still lacked the ability to solve the problem at its source.

Because changes had already occurred with the Ice Pith Vein over at the Extreme Northern Lands, if they could not chase down the problem to its source, they would not be able to solve the problem.

Therefore, at the end of the day, the Sacred Sun Clan could still only wait patiently, silently waiting for time to pass and the earth vein to change till the Southern Underground Palace finally regained its calm once more.

Thinking of this, even Huang Guanglie felt rather bothered by it.

With the Southern Underground Palace in its current berserk state, of the entire Sacred Sun Clan, only he could move freely within it.

With the Extreme Yin Crown, Meng Wan would be able to stay within for a short period of time.

For the others, even a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster would be unable to enter. This was an extremely serious problem for the Sacred Sun Clan.

With them unable to mine and obtain the several rare resources and speciality products within the Southern Underground Palace, the Sacred Sun Clan was still not extravagant to the point of hoping that Huang Guanglie and Meng Wan would specially become miners for them.

Taking a step back, if there was something they urgently needed and must have, Huang Guanglie and Meng Wan would just have to make a trip.

However, to the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan, they had lost a sacred ground for cultivation, their progress being gravely impeded.

Especially for those who cultivated in the Sacred Sun Clan's most supreme martial art, the Extreme Yang Fist. They had to make use of the environment of the Southern Underground Palace to do so, but to the current Sacred Sun Clan, that was a virtually impossible thing.

The influence caused by this matter would not really show in the short term.

However, as time passed, it would fester unceasingly, growing more and more apparent, becoming harsher and harsher.

As the supreme martial art of the Sacred Sun Clan, the Extreme Yang Fist was not simply a combat method.

If they could not cultivate in it, while it did not mean that their road towards the Martial Saint realm had completely disappeared, the increased difficulty of that was something that would cause great despair in one just thinking about it.

Other than Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, entering the Transcending Mortality stage from the Essence Talisman stage as well as entering the Essence Talisman stage from the Essence Spirit stage.

For every level that they rose, the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan would all be heavily affected, hard to progress forward.

Making a rather extreme projection, having lost the Great Sun Measuring Ruler, if they now lost Huang Guanglie as well, not even having to wait for enemies to come attack them, tens of years later, the Sacred Sun Clan themselves would already almost have fallen out of the race.

If no other gains appeared to remedy this, this was virtually something which could already be foreseen.

If they could resolve this problem within a short period of time, it would not be a problem. But to the Sacred Sun Clan, they just didn't have any means to take care of this problem within a short

period of time.

While they were just at the boundary of the Southern Underground Palace, it was already incomparably blazing hot as the very air itself seemed to be on fire.

However, at this moment, all the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners could feel a slight chill pervading their backs.

Yan Zhaoge's super long distance stifling rod from the Extreme Northern Lands all the way to the Southern Wilderness left the Sacred Sun Clan unable to catch their breath for a long time, all of their hearts heavy.

It was still fine for the younger Huang Jie, but everyone else here, Huang Xu included, for just that moment, suddenly felt as though they could kind of understand how Broad Creed Mountain's old Chief Yuan Zhengfeng had felt that year.

That feeling of wishing to improve, yet being restricted and held back due to external circumstances, felt like a huge rock weighing down on one's mind, pressuring them to the point of near suffocation.

To them, the matter having just happened, there was still time to think of a solution.

Therefore, this feeling just lasted a mere instant as they very quickly regained control of themselves, calming back down.

However, if a plan could still not be found, as time passed, the pressure within their hearts would definitely rise by the day, becoming greater and greater.

Now, Huang Guanglie said, “All of you return to the World Illuminating Peak first; do not destabilise our Sacred Sun Clan. This old man will remain here and analyse the matter, seeing if there might be any way to remedy things.”

Huang Xu and the others all nodded. Currently, this was the only thing that they could do.

Huang Guanglie suddenly gazed towards the north, “Keep a close eye on the movements of Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain.”

From a long term point of view, the Sacred Sun Clan was faced with an incomparably great problem that could shake their very foundations.

However, in the short term, it had not much of an influence towards the overall strength they currently possessed.

Gazing towards the north, Huang Guanglie suddenly said, “Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge, this person. From this moment on, follow his every movement closely, paying close attention to it whether it is major or minor.”

Huang Xu nodded, “I understand.”

Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge.

Not ‘Yan Di’s son’ or ‘Broad Creed Mountain’s disciple’, not ‘that junior’ or ‘that member of the younger generation’.

Just hearing Huang Guanglie’s way of addressing Yan Zhaoge, it was already enough to know how highly he thought of him right now.

With Huang Guanglie’s seniority, cultivation base and position, for him to address a young man of the same generation as his grandson this way, this was unprecedented, the very first time in his life.

However, none of the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners here expressed any amazement at this.

While they were unable to confirm that the change in the Southern Underground Palace did indeed have something to do with Yan Zhaoge, this didn’t stop those of the Sacred Sun Clan from attributing still even more importance to him.

Huang Xu said, “Whether or not it was done by Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Zhaoge, whether or not they have the ability to do it once more in the short term, contact Heavenly Thunder Hall, getting them to keep a close eye on the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains. Our Sacred Sun Clan should also dispatch people to watch

over the area, lest the other party finds a chance and performs the same action once more.”

“At the same time, look for a chance. Other than openly sending away your lives, kill Yan Zhaoge whatever the cost,” Huang Xu’s face was expressionless, his gaze cold, “If we let him grow up any further, when his cultivation base and strength have both risen, he would be an even greater threat than his father Yan Di.”

Huang Jie remained silent, also soundlessly gazing towards the north, his gaze deep and distant.

.....

As the people of the Sacred Sun Clan were all feeling majorly headached by this matter, Yan Zhaoge was in a good mood at Stone Rock City.

All the things he needed having been gathered, Yan Zhaoge began setting them up within his room.

A small scale spirit formation was stablished, the ice coffin in which Shi Jun’s body was stored placed at its centre.

With the final step of this expedition of ten thousand li finally at hand, Yan Zhaoge would not allow any accidents to occur here.

In the days that he had waited, he had also waited out Xu Fei here.

On the way to Stone Rock City, Yan Zhaoge had established communication with the clan as soon as he could.

However he would move following this would depend on the situation, but it would still be best for Shi Jun and his mother to be sent back to Broad Creed Mountain as soon as possible.

Standing beside Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei also looked quietly at the ice coffin in the formation's centre.

HSSB 356: Two Sikong Qings

Xu Fei had always been mature and capable. Even now, his expression remained sunken.

However, Yan Zhaoge could feel that he wasn't actually calm inside.

“Senior apprentice-brother Xu,” Yan Zhaoge pondered for a bit before saying, “That year, Little Shi Jun should only have been three. It can't be certain how much he understood about the situation back then.”

“The matter with senior apprentice-brother Shi afterwards, and also with eldest apprentice-uncle, if Little Jun asks about it after waking up...”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, his voice became slightly heavier.

Hearing his words, Xu Fei said softly, “All these years, Jun'er has been in slumber. He should not be aware of all that's happened in the outside world.”

“While he looks to already be ten years old, his mind and memory should have remained at when he was three, with time needed for him to adjust to it.”

“He has always been clever and intelligent. I believe that as time passes and he grows up, he will be like other children in the

future.”

“When his mind has grown healthy, I will tell him everything, not keeping things from him.”

Xu Fei raised his head, thinking for a bit, “Including the matter of senior apprentice-brother Shi falling to the dark side as well as what happened afterwards-I will tell all I know to Jun’er.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded quietly, “That’s also good. Otherwise, if someone in the know were to tell him the truth afterwards and he feels that we have been deceiving him, it would instead birth resentment within his heart, easily allowing those with malicious intentions to make use of him, just hoping that it will not be like with senior apprentice-brother Shi.”

Sighing softly, Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “This possibility does exist.”

Xu Fei gazed at the ice coffin, “At the same time, there is also the possibility of him agreeing with Master’s actions.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “This will have to depend on your usual education of him, senior apprentice-brother Xu. People have different understanding of things; everyone’s views on the same issue can be vastly different. Even for grown-ups like us, it would also be very hard for us to completely avoid letting our likes and dislikes influence our judgment, let alone children.”

If nothing went wrong, Shi Jun would be entering Broad Creed Mountain following this. As long as he was talented enough and could pass the test to become a core, direct disciple, his Master had already been decided to be Xu Fei.

This was Xu Fei's own personal request, at the same time also being the will of the clan.

Xu Fei said quietly, "I will fulfil my duties as a Master. Still, at the end of the day, Jun'er's personal path in life still has to depend on Jun'er himself. Some things cannot be forced."

Yan Zhaoge agreed with him, "Yes, that is indeed so."

As time passed, Yan Zhaoge could feel the vitality within Shi Jun's body flourishing within the ice coffin.

Focusing on Shi Jun, he saw that while his eyes were still closed, his eyelids moved slightly, as though his eyeballs were moving about beneath.

"It's coming," Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei both had their spirits raised greatly.

Yan Zhaoge bent down and clapped down on the ground before him with his palm, the small scale spirit formation within the room instantly circulating, countless spirit patterns lighting up.

A great amount of dazzling, coloured steam rose up within the

room. While it was formless, the vitality contained within could tangibly be felt.

As Yan Zhaoge tapped lightly on the ice coffin, the steam converged where the ice coffin was, before unceasingly merging within it.

The body of the boy within the ice coffin moved once more, his eyes finally opening.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei both let out simultaneous sighs of relief. The two exchanged glances, actually having the feeling of a lifetime having passed.

The boy rubbed his eyes, as though he had just awakened from sleep, wanting to flip over his body to sit up.

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, the lid of the coffin opening, as that boy gazed dazedly over.

Two big, one small, the three stared at each other for a long while before that boy gradually came back to his senses, first smiling at Xu Fei, "Uncle Xu!"

Then, he looked at Yan Zhaoge, sounding slightly doubtful, "Little Uncle Yan?"

"Right, it's me," Yan Zhaoge smiled.

Shi Jun's intelligence was such that he had already been able to recognise people from the time he was still a little child.

However, when they had last met that year, Yan Zhaoge had still been a youth of a bit over ten years. Currently, already a youth of over twenty years, his appearance had surely changed somewhat, causing Shi Jun to be unable to confirm his identity immediately.

However, hearing Yan Zhaoge's reply, little Shi Jun instantly smiled happily.

Surveying his surroundings, he asked curiously, "Where's father and mother? Where's grandfather?"

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei, sighing softly, "Senior apprentice-brother Xu, it's all yours."

Yan Zhaoge had already handed over the ice coffin containing Ying Yuzhen's body over to Xu Fei to take care of.

Hearing his words, Xu Fei nodded, moving forward and lifting Shi Jun out of the ice coffin. Only now did Shi Jun react, lowering his head to look at his hands and feet as he realised perplexedly that he seemed to have grown by a lot, as though his body was not his.

After accompanying Little Shi Jun for a while, Yan Zhaoge turned and left the room, leaving it to Xu Fei to deal with things.

He walked towards the courtyard. Currently, it was dawn, the newly rising sun today exceptionally beautiful.

Seeing the sunrise, Yan Zhaoge murmured to himself, “Sunrise is good ah, a new sun born in the morning...”

Now, Ah Hu entered the courtyard, understanding as he saw Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, Little Shi Jun has awakened?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Yeah, senior apprentice-brother Xu is taking care of him inside.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “This way, Elder Shi can also be a little more comforted.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “In coming here, is there something?”

“En, Young Master, it’s like this,” Ah Hu’s expression appeared slightly strange as he answered, “Walking in the city just now, I heard a rather strange piece of news.”

After having holed himself up within Stone Rock City for a number of days, seldom leaving their lodgings, Ah Hu had gradually refined the dragon blood that remained within his body, finally no longer appearing like a sad blue giant.

In recent days, the big guy finally dared to go out onto the streets

once more. Thinking back to the earlier situation, it really was something that he wanted to cry bitterly about.

Ah Hu said, “In Stone Rock City, a seaman mentioned that travelling through the Outer North Sea earlier, he encountered Miss Sikong.”

Yan Zhaoge said casually, “Junior apprentice-sister Sikong? She decided earlier on to temper herself in the outside world, accompanying Jade Sea City’s Senior Brother Song, Junior Sister Li and the others in coming to the Water Domain. Leaving the Water Domain for an outer sea afterwards, it is not that strange.”

“While it is very dangerous, it was a path that she herself chose, and we are not in a position to say much about it.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, Miss Sikong heading out for tempering and someone spotting her outside would indeed not be any strange at all.”

“However, that seaman said that he saw two Miss Sikongs.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge lifted his brows slightly, “Oh, could they be twin sisters? This is indeed rather unexpected. Junior apprentice-sister Sikong is an orphan, having entered the clan at a young age; I had not heard that she had any relatives. I would not have thought that she would actually have such an encounter on the outer sea; it can also be considered something to rejoice about.”

Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his lips, “But, Young Master, from what that seaman said, Miss Sikong and the other party were fighting at that time.”

After pausing for a moment, he increased the intensity of his tone, “It was not sparring, but a true life and death battle!”

HSSB 357: A Woman Disguised As A Man?

“A true life or death battle?” Yan Zhaoge had on an interested expression.

Ah Hu nodded. “That’s right. According to the seaman, both parties were truly giving it their all as if they were truly risking their lives. However, he was simply passing by and wasn’t sure of any concrete details, or the outcome.”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his chin. “From that narrative, both parties were equally matched?”

Ah Hu answered, “This visitor was an early Xiantian Martial Scholar, and was already an old, experienced hand. His discernment abilities should not be bad.”

Yan Zhaoge continued asking, “Both junior apprentice-sister Sikongs were using the exact same martial arts?”

Ah Hu immediately answered, “It wasn’t so. Though the two looked exactly the same in terms of their outer appearance, one was using Broad Creed Mountain’s martial arts, while the seaman wasn’t able to distinguish the identity of the other one’s martial arts. However, he felt that the other’s martial arts were not inferior in terms of exquisiteness or profundity.”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples. “Ah Hu, ah, therein lies a problem.”

He raised his head and squinted at Ah Hu. “If that visitor said that both parties were exactly alike in terms of appearance, then that would also imply that their ages were similar.”

“But we both know that junior apprentice-sister Sikong’s cultivation base has already far surpassed that of her similarly-aged peers.”

Yan Zhaoge slowly continued. “This similarly aged person, were she part of some large clan, be it our own Broad Creed Mountain, the Sacred Sun Clan, Jade Sea City, or Turbid Wave Pavilion, even amongst core, direct disciples, she would still be a genius amongst geniuses—an elite of the elites.”

“Even on a playing field of this level, junior apprentice-sister Sikong is exceptional. Apart from a few select individuals, there are not many people in the Eight Extremities World who could go toe to toe with her.”

Yan Zhaoge clasped his hands behind his back. “After Junior Sister Sikong stepped into the Martial Scholar realm, her cultivation speed can be considered to be shocking to the entire world.”

“Now, she somehow met up with someone who looked exactly like her, who could also match her in martial arts. Is this normal?”

Hearing what was said, Ah Hu quickly pondered.

After thinking for some time, Ah Hu slowly spoke, “And also, it wasn’t one of the other five Sacred Grounds’ direct disciples.”

“When Miss Sikong was at Broad Creed Mountain, she was able to enjoy the most luxurious cultivation conditions with a near endless supply of resources. In the entire Eight Extremities World, who other than the other Sacred Grounds could match such a cultivation environment? Very few existences, I would wager.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. “Indeed.”

Stroking his chin, the corners of his mouth pricked upwards. “I now have some interest in this matter.”

On one hand, this matter was extremely out of the ordinary and had many weird aspects.

On the other hand, the secret behind Sikong Qing’s exceptional cultivation and shocking cultivation speed could lie in this matter.

Though he wasn’t one to take the initiative and pry into other people’s secrets, having always been very curious about this manner, Yan Zhaoge paid quite a bit of attention to it.

After bidding farewell to Xu Fei, Yan Zhaoge left his residence.

Ah Hu was quite reliable. Before having left the city, Ah Hu had

identified the seaman's residence.

With Ah Hu leading the way, Yan Zhaoge once again met with that seaman.

After quickly confirming a couple of details that Ah Hu had previously told him, Yan Zhaoge followed up with another question, "Apart from our disciple, did the other person's martial arts appear related in any way to Old Man Mo?"

Appearing by the sea, with a supreme martial inheritance and a superior cultivation base, Yan Zhaoge immediately thought of the legendary Painting Saint, Old Man Mo.

This personage was extremely old. He was older than Yuan Zhengfeng and Huang Guanglie's generation. Rather, he was part of the same generation as Zhan Dongge, Zhan Xilou, and the Sacred Sun Clan's Zhang Chao.

Of the martial practitioners who reigned at the peak of the Eight Extremities World, Old Man Mo had been there the longest.

However, Old Man Mo had not established a clan or claimed a territory.

But when it came to the region near the sea, no one could ignore this oldest Martial Saint.

The seaman also felt some embarrassment as he responded, "This

one has never seen a legendary figure like the Painting Saint personally make a move. Based on my knowledge, that female's techniques did not seem to resemble those of the Painting Saint's. However, the Painting Saint is well learned, his martial arts all-encompassing, so I am not qualified to claim that they were not so."

Yan Zhaoge lightly laughed. "No harm, it was merely a passing thought."

Old Man Mo's legendary prowess was quite hidden these years. Choosing to live in the sea region, he secluded himself from worldly affairs and rarely made an appearance. Even when he did so, it was often only briefly and made it impossible for others to gauge his depth.

However, from the few times where he revealed his techniques, it seemed as if he possessed a multitude of martial techniques. Some seemed to be remnant martial techniques originating from before the Great Calamity while others originated from after the Great Calamity.

No one could be sure if Old Man Mo had revealed his whole hand, though.

Ah Hu looked at Yan Zhaoge, who sent him a sound transmission via aura-qi, "If it really is Old Man Mo's descendant, we can instead rest easy. Now, though..."

Yan Zhaoge imperceptibly shook his head. After asking a few

more questions, he bid the seaman farewell.

After notifying Jade Sea City's First Seat Elder at Stone Rock City, Yan Zhaoge departed.

This time, their party had gained an additional member.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head as he dodged Pan-Pan's enormous tongue. His mouth twitched in mirth as he chastised, "Be a little more obedient, don't randomly come."

Pan-Pan let a soft whimper out of his enormous mouth, then reoriented his gigantic body as he stepped forward towards the sea.

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu lept onto Pan-Pan's back. As black qi flowed around Pan-Pan, his enormous paws trod on the water as if it were flat land.

Sitting on Pan-Pan's back, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu moved away from the area controlled by Stone Rock City and towards the outer regions of the North Sea.

On the way, Yan Zhaoge did not loosen up in his routine cultivation sessions.

Other than Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu, Pan-Pan beneath them also benefited greatly as he feasted on the spoils from the dragon.

As a result, Yan Zhaoge felt that his personal appearance had become even stranger.

Situated right beneath his buttocks, there was an enormous panda. What's more, that giant panda was constantly flashing with an icy blue light...

Sikong Qing had wished to temper herself in truly dangerous situations without the backing of her master or the clan. Broad Creed Mountain had respected her wishes and allowed her to set off without any interference in her own matters.

However, in order to make sure that could communicate when they needed to communicate, the clan had made some preparations.

It was only that these preparations that the clan had made couldn't exactly indicate Sikong Qing's location and could only give a general idea of where she was.

After contacting the mountain, Yan Zhaoge found Sikong Qing's general location and rode Pan-Pan out onto the sea to find her.

On the way, they also passed the location where that seaman had seen the two Sikong Qings fighting a pitched battle.

Yan Zhaoge prepared to stop for some time as he examined the site for any remaining vestiges of the battle that might have been left behind.

Arriving at the location, he found that someone had already arrived a step before him.

After seeing the other party's facial features, his pupils involuntarily contracted.

The person in front him was indeed another "Sikong Qing."

Garbed in an entirely male outfit, he seemed gallant and handsome.

At a glance, it seemed as if it was Sikong Qing disguising herself as a man.

However, after carefully examining the other, Yan Zhaoge was sure that this person was genuinely a man!

It was just that apart from a few minor differences related to biological differences between the sexes, the two looked almost absolutely identical!

HSSB 358: Looking For Sikong Qing

Seeing the person before him, Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly, falling into deep thought.

Beside him, Ah Hu appeared stunned as he nearly bit his own tongue, “Young Master, what exactly...”

Retracting his gaze, Yan Zhaoge surveyed their surroundings, saying casually, “We’ll know if we ask.”

Saying thus, he showed himself and walked over, coming before the youth. As the other party discovered Yan Zhaoge, some wariness vaguely appeared within his gaze.

Yan Zhaoge cut to the chase, “How do I address this friend? Excuse my impoliteness, but you look exactly the same as an acquaintance of mine, just that, she is female.”

The gaze of this man, whose gender was hard to determine through his features and appearance that were basically identical to Sikong Qing’s, flickered slightly.

Appraising Yan Zhaoge, he then asked rather than answering, “Am I before the Broad Creed Young Master Yan Zhaoge?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded calmly, “That’s right, that’s me.”

The man before him said, “I am Ouyang Qi. While I live beyond the distant sea, the name of the Broad Young Master still resounds like thunder in my ears. Seeing you today, it is the fortune of three lifetimes.”

“Ouyang Qi?” Yan Zhaoge repeated softly.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, this youth said, “Young Master Yan has someone you are acquainted with whose appearance is similar to mine?”

“To be honest, in having come here, it was because I heard that two people whose appearance was rather similar to mine had fought here. Being curious, I came over to check it out,” Ouyang Qi said slowly, “It was a little funny to hear, as both of them were females.”

“Sadly, I came just too late. The two had already left, us not fated to meet.”

Yan Zhaoge looked silently at this face that was similar to Sikong Qing’s.

Other than his male garb and some gender-specific characteristics, the other party’s appearance was basically the same as Sikong Qing’s.

This Ouyang Qi was comparatively slimmer as compared to the average man, also being slightly shorter.

However, it was precisely because of this that even his figure was basically the same as Sikong Qing's, the skeletal structures of the two probably also mostly similar.

However, even if their genders had been the same, just opening his mouth to speak, it could already be confirmed that he was not Sikong Qing, as the two's manners of speech as well as conversational approach were completely different.

While the spoken voice was that of a male's, clearly different from a female's, some special properties of their voices were somewhat similar.

However, their tones, speed of speech, as well as manner of speaking were completely different.

Looking at Ouyang Qi, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, "That is indeed regretful. You being too similar in appearance to my junior apprentice-sister, I initially even thought that you might be long lost relatives."

Ouyang Qi's gaze flickered slightly as he smiled, "This might very well be debatable; my parents both died when I was young, and I cannot remember things from back then, really not being able to say for sure."

Yan Zhaoge asked casually, "I wonder who your Master is; perhaps I have heard of him?"

Ouyang Qi answered, “My Master is a loose practitioner from beyond the seas. Let alone the mainland, he seldom steps onto even the inner sea. Young Master Yan would probably not have heard of him before.”

Yan Zhaoge asked no further as he nodded, “Since that is so, if you do so have the time, you are welcome to my Broad Creed Mountain as a guest.”

Ouyang Qi cupped his hands in greeting, “It would be my honour.”

“I still have matters I need to handle. If there is nothing else, I will take my leave here. May Young Master Yan not hold it on me if I was impolite in any way.”

Seeing Ouyang Qi’s retreating back, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Ah Hu, follow him. Not only were there untruths in this person’s words, he is definitely problematic.”

“Yes, Young Master,” Ah Hu patted Pan-Pan, acknowledging as he left.

Yan Zhaoge remained on the small island, his gaze sweeping over the area as he observed the environment here.

Sikong Qing had already reached the peak of the outer aura Martial Scholar realm, able to externalise her aura, producing

shocking power. In a life and death battle with someone on the island, many traces of the battle would naturally be left behind.

Meanwhile, her opponent had similarly not been simple. True sparks had flown between the two as the two, rather evenly matched, had almost levelled this island into a flat land.

The marks of the two's battle here had been preserved completely.

In coming here just now, Ouyang Qi seemed also to have been observing the surrounding environment.

With the cultivation bases of Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu much higher than his, as he had been observing the traces left behind from the earlier battle, Yan Zhaoge had also been covertly observing him.

Based on Yan Zhaoge's strong discernment, it had not been hard for him to discover that most of Ouyang Qi's attention had been placed on the traces of battle left behind by Sikong Qing.

Was it just because Sikong Qing hailed from the Sacred Ground-level power that was Broad Creed Mountain that she had been especially taken note of?

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slowly, coming before a deep crater.

A massive crater that resembled a mini basin had been struck out here, the stones and soil here all burnt black, as though they had

been struck directly by a powerful explosive force of flames.

Yan Zhaoge reached out, grabbing some of the burnt soil within the crater with his aura-qi.

The burnt soil landing within his hands, Yan Zhaoge pinched it gently, his aura-qi surging as it gradually dissipated into ash, disappearing with the wind.

“The Fire Evil Spirit of the Fire Elements Spirits Palms, or perhaps a martial art recorded in the Sun Incinerating Evil Scripture, or perhaps Burnt Soil Battle Qi?” Thoughts quickly flashed by within Yan Zhaoge’s mind, “A very outstanding fire-type martial art, a resolved concept of perishing alongside the enemy in a great blazing burst of flames contained within. It should be the Fire Evil Spirit of the Five Elements Evil Spirits Palms.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “From the looks of it, junior apprentice-sister Sikong eventually still gained the upper hand, forcing her opponent to put her life on the line, executing this kind of killer trump card.”

“It’s just that I wonder how the battle eventually ended?”

He rose into the air, hovering above the small island, surveying the surrounding sea surface, “Sadly, this place is completely surrounded by the sea, and it is very hard to determine-what route did junior apprentice-sister Sikong take when leaving the island?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment, striking downwards with a palm.

The tiny island instantly began shaking intensely, breaking apart right from the middle, before finally began to sink downwards into the sea.

Moving about the surrounding area for a bit longer, Yan Zhaoge tried to see if there was anything else he could discover, but didn't gain anything in the end.

Shaking his head, Yan Zhaoge chased over in the direction in which Ouyang Qi, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan had just left.

The Immortal Crane Wings expanded behind his body, his speed swift as the wind and fast as lightning.

Leaving the territory of the Water Domain controlled by Jade Sea City and arriving in the Outer North Sea, one would immediately feel that the situation had become complicated and chaotic.

Here, there was seldom any order, with it being the haven of outlaws.

Here, a person's background and identity had the least use, because one's opponent would very possibly be used to such a way of life: I'll get drunk today if there's wine today; be it a day or a year, I'll just be happy whenever I can.

In such an environment, what was most reliable was one's own strength.

Luckily, while the people here were generally lawless, most of them were amply experienced, also having better discernment abilities, not taking the initiative to provoke those who they could not afford to offend.

However, there were always those blind ones who collided straight into Yan Zhaoge.

In the end, their robbery failing, they were instead robbed by Yan Zhaoge, then slaughtered and thrown into the ocean to feed the sharks.

After catching up with Ah Hu, he saw Ah Hu smiling at him, "Young Master, I feel that this kid is intentionally drawing us around in circles."

"Then I'm even more interested," Yan Zhaoge chuckled, "Under such an environment and surroundings, he can still bring us around for a ride, not letting us find junior apprentice-sister Sikong. Looking from it the opposite way, he can confirm where junior apprentice-sister Sikong is, therefore able to evade successfully."

HSSB 359: Capture

The sea was vast, but this couldn't hinder Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu.

Black streams of water appeared around Pan-Pan, shrouding him as it formed a barrier which kept the seawater at bay as he strode onto the sea with Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu on his back.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed their surroundings, "Junior apprentice-sister Sikong should still be somewhere in the vicinity."

Ah Hu's spiritual sense locked onto Ouyang Qi, the smile on his face a little savage, "Young Master, since it's confirmed that there's something wrong with this kid, let's just take him down."

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "It's unknown whether he has any relation to Old Man Mo. I remember that the Verdant Pill Island that Old Man Mo resides in is in the intersecting area between the Outer North Sea and the Outer East Sea."

While Old Man Mo had not founded a clan, he had many disciples under him, just that all of them were like him, seldom getting involved in worldly affairs, keeping an extremely low profile.

Old Man Mo was detached from the world, living beyond the seas.

However, if one thought that this old man had a good temper,

that would be a great mistake indeed.

The treasured ink of old man Mo was famed throughout the world, but what stood alongside his 'ink paintings' were his 'blood paintings'!

Killing people like hanging a picture-as the fresh blood of the enemies killed by Old Man Mo was touched by his martial true intent, it would be transformed into bloodstained ink, with the heavens and earth as the canopy and blood as the medium, the marks remaining within nature, not dissipating in a long time.

Thinking about Old Man Mo's great strength, Ah Hu shrunk back his neck.

While his Young Master had Broad Creed Mountain behind him, first not saying that they were currently facing off against the Sacred Sun Clan, even if they had any manpower to spare, if they offended and infuriated Old Man Mo on his own territory here, they would be destined to suffer a loss, with there even not being a place to complain to should they be killed.

If it was that girl who had battled with Sikong Qing, fighting would still have been acceptable. Sikong Qing was a Broad Creed Mountain disciple, and even if the opponent was of Old Man Mo's lineage, Broad Creed Mountain would also guard its own disciple.

However, while this Ouyang Qi appeared very strange, he currently hadn't revealed any sense of animosity towards Broad Creed Mountain.

Under such a circumstance, if the other party was of Old Man Mo's lineage and Yan Zhaoge captured him on his own volition, it would appear as though he was just randomly provoking Old Man Mo.

Provoking a Martial Saint—in the current Eight Extremities World, this was not a minor thing.

Even if Old Man Mo did not react immediately, allowing Yan Zhaoge to return safely to the Water Domain and through it the mainland, gaining Broad Creed Mountain's protection, Old Man Mo would be rendered helpless , also being pushed towards the side of the Sacred Sun Clan.

The Sacred Sun Clan would be laughing even in their dreams.

At this point, Ah Hu could only feel that his teeth hurt a little as he could only temporarily discard the idea of capturing Ouyang Qi back.

But after pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge said, “Right, Ah Hu, go capture him.”

Ah Hu was stunned, “Young Master, this is in the case of...”

Seated in the meditative position on Pan-Pan's back, hands pressed down on knees, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Just do it; it'll be fine.”

Hearing his words, Ah Hu spoke no further, leaping upwards and out from the sea, resembling a ferocious tiger spreading its wings, soaring through the horizon as he shot towards Ouyang Qi.

Yan Zhaoge pressed his knees down with his elbows, palm on his lower chin as his eyes were temporarily unfocused, many issues currently occupying his brain.

But after just a bit, Ah Hu was already returning to his side with Ouyang Qi in tow.

“Young Master, this kid’s strength is not ordinary. At the same cultivation level, let alone capture him alive, even obtaining victory over him should take quite some effort.”

Ah Hu smacked his lips, saying, “It feels like even though his strength at the same cultivation level is inferior to Miss Sikong’s, the distance is also very limited.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, now saying to Ouyang Qi, brought before him, “Hi, we meet again.”

Ouyang Qi snorted, “I don’t know how I have offended your Broad Creed Mountain, for the Broad Creed Young Master to treat me like this?”

While his words could still be considered polite, the doubt and mockery contained within was very obvious.

Martial practitioners traversing the area beyond the seas seldom bore much goodwill towards the six great Sacred Grounds, their fear of them also being somewhat lower.

Yan Zhaoge smiled calmly, “Currently, you still don’t seem to have offended my clan or offended me with any specific actions.”

“However, there are some questions that I would like to ask.”

“The first question is-are you a descendant of the Painting Saint’s lineage?” Yan Zhaoge asked neither hurriedly nor slowly.

Hearing his words, Ouyang Qi’s gaze flickered slightly, but he did not speak.

It was instead Ah Hu by the side whose face seemed slightly bitter as he sent over a sound transmission via aura-qi to Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, the martial art he displayed earlier seemed to be the Light Rainbow Sword.”

The Light Rainbow Sword, a martial art of after the Great Calamity, having been created by the Golden Rainbow Sword Saint from referencing and merging some pre-Great Calamity martial legacy within his own true martial intent.

It had also been famous once, as one of the elite sword arts that had appeared in the Eight Extremities World following the time of the Great Calamity.

However, it had been lost for a long time afterwards.

The Painting Saint Old Man Mo himself had not displayed this martial art.

However, one of the known disciples of Old Man Mo, ‘Collapsing Sea Long Rainbow’ Tan Xing, had gained his fame with this sword art.

Therefore, those of the Eight Extremities World knew that this long lost sword art had reappeared once more thanks to Old Man Mo.

In having displayed this martial art, Ouyang Qi had inevitably exposed his own identity.

As Ah Hu saw it, the worst case scenario had appeared, that of Ouyang Qi precisely being a descendant of Old Man Mo’s lineage.

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge instead smiled as he appraised Ouyang Qi all over, “Light Rainbow Sword ah, so it really is someone of the Painting Saint’s lineage. I wonder how you are related to ‘Collapsing Sea Long Rainbow?’”

Ouyang Qi was silent for a moment before he finally said, “That is my Grand Master.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I have also long heard of Senior Tan’s famed name.”

Ouyang Qi remained silent as he looked at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “The second question is; my fellow disciple—where is she now?”

Ouyang Qi asked, “How could I possibly know.”

Ah Hu stared, greatly curious as he looked at Ouyang Qi who actually appeared to be breathing slightly more quickly in guilt.

Could it be that he had stolen the Light Rainbow Sword to learn? Or perhaps run out after having made a mistake? Or might he already have been expelled from whence he had come?

Yan Zhaoge said casually, “You definitely know, or maybe you have just forgotten it. That’s fine; we can head to Verdant Pill Island. I believe you will be able to remember very easily there.”

Not only did Ah Hu stare wide-eyed at this, even his mouth unconsciously widened as he was temporarily rendered speechless.

His Young Master, having captured someone else’s disciple, was still preparing to head to that someone’s home on his own accord?

However, what left Ah Hu stunned was the fact that Ouyang Qi’s

face turned rather dark upon hearing those words as he answered after a while, “Your fellow disciple is around three hundred and fifty kilometres west of here, but I cannot be certain of her exact position.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded satisfiedly, “It is already enough. See, isn’t this good.”

Saying thus, he patted Pan-Pan, the group turning to head west.

Ah Hu’s gaze moved continuously between Yan Zhaoge and Ouyang Qi as he silently asked via sound transmission, “Young Master?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “As long as we don’t kill him, it’ll be fine. Comparatively speaking, he hopes even less for his seniors to know of this matter.”

Turning to gaze into the distance, Yan Zhaoge said softly, “After seeing junior apprentice-sister Sikong, we should be able to confirm more things.”

HSSB 360: Seeing Many Different Versions Of Herself

By Ouyang Qi's words, Yan Zhaoge's group headed west.

Being within a certain proximity of one another, fellow disciples of Broad Creed Mountain had an easy communication method, now allowing Yan Zhaoge to confirm Sikong Qing's position.

On the great sea, Sikong Qing sat on the back of a sea beast, their bodies bobbing up and down along with the tides.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at that sea beast, seeing that it was a type raised by Jade Sea City that was used for travelling within the great sea.

It had probably been given to her by those of Jade Sea City, Song Chao, Li Jingwan and the others, when they had parted ways earlier on.

Before Yan Zhaoge's group had come near, her eyes originally having been closed in meditation, Sikong Qing opened her eyes, looking over in their direction.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly as he looked at the Ouyang Qi beside him with an expression which seemed as though he was smiling whilst also not.

Ouyang Qi was silent.

Seated on Pan-Pan, Yan Zhaoge and the others neared Sikong Qing and that sea beast.

After carefully appraising Sikong Qing with a glance, Yan Zhaoge leapt onto that sea beast, coming behind Sikong Qing before he extended a hand and pressed it on her back, “Your injuries are not light ah.”

Sikong Qing nodded, “There was still someone chasing me. Therefore, I hurried all the way, not having the time to treat my injuries.”

Whilst speaking to Yan Zhaoge, Sikong Qing was instead staring at Ouyang Qi, restricted by Ah Hu atop Pan-Pan.

Having always appeared cold and aloof, Sikong Qing’s face was currently a complex mix of emotions, confusion, wariness, closeness and other things all appearing on her face.

Ouyang Qi was similarly looking at Sikong Qing, remaining silent as his gaze too was complex.

While one of them was male and the other female, as the two identical faces came before each other, the surrounding air grew somewhat heavy.

“I already know the general gist of the matter,” After glancing at

Ouyang Qi, Yan Zhaoge asked Sikong Qing, “He can feel your approximate position, and you should also be able to feel his, right?”

Sikong Qing answered, “That’s right; as long as I am within five hundred kilometres of him, I will be able to feel it.”

She paused for a moment before continuing, “It was also like this for the one I fought previously.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “You said just now that there was someone pursuing you; who was this?”

Sikong Qing replied, “This person is different from them. We did not meet, but I unwittingly happened to hear someone mention that that person who is looking for me has a very high cultivation base, very possibly being an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head, asking Ouyang Qi, “Your Master?”

Ouyang Qi did not reply.

Yan Zhaoge’s palm remained on Sikong Qing’s back as he felt her injuries, “Indeed caused by the Fire Evil Spirits of the Five Elements Spirits Palm.”

The Fire Elements Spirits Palm was a martial art of before the Great Calamity. This was the first time following that that it had

appeared within the Eight Extremities World.

Divided by the five elements into five routes of palm arts: gold, wood, water, fire and earth.

The Gold Evil Spirits were fierce, extremely tough and sharp, proficient in head-on attacks.

The Wood Evil Spirits were straightforward, breaking unordinary with ordinary, breaking intricate with simplicity, specifically used to deal with the slick fighting methods of others.

The Water Evil Spirits were light and agile, exactly the opposite of the Wood Evil Spirits as it targeted the gaps of the defences in others, specifically used to win higher cultivation opponents in a subtle, intricate manner.

The Earth Evil Spirits were stable, dense and heavy, proficient in defence.

The final Fire Evil Spirits stance was an all-out attack with one's determination of taking along their enemy down with them even in death.

First not mentioning the state of the enemy afterwards, in executing the Fire Evil Spirits, a martial practitioner would have to bear immense risks, suffering grave injuries. However, the might of this stance was indeed extremely great, all one's power unleashed in a single attack, being ferocious and violent to the

extreme.

It was not inferior in any way as compared to to the supreme martial art, the Heaven Flooding Tide, of the Water Domain's Jade Sea City.

Sikong Qing said, "She couldn't beat me, therefore wanting to risk it all. In the end, she was slain by me, but I was also wounded by her."

As she spoke of this opponent, Sikong Qing's expression was slightly strange.

While it was not as much as for Feng Yunsheng, the sword in Sikong Qing's hand had definitely seen blood before, having reaped quite a few lives, especially in this time's tempering experience on the seas whereupon she had killed all the way over.

It was just that the opponent whom she had slain this time was clearly a little different from the rest.

With Yan Zhaoge's help, Sikong Qing very quickly regained her breath, her injuries no longer pressing as she just needed to rest peacefully for a time.

Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm, Sikong Qing standing as she opened her accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

A female corpse appeared before Yan Zhaoge. Looking over

carefully, Yan Zhaoge saw that this girl's appearance was indeed no different from Sikong Qing's.

If one were to say that due to gender differences, there were still some slight differences from Ouyang Qi, this foreign girl's appearance was completely identical to Sikong Qing's.

The only difference lay in their clothing. Clothed in the same garb and standing alongside Sikong Qing, there was no one who would be able to distinguish between them.

The other party was also a late outer aura Martial Scholar, her body greatly tempered. For those of her cultivation base, even with their death, their bodies would not decompose for a long time.

However, with a bloodied hole having been opened in her chest by Sikong Qing, her fleshly body had already been damaged, such that her qi and blood would very quickly begin to deteriorate and rot.

An Ice Soul was placed upon this girl's forehead, as Sikong Qing explained, "This is a coincidental gain of my journeying this time, able to suppress a person's corpse from rotting."

She looked somewhat disturbedly at that face that was already pale and without colour, looking at which was as though she was looking at her reflection in a mirror.

"She set up a formation for ambush, wanting to capture me alive.

Having just happened to receive a treasure from Jade Sea City's Senior Sister Li earlier, I used it to break her formation, then clashed with her, who wasn't able to match me."

"I wanted to keep her there, but what eventually resulted was her killing move that resulted in injuries on both sides. I was only able to go all out, having no way to secure her life."

Sikong Qing's gaze gradually grew calm, only some slight dazedness within.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "When you killed her, were there any changes with yourself?"

Sikong Qing shook her head, "There were no changes, just that that feeling was very strange, just like...just like I was killing myself, just like I had killed myself somehow."

"If I had to speak of something special, it was that at that instant, many scenes seemed to simultaneously appear before my eyes."

A rarely seen vacant look appeared on Sikong Qing's face, "It was as though I had been placed in many different environments. In every one, I saw many of myself, both male and female, their ages similar to mine, their faces also all just so similar to mine."

Yan Zhaoge's gaze grew slightly more focused as he glanced at Ouyang Qi from the corner of his eye. He saw that Ouyang Qi's expression did not change much, as though he didn't feel like there

was any problem.

“Was it that you saw many of yourself, and not that you entered the visual standpoints of many different people, looking at various different scenes from their eyes?” Yan Zhaoge did not speak, instead confirming with Sikong Qing via sound transmission with his aura-qi.

Sikong Qing nodded.

Yan Zhaoge retracted the intense light within his gaze as he no longer spoke on this, instead turning and asking Ouyang Qi smilingly, “The person who fought with my junior apprentice-sister previously was your fellow disciple?”

Ouyang Qi was silent for a while before he replied, “That’s right, she was named Ouyang Ning.”

Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, “You were not true siblings, right? One of your surnames was changed?”

HSSB 361: As Incalculable As The Innumerable Stars In The Sky

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's question, Ouyang Qi let out a long breath, "When Master brought her back, her name was Chang Ning."

Nothing else had to be said. Yan Zhaoge actually already knew that to outsiders, to others, Chang Ning had become Ouyang Qi's long-lost twin sister.

"Did the both of you grow up in the outer sea?" Yan Zhaoge asked.

Ouyang Qi answered this question rather readily, "From as far back as I can remember, I grew up in the Outer East Sea on Cloud Region Island about three hundred kilometres away from Verdant Pill Island. Chang Ning was also inadvertently discovered in her youth by my Master when he was adventuring in the Inner South Sea."

Even when they had been young, the two's appearance had been exactly the same. Seeing this, their Master would definitely take note of it.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Ouyang Qi, "The next question is; other than each other and my junior apprentice-sister, have you ever seen similar kinds of people?"

Ouyang Qi was silent for a while before he said, "There was one

more, a man who was the same as me. His talent should also not have been low, but it was a matter of fate that he did not become a martial practitioner, rather having stayed a normal person, a normal fisherman.”

“When I first discovered him, I was greatly amazed and shocked. But when I wanted to take him back to see Master afterwards, he had already died out in a storm at sea.”

Looking at Ouyang Qi, Sikong Qing could understand Ouyang Qi’s mental condition at that time.

When she had first encountered Chang Ning, she had also been shocked to the point of not being able to speak, her situation not much better than Ouyang Qi’s had been.

Even with Sikong Qing’s usual coldness and aloofness, even despite her firm will, she had inevitably received a great shock.

In the battle afterwards, that the proceedings had finally transpired to the point of a battle of life and death had had a very great relation with her mental state being unstable.

Yan Zhaoge enquired further, “When was this?”

Ouyang Qi answered, “A year ago.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head slightly, considering for a moment before asking, “Did you and your Master discover something on

that dead person? Therefore, when seeing my junior apprentice-sister, even at risk of offending my Broad Creed Mountain, you wanted to capture her?”

Ouyang Qi fell silent.

Glancing at the corpse of Chang Ning by the side, he then sighed, “Master checked that person’s corpse. While he had never cultivated in martial arts before, some strange, wondrous information seemed to have been contained in his dead body.”

“Oh?” Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, his gaze also falling on Chang Ning’s body as it seemed to condense to take tangible form.

Instantly, a foreign, fragmented rune appeared within Yan Zhaoge’s mind.

The rune was fragmented and dispersed, not forming a system, causing one to be hard pressed to comprehend the meaning within.

However, Yan Zhaoge could vaguely detect an extremely profound and wondrous concept within. While it was from observation alone, the principles contained within were also rather deep.

It was just that after carefully analysing and experiencing it, Yan Zhaoge was left stunned.

With his vision far surpassing the normal person, he could tell that these scattered runes, as compared to their original whole, could not even be considered the tip of the iceberg.

In their overall complete form, the number of runes could be considered to be as incalculable as the innumerable stars in the sky.

If every single ‘Sikong Qing’ possessed one of these runes, in order to bring them together as a whole, that would imply the existence of innumerable ‘Sikong Qings’.

Just thinking about it alone caused one’s skin to grow numb.

With a single rune already so profound and wondrous, if all of them were gathered together, how much of a supreme, powerful existence did that entail?

After projecting this, even the greatly learned Yan Zhaoge had to click his tongue in praise at just how remarkable it was.

Sikong Qing came by Chang Ning’s side, reaching out and touching her body, yet just felt rather uncomprehending as it was blurry and indistinct, unable to be seen clearly.

Ouyang Qi said quietly, “One at least needs to be in the Martial Grandmaster realm to see it. If their cultivation base is insufficient, they will require the assistance of a Martial Grandmaster.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge shrugged, coming behind Sikong Qing once more whereupon he pressed his palm on her back.

Assisted by Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi that was filled with spirituality and had returned to simplicity, Sikong Qing could also feel the extraordinariness exuded by Chang Ning this time.

Seeing that rune, she instead felt another feeling, as though she could not help but want to immerse herself within.

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, snapping her out of it.

"Many days lie ahead," Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Ouyang Qi, asking him smilingly, "I wonder if living people can also sense it between themselves?"

While a smile had blossomed on his face, as Ouyang Qi saw it, he felt a chill run through his entire body.

He smiled bitterly, "Others cannot see it, but we ourselves can. With Master's assistance, Chang Ning and I could also sense it between ourselves."

Yan Zhaoge nodded satisfiedly, Sikong Qing going forward and placing her finger upon Ouyang Qi's brow.

His movements sealed by Ah Hu, Ouyang Qi could not resist, and

also had no wish to resist as he just stood quietly there.

Yan Zhaoge came forward, pressing his palm on Sikong Qing's back once more.

Gradually, Sikong Qing's expression grew solemn, while Yan Zhaoge, who was assisting her, also benefited from this.

Ouyang Qi was rather more pitiful. Without the assistance of a Martial Grandmaster, he was unable to feel it on Sikong Qing's side.

The image of rune fragments appeared within Yan Zhaoge's mind once more.

This time, there were two runes, one originating from Sikong Qing and the other from Ouyang Qi.

They were obviously different from Chang Ning's rune, but the concept within stemmed from the same source, all being related somewhat.

A connection existed between the three, but they were all individually independent.

It resembled an infinitely long iron chain, one iron link after another connected to each other.

And with the iron chain having broken apart now, these three iron links that had fallen from it were now laid out solitarily before Yan Zhaoge.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm, looking at Ouyang Qi, “Isn’t it just great this way; all of us sure can cooperate well, don’t you think?”

Ouyang Qi gave a bitter smile once more.

Unlike him, unlike Sikong Qing, while Chang Ning had been female, she had been impetuous and easily enraged, arrogant and reckless, feeling herself to be all important whilst also being hungry for short-term gains.

If it was him, Ouyang Qi, he definitely wouldn’t have fought and come to be on bad terms with Sikong Qing.

It was just that this time, he had been dragged down along with her actions.

Ouyang Qi looked helplessly at Yan Zhaoge, who smiled, “Don’t look at me like this. You’re very cooperative; I won’t harm you. Still, in the following days, I will have to invite you to be a guest at my Broad Creed Mountain for a time. As for your Master, let him just take it as though you met with danger at sea as well.”

Ouyang Qi let out a long sigh skyward, not speaking.

While Yan Zhaoge's face contained a smile, the three fragmented runes were constantly rotating within his mind, not vanishing.

His gaze moved between the trio of lookalikes.

“The scene that appeared before the eyes of junior apprentice-sister Sikong when she slew Chang Ning as well as the complete sigil as projected by basis of these three runes, in corroboration with each other, both point to the same thing,” Yan Zhaoge pondered, “People like them, including the one who died a year ago, far surpasses the number four.”

“Those whom we know of all are similarly aged, very possibly having been born into this world at the same time.”

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly, “While the population of the Eight Extremities World is great, if it were boys and girls of exactly the same, outstanding appearances as well as age, if there were too many of them, it is impossible that the attention of others would not be drawn.”

HSSB 362: Winning Without Fighting

Not every young person could be like Yan Zhaoge, their names resounding throughout the entire Eight Extremities World, virtually known by all.

Even normal citizens who did not cultivate in martial arts, even while not knowing his appearance, had also heard of Yan Zhaoge's name before.

As the most famed person of the younger generation, Yan Zhaoge's name was as familiar as the sound of thunder to one's ears.

Of the martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World, other than those who remained completely hidden and detached from the rest of the world, even if they lived far out beyond the seas, most of them also knew of Yan Zhaoge's existence, most having seen circulated portraits of Yan Zhaoge before.

Meanwhile, comparatively speaking, the number of people who knew Sikong Qing was much smaller.

However, this smaller was only in comparison to Yan Zhaoge, thus seeming that way.

In truth, with Sikong Qing having attended the Heavenly Connection Meet, as one of the newer rising stars of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation, the higher echelons of the various Sacred Grounds had already mentally taken note of her existence.

Meanwhile, the various first and second-rate powers had always closely followed the footsteps of the Sacred Grounds.

Sikong Qing possessed extraordinary talent, her appearance also outstanding, not something that one would forget easily.

Under such circumstances, if someone who looked almost exactly the same as her, even if they didn't cultivate in martial arts, were to come before the eyes of these rather more important martial practitioners, whatever their gender, they would also be taken note of.

Excluding Broad Creed Mountain's own Heaven Domain and the more than half of the Wind Domain that they controlled, elsewhere, other than in the Fire and Thunder Domains, if there were any such discoveries in the Mountain Domain of Infinite Boundless Mountain, the Water Domain of Jade Sea City of the Lake Domain where Turbid Wave Pavilion was, they would also communicate with Broad Creed Mountain on this matter.

With the outer seas such a distant place, at the same time also considering Old Man Mo's existence, the Sacred Grounds were not inclined to spread their influence into the area, resulting in the area being comparatively enclosed.

Sikong Qing's current influence was still insufficient that it might lead all the seafaring martial practitioners to know of her existence.

At the same time, if people like Ouyang Qi and Chang Ning appeared here, for those in the mainland as well as Jade Sea City of the Water Domain, it would be very hard to discover them.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Sikong Qing.

If it was as he had predicted and there really were countless similar yet also different ‘Sikong Qings’, many to an inestimable extent, and these people were all similarly aged and in the same generation, also placed within the Eight Extremities World, according to logic, it was impossible that no news had yet spread regarding this.

Yan Zhaoge felt that there wouldn’t be many like that fisherman, having been unable to enter the world of martial practitioners for some reason, silently remaining in the world of ordinary citizens.

If that was so, those many ‘Sikong Qing’-s-where were they all?

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “After the Great Calamity, what exactly have things become?”

Not counting the invading Nine Underworlds, the Eight Extremities World was comparatively closed off. Other than the passageway to the Flame Devil World, it was not connected to any other worlds, causing Yan Zhaoge’s understanding of environments other than the Eight Extremities World to be limited.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, focusing on Sikong Qing and Ouyang Qi before him once more.

Looking at Ouyang Qi, then at Chang Ning, Yan Zhaoge couldn't help but pull back the corners of his lips.

As he saw it, the Master and disciples had actually only coincidentally discovered the problem, currently still in the midst of deciphering it, not actually already possessing a clear understanding of it.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, letting Ah Hu release Ouyang Qi. Afterwards, they set off, leaving the North Sea and returning to the Water Domain.

In having come out for tempering this time, by Sikong Qing's original plans, she was still a long time away from returning.

Being brought along by Yan Zhaoge like this now, it went against her original intentions somewhat.

However, having experienced killing Chang Ning and then meeting Ouyang Qi, Sikong Qing's heart was currently still extremely conflicted as most important for her at this time was to find a place to have a good rest.

It was not that Sikong Qing had not killed before, but killing someone who had the same face as you was truly not something that one did every day.

Yan Zhaoge looked somewhat interestedly at Sikong Qing.

While she had still not come to terms with this, she had not been soft in that critical moment of life and death. Sikong Qing's will was indeed praiseworthy.

After all, Chang Ning had grown up cultivating in martial arts alongside Ouyang Qi, also having seen that fisherman's corpse before.

However, that had been the first time Sikong Qing had encountered someone like that.

In terms of mentality, Chang Ning had been much better than Sikong Qing, not having hesitated to move at all, not finding it strange. However, it was not so easy for Sikong Qing.

Sikong Qing swivelled her head to look at Yan Zhaoge, hesitating silently for a moment before asking, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan, you have always been greatly knowledgeable. Have you heard of anyone with the same situation as me?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, "I have disappointed you, but I am not omnipotent and omniscient."

"It's just that the more you know, the more you will think about. At the current time, the clues we currently possess are still too few."

Looking at Sikong Qing, many guesses flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind. However, most of them were rejected by him.

“Still, junior apprentice-sister, while this may be your personal matter, the matter might also involve the Painting Saint, Old Man Mo. Therefore, I will have to report to the clan on this.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Sikong Qing nodded, “I understand.”

As they proceeded, the purple light of thunder suddenly flashed within Yan Zhaoge's right eye.

He swivelled his head to look into the distance, an expression which looked like he was smiling whilst also not surfacing on his face as he said mildly, “Ah Hu, you take them along first. I'll be over shortly.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “Yes, Young Master.”

Getting onto Pan-Pan's back and leaving via the sea, they were far off in a matter of moments.

Yan Zhaoge's hands were behind his back as he leisurely hovered above the sea surface.

Very quickly, a powerful aura appeared in the distance, a sword-

light like a streaking rainbow slicing through the skies as it hurried over.

His hands behind his back, Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, “Are you of the direct lineage of the Verdant Pill Island’s Painting Saint, a disciple of ‘Collapsing Sea Long Rainbow’?”

His voice was not loud, but it seemed to reverberate between the surrounding heavens and earth, his aura high as the heavens. It was precisely a display of having cultivated Broad Creed Mountain’s direct lineage Clear Qi Profound Art to a very high, profound level.

The sword-light that resembled a rainbow halted, with a middle-aged man, an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, appearing.

After carefully appraising Yan Zhaoge with a glance, this middle-aged man said slowly, “Do I have the Broad Creed Young Master Yan Zhaoge before me? I am Chen Qi, and ‘Collapsing Sea Long Rainbow’ is precisely my Master.”

Currently, while beyond the seas was out of Broad Creed Mountain’s control, as one of the Sacred Grounds, Broad Creed Mountain’s power was also far from ordinary.

Especially with Yuan Zhengfeng having domineeringly entered the Martial Saint realm earlier, and also Broad Creed Mountain having slaughtered and destroyed the Decimating Abyss before forcibly repelling the Sacred Sun Clan. All these had caused Broad Creed Mountain’s name to grow even further.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge's identity and fame also left Chen Qi unable to take him lightly due to his age.

Moreover, not mentioning Broad Creed Mountain behind him, in his previous trip to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, Yan Zhaoge had killed quite a few Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Heavenly Thunder Hall. While the Heavenly Thunder Hall had tried to cover it up, news on this had still been leaked.

Having originally already been domineeringly strong, it was even less so that others would treat Yan Zhaoge like how they would treat a normal Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster.

While Chen Qi was older as well as possessed a higher cultivation base, barely also considered as being on home ground, with Yan Zhaoge having suddenly appeared out of the blue before him, warning bells were also sounding within his heart somewhat.

Neither hurriedly nor slowly, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "This Yan greets you here. To tell you the truth, I saw your Light Rainbow Sword sword-light, therefore guessing that you were of the Painting Saint's direct lineage. Actually, I have something I'd like you to help me with."

Chen Qi said, "Far from being polite, if you have need of help, Young Master Yan can just say it."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "I had a junior apprentice-sister who came beyond the seas to temper herself. Some days ago, I heard that

someone had been finding trouble for her, therefore specifically taking a trip over here this time to check it out as her senior apprentice-brother.”

“I have already seen the place where the two of them fought. The martial art executed by her opponent was extremely powerful, virtually not inferior to the legacies of the Sacred Grounds at all.”

Chen Qi’s expression did not change, but his gaze was slightly unnatural as Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Beyond the seas, the Painting Saint reigns as sovereign, his disciples also commonly living beyond the seas, being extremely familiar with the situation here. I want to inquire-other than those descended from the Painting Saint’s lineage, is there such an expert here who possesses such a strong, powerful legacy?”

HSSB 363: A Wish Of Strangling

Yan Zhaoge smiled at Chen Qi, who composed himself, “I wonder what kind of martial art it is that can get such a high evaluation from Young Master Yan?”

“Cultivating out aura-qi, blazing hot as fire, transforming fertile plains into burnt soil, the key being its extremely great firepower, able to allow an outer aura Martial Scholar to cause immense damage,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “In my knowledge, in the current world, apart from the six great Sacred Grounds, I have not heard of such a powerful fire-type martial art before.”

“From history, I have heard of some, but logically, they should already have been lost. For example, the Sun Incinerating Evil Scripture, the Fire Evil Spirits technique of the Five Elements Spirits Palm, or perhaps the Burnt Soil Battle Qi and the Burnt Sun Evil Sword etcetera.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Chen Qi, “I know that there are numerous strange happenings and remarkable people beyond the sea. Some experts may not be known by us mainlanders our entire lives, but I think that they should not be able to escape the eyes of Verdant Pill Island.”

Chen Qi was silent for a moment before he replied, “Perhaps my Master will know more about this. I seldom traverse the outside world, and am temporarily unable to give Young Master Yan an accurate answer.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded understandingly, “That is not strange. I will still have to rely on you to check it for me a bit.”

Chen Qi answered, “Young Master Yan is too polite.”

Yan Zhaoge placed his hands behind his back, stepping into the air as he said calmly, “My junior apprentice-sister is out tempering here beyond the seas. If those of the Painting Saint’s lineage encounter her, please help to take care of her a bit. This Yan will first thank you here.”

Chen Qi let out a long breath, “May Young Master Yan rest at ease. While Broad Creed Mountain and my Verdant Pill Island seldom have interactions, we very much admire the Exalted Heaven Shaker, the Heaven Diviner and the many other powerhouses of Broad Creed Mountain who fell valiantly in battle defending our Eight Extremities World from the threat of the Fire Devils.”

“With your clan’s disciple about this area, if there is any trouble and one of us encounters her, we will support her as needed.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “If that is so, it would be best. This Yan first thanks you here in place of my junior apprentice-sister.”

He stood on the air, his feet not moving as he looked at Chen Qi, “Since that is so, this Yan will not hold back your time any longer. Please forgive any rudeness I may have shown.”

Chen Qi gazed deeply at Yan Zhaoge for a bit, “In that case, I will take my leave. May we meet again, Young Master Yan.”

The Light Rainbow Sword sword-light lit up once more, Chen Qi transforming into a long rainbow that streaked through the sky as he was gone in an instant.

However, while he did not turn back halfway, the direction in which he left was already greatly different from the direction he had initially been hurrying in.

The purplish-green light of thunder flashed within Yan Zhaoge’s right eye as he confirmed that Chen Qi had been forced into retreat, and not going to attempt to go past him and continue chasing them. Shrugging, he turned and left this patch of sea, chasing after Ah Hu and the others.

Ah Hu, Sikong Qing and Ouyang Qi sat on Pan-Pan’s back, Pan-Pan walking neither hurriedly nor slowly on the sea’s surface, his laziness having reappeared as he looked as though he was still half-asleep.

When Yan Zhaoge had reappeared, Pan-Pan instantly appeared recharged, with the appearance of working earnestly as he put on his best behaviour.

Seeing his lazy personality, Yan Zhaoge didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

He patted Pan-Pan's huge head, Pan-Pan pulling back the corners of his lips as he revealed a very human-like simple and honest smile.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Ah Hu, saying exasperatedly, "Really, one takes colour from one's surroundings ah."

Ah Hu also gave a simple and honest smile.

Yan Zhaoge jumped onto Pan-Pan's back, sitting down as he asked Ouyang Qi, "Your Master's name is Chen Qi?"

Ouyang Qi answered, "Yes, that is my Master."

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "What, having become your Master's disciple, you didn't have to change your name?"

Ouyang Qi didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, "This is not important beyond the seas."

"So that's how it is," Yan Zhaoge shrugged, no longer asking anything, instead simply saying, "In the upcoming days, we will have to invite you to be a guest at our clan for a time. As for how long, that will have to depend on the intention of my clan's seniors. I will not be interfering with that."

Ouyang Qi lowered his head, sighing.

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, are we still returning to Stone Rock City?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu should have already brought Jun’er back to the clan. There is no need for us to go to Stone Rock City.”

“I intend to remain on the seas for a period of time, properly analysing the Fire Devils for a bit.”

“After continuous bloodied battles all these years, the Flame Devils have similarly suffered a blow to their vitality. However, the movements of the Flame Devils have been getting greater and greater these past few years. It feels like they are gradually regaining their strength and are raring to go.”

“Know thyself and know thy enemy, and thou shalt survive a hundred battles. Before troops are moved, information precedes. Some preparations are best done as soon as possible.”

Swivelling his head to look at Sikong Qing, Yan Zhaoge said, “For junior apprentice-sister Sikong to recover from her injuries, from recovery time alone, quite some time will be needed. Therefore, I will put together a bit of medicine. With the ingredients on me being insufficient, let’s first go to East Dragon Island.”

The head of the Water Domain’s Nine Cities, the Sacred Ground Jade Sea City, was located on the greatest island on the East Sea, East Dragon Island, controlling the vast heavens and earth of the

surrounding Inner East Sea with East Dragon Island as its centre.

Sikong Qing said, “If senior apprentice-brother Yan wants to face the Flame Devils, you can just go. There is no need to mind me; with your previous assistance, my injuries are no longer much of a bother. I can just recuperate slowly.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “It’s fine; there are some things which I still have to carefully ponder on.”

His gaze moved once between Sikong Qing and Ouyang Qi. Seeing this, Sikong Qing nodded, speaking no further.

Riding the wind and breaking the waves, they arrived at the outskirts of the Inner East Sea before making for East Dragon Island.

As the greatest island of the East Sea and also of the entire stretch of ocean, East Dragon Island, rather than an island, could almost be considered a continent of its own.

As Yan Zhaoge and the others neared East Dragon Island, it would naturally attract the attention of the Water Domain’s Sacred Ground, Jade Sea City.

Here was equivalent to the very headquarters of Jade Sea City.

With Yan Zhaoge’s extraordinary position, the son of the City Lord Song Wuliang and the leading figure of the Water Domain’s

younger generation, the Seven Seas Young Master Song Chao, personally came out to receive him.

The two could now be considered close acquaintances, as some conversation was naturally struck up upon their meeting.

Sikong Qing also being close with Li Jingwan, also having travelled alongside Song Chao on her way to the Water Domain previously, similarly had topics of conversation upon their reunion.

As for Ouyang Qi, Ah Hu was watching over him, and he would not be showing himself.

“What mighty spirit of Junior Brother Yan, having instead gone to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains,” Song Chao said as they walked, “Still, if you do not intend to return to Broad Creed Mountain for the time being, still wanting to remain active on the seas, you will have to be careful. Having suffered a major setback in the Extreme Northern Lands this time, the Heavenly Thunder Hall might probably target you even more. With the environment on the seas rather complicated, even if it is a fellow disciple of mine travelling around here, it is also often hard to secure their safety for sure.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “And it is also precisely due to that the disciples of your clan are mostly outstandingly competent figures, remaining unflustered in the face of great happenings, isn’t it?”

Song Chao smiled, shaking his head, “Do not praise such, Junior

Brother Yan. The heroic figures of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation are greatly many; such false praise would embarrass us and decrease our lifespan."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said, "Anyway, Junior Brother Yan should still pay more attention to the potential movements of the Heavenly Thunder Hall."

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he nodded, but what he was actually thinking was that if the Sacred Sun Clan knew that the changes over at the Southern Underground Palace had to do with himself, they would probably wish to strangle him even more.

HSSB 364: The Cities Of East Dragon Island

To Yan Zhaoge, the journey to the Extreme Northern Snowy Grounds previously could be considered a great success. The set targets had all been completed, and there had also been additional gains.

However, there had been some difficulties within.

When fiddling around over at the Ice Pith Vein, he had inadvertently been discovered by a remnant of Black Nightmare Mountain, Zheng Shuo, also having drawn over a bunch of people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

While at the end of the day, the overall situation had not been affected by this, with Yan Zhaoge even having killed more than half of his enemies over in the ice cave, he had still left witnesses behind.

This way, the news of him having triggered the Ice Pith Vein would inevitably reach the ears of the Sacred Sun Clan.

With the Southern Underground Palace being a sacred ground valued highly by the Sacred Sun Clan, something having cropped up with it, it would definitely be investigated into carefully.

While it appeared to have occurred without any prior warning whatsoever, it would not be have been hard to tell that it had been caused by a change in the earth vein.

The drying up of the Heavenly Ice Spring of the Snowy Immortal Palace was one of the most legendary stories that had been passed down to this day. Currently, the number of people of the Eight Extremities World who knew this were not few.

While it appeared unrelated on the surface, if one broadened their scope a little, they might even be able to link the two incidents together.

That way, the spearhead would naturally point towards himself.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “The ice cave has been completely cleansed by the eruption of the Ice Pith Vein, and definitely no evidence has been left behind, but...haha, no evidence has to be spoken of between the Sacred Sun Clan and I, isn’t it.”

As compared to the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Sacred Sun Clan would probably wish to get rid of him even more.

“Let’s all just see whose abilities are the greater,” Yan Zhaoge chortled, his gaze turning cold.

From the moment they had trampled their way onto Broad Creed Mountain, they had already become sworn, fated, irrevocable enemies.

Accompanied by Song Chao, Yan Zhaoge’s group walked on the

land of East Dragon Island.

East Dragon Island was vast in size. Only having walked a long way did Yan Zhaoge, Song Chao and the others finally arrive at Jade Sea City at its centre.

While this was really the first time Yan Zhaoge had truly stepped into Jade Sea City, he also possessed some prior understanding of the place.

Jade Sea City was divided into an inner city and an outer city, the outer city resembling a true city, being the core region of East Dragon Island, its political as well as economic centre.

Here was the greatest area for the transaction of goods on the East Sea, with various people of all kinds congregated here.

Other than martial practitioners, there were also ordinary citizens.

Meanwhile, it was the inner city that was the true Jade Sea City in the meaning of the term, that Sacred Ground of the Eight Extremities World, the ruler of the Water Domain.

The disciples of Jade Sea City mostly lived and cultivated within the inner city. The vital regions of Jade Sea City also lay within this inner city.

Sikong Qing looked rather curiously at the various colourful

sights as well as different kinds of people of the outer city.

While she had heard of it before, witnessing it personally for the first time, it still clashed somewhat with her known experience.

Ignoring the first and second-rate powers, near the headquarters of the other Sacred Grounds or in their vicinity, there would also be a high population density area as crowds of people would naturally be drawn over to settle down. However, where the Sacred Grounds had been established themselves tended to be rather more quiet and peaceful.

Around Broad Creed Mountain, many cities existed on the territory of the Central Heaven Region. However, Broad Creed Mountain's eight peaks, from head to toe, were limited to the entry of only disciples of Broad Creed Mountain.

The Sacred Sun Clan's World Illuminating Peak didn't even have to be mentioned. There, no ordinary people were allowed to set foot within its surrounding hundred kilometres.

Infinite Boundless Mountain had been established at the main peak of the Infinite Boundless Mountain Range, extending tens of thousands of kilometres into the distance. Elsewhere within aside, in the region close to the main peak, not even a hunter or a fisherman was to be found.

Turbid Wave Pavilion was quiet and elegant, but its main island at the middle of the lake was similarly a solitary island, only its disciples allowed there. The surroundings consisted of lakes and

villages atop water all around.

The location of the Heavenly Thunder Hall was full of thunderstorms all year round, not approached by people.

On one hand, it was that the locations of the various Sacred Grounds were all rare places where dense spiritual qi was congregated, suited for martial practitioners to cultivate in peace.

In order to sustain the environment and the spiritual qi flow of these areas for the long term, all the Sacred Grounds would reduce the movements of normal citizens in the vicinity of where they were located.

On the other hand, it was to keep outsiders away.

When their disciples moved about the outside world, it was fine for them to be close to the people, but the clans themselves would retain a sense of mystery, with this often being very beneficial towards gathering people's hearts and intimidating the first and second-rate powers to be subservient to their rule.

Comparatively speaking, Jade Sea City was a deviant from this rule.

As Yan Zhaoge and the others traversed the streets, Song Chao said, "Your clan has an Elder Feng and a Junior Brother Feng here. They just happen to be within the City as well."

“Oh?” Yan Zhaoge was slightly taken aback, “Senior apprentice-uncle Feng and junior apprentice-brother Feng are here as well?”

Following by Yan Zhaoge’s side, Ah Hu also blinked.

This Elder Feng was named Feng Chi, also a Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioner. All along, he had been exceptionally close to Yan Zhaoge’s father Yan Di.

His son, Feng Moyang, was similarly aged to Yan Zhaoge. The two could be considered to have entered the clan, began cultivating in martial arts as well as grown up together.

Feng Chi, alongside the King of the Eastern Tang Kingdom Zhao Shicheng as well as Elder Jun Zhiyuan of the Howling Wind Sword Sect, could all be considered to be as close as family with the family of Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di.

Feng Chi and Feng Moyang were both rather proficient in the dao of alchemy. Earlier, they had been searching for medicines beyond the seas, having been away from the clan for many years.

Currently, they actually just happened to be in Jade Sea City as well. Yan Zhaoge had indeed been unaware of this beforehand.

Song Chao said, “That’s right. I heard that they just happened to pass by here on the way back to the Heaven Domain, therefore staying here for a while, looking around the city and searching for some medicinal ingredients.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Mmm, we have not met for a long time; I should pay them a visit soon.”

Since he had come to Jade Sea City, with Yan Zhaoge’s current position and status, it was only right that he meet with Jade Sea City’s Lord, Song Wuliang. After all, he was no longer an ordinary member of the younger generation.

However, Jade Sea City’s response was that Song Wuliang was currently in seclusion.

“That’s too bad then,” Yan Zhaoge smiled as he said.

A Jade Sea City Elder before him was similarly all smiles as he stroked his long beard, “Before entering secluded cultivation, the City Lord said that you, Zhaoge, are truly remarkable, making a trip to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains and causing the Heavenly Thunder Hall to be so flustered and wounded.”

“If Zhaoge has nothing to do, why don’t you reside within our Jade Sea City for a few more days. Our City Lord would also very much like to meet you.”

While he had not met Song Wuliang, other than Song Chao, this Jade Sea City Elder had personally come to the door of Jade Sea City’s inner city to meet him. This gave Yan Zhaoge ample face.

This Elder was the External Affairs First Seat Elder of Jade Sea

City, a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster expert at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “City Lord Song is polite. I indeed intend to remain here for a period of time, but I don’t know if I will still be here when City Lord Song emerges from seclusion.”

As they conversed, Jade Sea City’s side brought Yan Zhaoge’s group along in proceeding to their pre-arranged lodgings.

After Yan Zhaoge and the others had been settled, just a short time later, a youth had already arrived on their doorstep.

“I was still saying that I would go and meet senior apprentice-uncle Feng immediately, and here you are,” Seeing that youth, Yan Zhaoge smiled at him.

That youth was Yan Zhaoge’s junior apprentice-brother Feng Moyang, his appearance proper and his bearing warm and mature.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, he too smiled, “My father is currently concocting a pill, and will only be leaving seclusion at least a week later. I heard that you, senior apprentice-brother Yan, have come, so I came over first.”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “You’re just in time. I just happen to have something that I need your and senior apprentice-uncle Feng’s help with.”

HSSB 365: The Flustered Li Jingwan

Having heard out Yan Zhaoge, Feng Moyang nodded, “Just let us know.”

Yan Zhaoge had the power to move and deploy resources as he pleased within Broad Creed Mountain. In terms of authority, he could even be said to surpass some of the First Seat Elders.

Now that he had a command, the Feng father and son would definitely not refuse.

However, they were both long time friends of the Yan Family, so Yan Zhaoge would definitely not use his official authority in this matter.

“After Uncle Feng leaves seclusion, were you two planning on returning to the clan?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Feng Moyang replied, “Naturally. During this time away from the clan, our gains have not been small. However, we still need some time to digest it all.”

Yan Zhaoge turned around to look at Ah Hu, who passed him a Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

“When you return to the Mountain, please also bring along this Shadow Shrinking Pouch.” Yan Zhaoge took the pouch and handed it to Feng Moyang, “Inside, there is someone whom I’ve captured.

I've already suppressed his cultivation base, so you can bring him back just like so."

Feng Moyang took the pouch and gave it a quick look. Immediately, he noticed that the pouch was sealed with a special restriction.

If the Shadow Shrinking Pouch was opened without permission, then there would be no way to close it again.

Yan Zhaoge noticed his actions and seriously continued, "Bring it directly to my father."

Feng Moyang immediately understood that this matter was highly confidential. Let alone himself and his father, even First Seat Elders did not have the qualifications to know about this matter.

As for what level of secrecy this matter would ultimately be held to, that would be decided by Yan Di in his position as Chief.

Possessing a calm temperament, Feng Moyang did not betray any emotions on his face, "Rest assured, I know what to do."

Yan Zhaoge promptly pointed at Sikong Qing, asking, "Moyang, do you still recognize this junior apprentice-sister?"

Feng Moyang lightly laughed, "Junior apprentice-sister Sikong Qing, how could I not recognize her? However, I previously heard

that your progress was stunningly fast. Seeing you here today, words truly do not do the reality justice. Junior apprentice-sister Sikong is even more astounding than the rumours have made you out to be. Your cultivation truly puts me to shame.”

Sikong Qing repaid the courtesy, “Senior apprentice-brother Feng is too courteous.”

Feng Moyang glanced at Yan Zhaoge, then shook his head, “As for you... the same applies even moreso.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Sikong Qing and pointed at Feng Moyang, “Don’t be fooled by him. His skills do not lie solely in the martial dao.”

For someone who was so single-heartedly devoted to pursuing the martial dao like Sikong Qing, it was inevitable that they would be less aware of some other aspects.

As for Feng Moyang, Sikong Qing had seen him before, but only knew that his martial arts talent was lower than that of Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei, Lu Wen, and others like them.

Yan Zhaoge explained, “Amongst his peers, Moyang’s attainment in alchemy is unrivaled. Even many of the Elders in the clan are below him in this aspect.”

This statement actually applied to Yan Zhaoge himself as well, but he was a special case and thus did not put any emphasis on this

fact.

Feng Moyang laughed lightly, “I only have some superficial knowledge; it’s nothing much.”

Because of Yan Zhaoge’s outstandingness in recent years, even though Sikong Qing still persevered in pursuing the martial dao, she was no longer as ignorant regarding other paths as she once had been.

For any major power, alchemy was an extremely important cornerstone.

Both martial practitioner experts and alchemical experts were integral to any top-tier powers. One made up the bulk of a power’s combat power, while the other raised the level of the power as a whole and increased its ability to nurture talent.

Feng Moyang looked at Sikong Qing, “Junior apprentice-sister Sikong previously fought with someone else and was injured?”

Sikong Qing nodded, Yan Zhaoge explaining, “She previously fought with someone else and received some wounds. I have already done a preliminary treatment and prevented the wound from worsening. However, in order to eliminate the problem at the root, some further measures will have to be taken. It is easy to find various medicinal ingredients in Jade Sea City. In fact, I was just preparing to send out some people to source for some medicinal ingredients.”

Feng Moyang was interested now, “Eh? I heard that Brother Yan had recovered the Golden Needle Liberating Pill technique. I was just planning to find you and ask for some pointers.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “After the materials have been gathered, I can demonstrate.”

The group laughed and conversed as they walked. After exchanging greetings with some of the Jade Sea City martial practitioners, they exited the inner city and headed towards the marketplace in the outer city.

“Brother Yan, if you needed some medicinal supplies, why didn’t you just request them from Jade Sea City? Compared the prices in the outer city marketplace, Jade Sea City’s would probably be fairer,” Feng Moyang asked curiously as he walked, “Also, Jade Sea City’s supplies would probably be better stocked than the city marketplace’s.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Other than medicinal supplies, I also need to find some other things.”

Just like before, Yan Zhaoge also planned to purchase some extraneous items so that others wouldn’t know exactly what things he was looking for.

Those other items aside from medicinal ingredients were piled up in bags of all sizes.

Yan Zhaoge immediately set to work concocting medicine for Sikong Qing as Feng Moyang sat on the sidelines and watched.

“Moyang, for how long has Jade Sea City’s City Lord Song been in seclusion?” Yan Zhaoge concocted the medicine whilst simultaneously also chatting with Feng Moyang.

After calculating for a moment, Feng Moyang replied, “I don’t know if it’s a miscalculation on my part, but I feel like the tides near East Dragon Island have had some changes.”

Yan Zhaoge seemed to have something on his mind, “The tides changed?”

Feng Moyang answered, “I’m not too sure, since I’m not that familiar with the area. However, this is my gut feeling.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered deeply for a while before his mouth curled up in a smile, “No, Moyang, it is more than likely that your feeling is correct.”

Feng Moyang also had an expression on his face like he understood what was being implied. Nodding, he did not ask any more.

After completing the medicinal pill for Sikong Qing, she quickly took the medicine, after which she sat down in meditation.

After Feng Moyang and Yan Zhaoge had finished chatting about

recent events, they bid each other farewell.

Yan Zhaoge also got into the meditative position as he used each moment to ponder myriad matters.

Some of these matters pertained to the position of the human race in the Eight Extremities World while others were related to the other five Sacred Grounds as well as the Painting Saint Old Man Mo.

Many of these thoughts were also about the matter regarding Sikong Qing, Ouyang Qi, and Chang Ning.

Others were about the temporarily crippled Nine Underworlds which had been forced back into the shadows for the time being.

Some of his thoughts were also about the Flame Devil World and the Flame Devils within, whose dimensional tunnel entrance into the Eight Extremities World lay on the Outer East Sea.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge ceased his ponderings, focusing his mind on the matter of the Flame Devils.

From within his robe, Yan Zhaoge brought out a Shadow Shrinking Pouch. Opening it up, he brought out a number of red ice crystals.

These red ice crystals looked as if they had been congealed from fresh blood. Waves of cold qi emanated from them.

Yan Zhaoge selected one of the crystals and gently tapped on it. After bringing out some other materials, he fiddled around with them.

As time slowly passed, Yan Zhaoge was content with remaining in Jade Sea City. Every day, he was either cultivating or performing various experiments.

One day, Yan Zhaoge was out on a relaxed stroll around the city when he saw a person rapidly dashing towards the outer city.

After a closer inspection, Yan Zhaoge realized that he knew her. It was the disciple of Jade Sea City named Li Jingwan.

However, it was clear that she was currently panicked and flustered.

HSSB 366: Silently Charging Up A Big Move

While Yan Zhaoge and Li Jingwan were acquainted, they couldn't be said to be very familiar with each other.

However, from his impressions, this Jade Sea City disciple was one of the more mature, steady types.

Despite her refined and gentle appearance, she was actual rather tough and unyielding inside.

Back at the Heavenly Connection Meet, during the incident of Clear Concealed Lake, having been caught by Liu Shengfeng, Li Jingwan had remained calm, not losing her cool, also not succumbing to the threats of the enemy, as Yan Zhaoge felt like he could rather admire that.

This was the first time Yan Zhaoge had seen her flustered and panicked like this.

Seeing Li Jingwan's hurriedly disappearing figure, Yan Zhaoge blinked, unable to get his head around it.

Looking over in the direction from which Li Jingwan had come, Sikong Qing was standing there. It seemed like she had just sent Li Jingwan out, the two just having said their goodbyes and parted ways.

Sikong Qing also saw Yan Zhaoge as he now walked towards her,

“Junior apprentice-sister Sikong.”

“Senior apprentice-brother Yan,” Sikong Qing bowed towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge nodded back in greeting before asking, “I saw that Jade Sea City’s Junior Sister Li left panicked and in a hurry. Did something happen?”

Sikong Qing indeed knew the details on this as she answered, “It seems like something happened in Senior Sister Li’s family, so she was hurrying to get back.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Jade Sea City’s inner city and then at the bustling outer city, “How come her family does not reside in Jade Sea City’s outer city?”

Sikong Qing was cold and aloof, not having many friends. Li Jingwan could be considered as one of her good friends whom she was on very good terms with.

The two had kicked it off very well at the start. Having interacted for some time now, they already resembled a pair of best friends.

“Junior Sister Li’s parents had returned to their ancestral home to visit their relatives,” Sikong Qing explained, “But something seemed to have happened, with news being sent over. Receiving this news, after informing Jade Sea City, Junior Sister Li immediately departed.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Do you know where her old home is?”

Sikong Qing answered, “Within the territory governed by Xingling City, a small city of Jiangbei County, Yizhou.”

Xingling City was one of the Nine Cities of the Water Domain.

Of the Water Domain’s Nine Cities, six lay on the sea and three on land, located east of the mainland.

Unlike Jade Sea City and Stone Rock City which were both on the sea, Xingling City was one of the three cities of the Water Domain that was located on land.

The Nine Cities of the Water Domain, whilst being called cities, were all actually a great stretch of territory named after the city at their centre, governing over that vast stretch of territory.

Jiangbei County was one of the few counties under the jurisdiction of Xingling City, and Yizhou was one of the many small allied cities within Jiangbei County.

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “News have recently spread that the situation on the East Sea seems a little abnormal. The Fire Devils may be launching a great wave of attacks soon.”

“If it is Xingling City, that’s still fine, because it is an inland

region.”

Sikong Qing looked thoughtful, “The news that spread was that the Flame Devils have been very calm in recent days, winds calm and waves quiet on the Outer East Sea, but that is like the final calm before the storm, too extreme silence instead being a show of the opposite, being a sign of tough times to come?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “It is precisely so. Therefore, Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An is already preparing to leave the Lake Domain, coming over to the sea.”

Sikong Qing looked in the direction of Jade Sea City’s inner city, “City Lord Song is still in seclusion...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Silently charging up a big move.”

He said this in a very light tone, such that Sikong Qing did not hear it clearly, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, what do you say?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Leaving seclusion this time, Song City Lord will be greatly remarkable.”

Sikong Qing understood, “Like how the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie improved in his cultivation base or having successfully forged a Sacred Artifact belonging to Jade Sea City?”

Yan Zhaoge said softly, “The possibility of the latter is a bit greater.”

Sikong Qing nodded, no longer asking.

As the two conversed, coming by their side, hearing what they were currently talking about, Ah Hu could not help but say, “We just don’t know when City Lord Song will emerge successfully, whether he will be in time to meet this upcoming huge wave of attacks by the Flame Devils.”

Yan Zhaoge similarly gazed in the direction of Jade Sea City’s inner city, “This is very hard to say. If he has not reached the final stage, he will still be able to stop when the situation so requires it. If he has also reached the final, critical stage, he would then have to complete it in a single go.”

Ah Hu scratched his huge head, “Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An is already rushing towards the sea. There shouldn’t be too much of a problem?”

“With a great invasion by the Flame Devils, the Sacred Sun Clan will also have to send over Meng Wan with the Extreme Yin Crown, and the Heavenly Thunder Hall by the north will also not be able to stay out of it,” Ah Hu said as he held his fingertips, “If this time’s attack by the Flame Devils is really too fierce and the pressure on the three Sacred Grounds closer to the sea is too great, we, Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan will also have to send some peak experts over to reinforce them.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “So long as we can block off those Flame Devils at the dimensional entrance over at the Inner East Sea, the

situation wouldn't be too chaotic.”

.....

South of Yizhou City, Jiangbei County, Xingling City.

There was a vast country estate here, belonging to the richest family of this land, the Yizhou Li Family.

The Li Family had always been the number one family of Yizhou, possessing great financial power as well as a firm, deep foundation.

More important was that the Li Family had produced Li Jingwan, a core, direct disciple of one of the current six great Sacred Grounds, Jade Sea City.

This way, the Li Family could completely preside over this land, no one able to shake its mighty rule.

Even if they were martial practitioner organisations who themselves surpassed the Li Family in strength, against the Li Family, they would also have to be polite, not getting into a conflict with them lightly.

However, in the current Li Family Ancestral Ground, nervousness hung within the air.

There were no signs of external enemies having invaded, but

still, something had just cropped up.

After receiving the news, Li Jingwan rushed over without rest, finally arriving back at her old home in Yizhou.

“Mother, what’s happened to father?” Li Jingwan pulled a woman’s hand as she asked anxiously.

Her mother’s face was filled with worry, “He suddenly fell unconscious. While he looks fine from the outside, we were unable to find the reason for this, only able to send you a letter. Jade Sea City is a Sacred Ground, possessing great strength and carrying great knowledge. There should be a solution?”

Li Jingwan greeted the family’s Elders as she headed over to see her father.

She did not know that when she had entered the Li Family Ancestral Ground, someone had been watching her from outside, his figure that had been secretly watching over her finally vanishing.

Looking at Li Jingwan’s back, Lin Zhou turned to leave.

“As long as Uncle is not shifted, there will not be much of a problem. Jingwan, you have the wondrous medicine of Jade Sea City; Uncle will awaken some days later. In these days, you just remain in Jingling and accompany your family in peace,” Lin Zhou’s gaze was calm, “With you not here, my final worries are no

more. Whether the rivers of Jade Sea City flow with blood and turn into burnt soil, all this is no longer important.”

Lin Zhou gazed towards the east, his gaze gradually turning cold, “Yan Zhaoge, it is really great that you’re here in Jade Sea City right now.”

“All along, I wanted to defy the heavens and change my fate, changing my own fate, changing the fate of my family, changing the fate of my lover, but this time, I will not do anything at all, waiting silently for what should happen to happen before only then making a move.”

Lin Zhou headed east, in the direction of the great sea, “Father did not perish to the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils, but was instead killed by you Broad Creed Mountain. So, all of you accompany my father in death for me.”

“Yan Zhaoge, it will begin with you!”

HSSB 367: What Is Hard For Others, Is Like Strolling Over Flat Land For Him

Time passed, but Jade Sea City's Song Wuliang had still yet to emerge from seclusion.

Broad Creed Mountain's Elder Feng Chi left seclusion after his pill concoction, meeting with Yan Zhaoge and talking about some experiences that they had had these past few years.

Afterwards, Feng Chi and Feng Moyang began on their return journey back to Broad Creed Mountain.

Along with them went the Shadow Shrinking Pouch Yan Zhaoge had handed over to them, containing Ouyang Qi whose cultivation base had been sealed.

Sikong Qing remained behind in Jade Sea City to recuperate. Under the assistance of Yan Zhaoge's pills, she would be able to make a full recovery very soon, no aftereffects left behind.

Yan Zhaoge remained in Jade Sea City, cultivating peacefully.

He had currently reached a bottleneck in his martial cultivation. As long as he broke through it, it would be a completely new heaven and earth before his eyes.

When stepping into the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, Yan

Zhaoge had just successfully nurtured out his own spirit seed, stepping into the second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the mid Spirit Vessel stage.

Now, Yan Zhaoge felt that he spirit seed was soon to sprout, breaking out from beneath the soil.

If he could successfully nurture out spirit sprouts, that meant that he would officially have his true martial soul in its embryonic form.

As martial practitioners broke through from the mid to the late Spirit Vessel stage, having arrived at this step, they would be able to begin accomplishing their own true martial soul, also making preparations for refining their aura-qi into true essence.

Yan Zhaoge's speed in breaking through from the early to mid Spirit Vessel stage earlier had already left Ah Hu secretly shocked.

And now, in stepping from the mid to the late Spirit Vessel stage, his speed was much more shocking.

This had to do with his body having been refined by the dragon's blood, having absorbed the essence and vitality within, allowing him to quickly move past the accumulation stage, directly arriving at the peak of the mid Spirit Vessel stage.

However, wanting to succeed in that breakthrough and truly step into the late Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster realm was also not

an easy thing.

A considerable reason herein was that Yan Zhaoge had previously been focusing on his foundations, with it now finally being the time for him to reap the benefits of his long, unceasing accumulation.

In the past, Yan Zhaoge's cultivation speed had also been rapid.

However, actually, he had been restricting it somewhat due to not wanting it to catch the eyes of others too much.

Accompanied by his gradual growth, with others also having already gradually gotten used to his shocking exploits, he could already begin letting go of these restrictions.

Yan Zhaoge sat within a room in the meditative position, his entire body surrounded by an indistinct layer of clear qi.

Beneath the clear qi, what surrounded Yan Zhaoge's body was actually a qi mass which was hard to describe, not bright but not dark, not black but not white, not cold but not hot.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes were open, his breathing steady.

As he inhaled and exhaled, the chaotic qi mass surrounding his body would change.

Extreme coldness, blazing heat, thunderbolts, heavy soil, storms...various phenomena, neverending in their number, were unceasingly shown.

Within Yan Zhaoge's dantian, a seed of chaos rose up and down.

He blew lightly, the chaotic qi mass surrounding his body beginning to disperse.

Within his body, a breath also seemed to have been blown, landing on that seed of chaos before this seed mightily split apart.

It seemed hard to explain, hard to talk about, hard to describe, one of the things that was hard to describe being its birth of infinite things.

It was as though everything had been suppressed and compressed to the maximum possible level, losing their form, instead condensing at a single point, now finally being revealed once more.

When others cultivated, a spirit seed birthing a sprout, nurturing the embryonic form of their true martial soul, a specific phenomenon would most of the time be shown.

Broad Creed Mountain's Clear Qi Profound Art would show vast heavens.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Great Sun True Qi would show a massive golden sun.

These phenomena would generally be the same when a martial practitioner was truly cultivating out their true martial soul.

It was just that at that time, turning false into real, one would be stepping into a completely new heavens and earth.

Yan Zhaoge's spirit sprouts, however, were different. They did not show any specific phenomenon, instead seemingly replaying scenes of the initial birth of chaos, the different forms of creation.

Yan Zhaoge exhaled, before abruptly inhaling once more.

Those scenes that resembled chaos vanished as the image of clear skies were resumed, like having stepped into the late Spirit Vessel stage as cultivated through the traditional Clear Qi Profound Art of Broad Creed Mountain.

Like this, his cultivation having come to fruition, without much trouble at all, Yan Zhaoge had already stepped into the third level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Spirit Vessel stage, only a step away from accomplishing his true martial soul.

What is hard for others, is like strolling on flat land for me.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, getting up and walking to the side.

There, his Internal Crystal Furnace was in the midst of

circulation. Yan Zhaoge patted the furnace lightly, and it stopped, its lid opening and streaks of golden radiance spurting out from within, resembling a rain of light.

Under Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi, the bright golden rain of light was bunched up and captured together in Yan Zhaoge's palm.

As Yan Zhaoge unfurled his hand, many golden crystals of ice appeared within his palm.

These ice crystals had originally been red in colour, now having turned golden having been refined by Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge extended his other palm, the chaotic qi mass dispersing within his dantian's qi ocean as a crimson fire seed appeared.

That originated from the Sacred Heavenly Fire Scripture, a manifestation of the essence of its power following some attainments in cultivating it.

Yan Zhaoge's empty left hand now suddenly changed. Numerous flamelike patterns appeared on his skin, instantly spreading throughout his entire left palm.

The patterns resembled true, blazing flames as they surged about Yan Zhaoge's skin, roiling hot waves of qi shooting over.

Even without Yan Zhaoge specifically stimulating its power, it

also emitted the momentum of incinerating the heavens, being rampant as well as tyrannical.

With his left hand having become this way, Yan Zhaoge's right hand shook slightly, a golden ice crystal from which cold qi emanated flying out, transforming into a streak of golden light and falling onto his left hand.

Instantly, infinite golden light filled the entire room.

Dense cold qi emanated, virtually wanting to transform the entire room into an ice cave.

Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel that for just that one moment, it was as though he had completely lost all sensation in his left hand.

The cold qi was sharp as a blade as it extended along the meridians of his left hand, extending towards his dantian, its target being that crimson seed of fire, as though it would only rest having completely extinguished it.

Yan Zhaoge nodded satisfiedly, the aura-qi within his body changing, the crimson fire seed vanishing as his aura-qi turned icy cold.

That coldness extending through his meridians immediately calmed, instead been drawn over, assimilated and absorbed by the cold qi within his body, being beneficial rather than causing any harm, just like a nourishing tonic.

“The effect of this Devil Shattering Ice Talisman is really not bad,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, keeping the many golden ice crystals within his right palm.

After doing so, he came above the Internal Crystal Furnace, lowering his head and looking within.

Within the Internal Crystal stood nine shards of ice that resembled the blades of halberds.

Yan Zhaoge reached out and tapped lightly on one of them, checking it over as he muttered to himself, “It’s still lacking a bit ah.”

As he was pondering on this, Ah Hu came knocking.

Yan Zhaoge let Ah Hu in, the latter’s expression being somewhat grave, “Young Master, as you predicted earlier, the Flame Devils have moved, and it is a major one. Not just a single one of their experts on the level of a Flame Devil King have entered through the passageway to the Eight Extremities World.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge asked, “Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An and the Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan should already have arrived at the Outer East Sea?”

HSSB 368: Unexpected Assault

With the Flame Devils very possibly engaging in a large scale assault, the human martial practitioners guarding the Outer East Sea, having mostly noticed that something was wrong, stayed warily vigilant against this.

Broad Creed Mountain's East Sea's First Seat Elder Fu Enshu, stationed at the East Sea while standing together with the others against the threat of the Flame Devils, specifically reported back on this to the clan.

The other powers also mostly received this news, sent back to them by those they had dispatched to take charge over at the East Sea.

Affected by these, the internal conflicts between the Sacred Grounds eased somewhat.

However, everyone knew full well that following the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, they and the Sacred Sun Clan were already fated enemies, a victor inevitably having to be decided between them.

The Sacred Sun Clan's current relationship with Broad Creed Mountain was even worse than its relationship with Jade Sea City.

The relationship between Broad Creed Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall was similarly tense.

The atmosphere having eased now was only due to the entire Eight Extremities World being faced with a common enemy.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan who held the Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yin Crown, had already brought the Extreme Yin Crown over to the East Sea.

There, the Pavilion Lord of Turbid Wave Pavilion, the Roiling Cloud Martial Saint An Qinglin, was also present.

“Other than them, the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Green Thunder Martial Saint Shen Li, as well as the Painting Saint Old Man Mo have also been contacted,” Ah Hu said to Yan Zhaoge, “Old Man Mo aside, it is hard to tell whether Shen Li will really leave the Thunder Domain for the East Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “That will have to look at the specific changes in the situation.”

Ah Hu swallowed his saliva, “Young Master, it's been said that the Flame Devils have been gradually regaining their vitality these past few years. Do you think that there might possibly emerge an existence on the level of a Great Flame Devil King?”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and pondered for a moment before replying, “This is very hard to say. The internal conflict amongst the Flame Devils is also very intense. Under such circumstances, even while there might only have been some slight warring within, there is also the possibility that a mighty tyrant that far surpasses

the norm might have been born.”

He looked at Ah Hu, “Anyway, keep a close eye on the movements over at the Outer East Sea. Whatever news there is, report it back quickly.”

Ah Hu nodded, “Yes, Young Master.”

Very quickly, news came over that under the lead of two Flame Devil Kings, a great many experts of the Flame Devil race had stepped into the East Sea.

Their enemies had been assaulted by An Qinglin and the Extreme Yin Crown, a bloodied battle erupting between the experts of the humans and the Flame Devils on the Outer East Sea, killing till the waters surged and the sea bubbled.

However, the overall situation of the Eight Extremities World could still be considered stable.

In recent years, their battles with the Flame Devils had been growing more and more intense, continuous major battles having erupted on the East Sea.

During the incident of Clear Concealed Lake and the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, due to the Decimating Abyss, the Flame Devils had launched fierce assaults, with more than just a single Flame Devil King entering the Eight Extremities World each time, working together from the outside with the Decimating Abyss

attempting the cause the descent of the Nine Underworlds, forcing human experts of a similar cultivation level to come to resist them, drawing away the attention of many experts of the human race.

Therefore, with two Flame Devil Kings having entered the East Sea together this time, it didn't really startle the human martial practitioners much.

What they were more concerned about now was whether the Flame Devils still had any other experts who would arrive to reinforce them later, entering the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the Internal Crystal Furnace, continuing to carefully temper and forge those nine ice shards.

However, very quickly, Ah Hu brought over a piece of bad news.

“Lost all traces of them?” Yan Zhaoge looked somewhat surprisedly at Ah Hu who had virtually barged into the room, “A whole bunch of Flame Devils, all disappeared?”

Ah Hu's expression was solemn to the extreme, “The situation is not clear; Elder Fu and the others are going crazy searching for them over there.”

“A large amount of Flame Devil experts with two Flame Devil Kings at their head disappeared, throwing off Pavilion Lord An, Elder Fu and the others, their current whereabouts unknown.”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows, “Now this is rather unexpected; how did that happen?”

So long as the tyrannical Flame Devils were standing within the Eight Extremities World, even if they did absolutely nothing and just stood there, they would also incinerate and destroy the spiritual qi of the heavens and the earth, causing great damage to the Eight Extremities World.

The higher the Flame Devil’s cultivation base, the worse the effects of this would be. At the same time, it also became increasingly harder to conceal traces of themselves.

It was fine for the Flame Devils whose strength were equivalent to human Martial Scholars, but having risen to the level of Martial Grandmasters, it would be such that it was virtually impossible for them to conceal themselves.

Even if those Flame Devil experts of a higher level retracted their aura on their own, while they would be able to fool human martial practitioners of a lower cultivation base, it would be very hard for them to fool human martial practitioners of a similar cultivation level.

They were like flames within the night sky, dazzling to the extreme.

Now, however, a great amount of Flame Devils had actually thrown the Martial Saint An Qinglin as well as the Extreme Yin Crown off their tail, disappearing without a trace. This was a

completely unprecedented matter.

What caused others to be more vigilant was that it was not just the two Flame Devil Kings who had vanished without a trace. Having disappeared alongside them were also many other Flame Devils.

Some gloominess surfaced within Yan Zhaoge's gaze.

Pushing open the door to the room, Yan Zhaoge saw that the entire Jade Sea City had grown restless.

The lower-tier martial practitioners did not know of the City Lord Song Wuliang being in seclusion, much less the ordinary citizens.

However, the higher echelon experts of Jade Sea City all knew that currently, Jade Sea City was in a rather fragile state, comparable to when Yuan Zhengfeng had been in secluded cultivation in an attempt to break through into the Martial Saint realm back at Broad Creed Mountain previously.

The strange change in the battle situation over at the East Sea was treated as a matter of the utmost priority by Jade Sea City's higher echelons.

In order to prevent unneeded panic, while they did not announce this outright, Jade Sea City also began to move.

Jade Dragon Island began to take up the utmost vigilance, Jade Sea City's guardian grand formation also preparing to take effect at any moment as they stood on full guard.

Yan Zhaoge rose, stepping into the air. Gazing into the distance, in the horizon, roiling sea tides were currently surging over!

Infinite seawater, in the form of massive waves that surged to the heavens, surged over from all directions.

At this moment, Jade Dragon Island that was as massive as a mini mainland seemed to be sinking into the sea as it was consumed and submerged in its entirety by the great sea!

Screens of water surged into the heavens, obscuring the heavens and concealing the sun, as the sky could instantly no longer be seen.

The massive East Dragon Island seemed about to become an underwater world.

Countless profound, complicated spirit patterns lit up with a jade-blue light, flickering amongst the screens of water of the great sea, joining together in one breath as they took the form of a large scale formation, enveloping East Dragon Island with Jade Sea City as its core.

Ah Hu said admiringly, "This is Jade Sea City's guardian grand formation, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation? It truly is

impressive...”

Before his words had landed, Ah Hu stared wide-eyed, his eyeballs almost popping out of their sockets.

Yan Zhaoge stared unflinchingly at the grand formation overhead.

There, the red light of fire surged madly, landing on the screen of water that formed the grand formation!

While they were separated by seawater, infinite, boundless flames blazed and exploded rampantly, seemingly wanting to set even the very sea itself aflame.

A violent streak of fiery red light landed on the screen of water above, leaving behind a fearsome, terrifying red line of fire, extending from one end of the sky to the other, shocking one's heart as it resembled a tragic scar!

What caused one's heart to palpitate even more was that very quickly, another violent streak of blazing fire descended, its remnants intersecting with that previous line, resembling a cross.

The fiery red cross pressed down upon the water screen of the grand formation, almost immediately fragmenting a great amount of the spirit patterns.

The jade sea above their heads seemed about to be forcibly ripped

apart!

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated slightly, "So they came here ah..."

HSSB 369: How To Overturn The Raging Tides

Jade Sea City reacted very quickly, having immediately expanded the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation in full circulation upon receiving news of the disappearance of the Flame Devils.

However, facing the joint attacks of two Flame Devil Kings at this moment, the situation immediately grew perilous.

Flame Devil Kings, in terms of strength, were equivalent to Martial Saints of the human race.

While the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation was powerful, its wielder was currently not the City Lord Song Wuliang, also facing immense pressure by the joint attacks of the two Martial Saint level experts.

A terrifying sea of flames weighed down upon the jade sea, wanting to shatter the grand formation with the momentum of tens of thousands of thunderbolts.

Within Jade Sea City, the current controller of the grand formation was a Grand Elder who was a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster.

Going all out with his full strength, he barely maintained the integrity of the formation.

If the enemy were but a single Flame Devil King, circulating the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, he would be sufficient to defend against it.

However, with two Flame Devil Kings joining hands, he lacked the strength to deal with them.

There were also four other Jade Sea City Martial Grandmaster experts, standing at four different coordinates as they assisted him.

However, the face of that Grand Elder had already grown pale, gradually turning an unhealthy shade of red.

Blood was even already beginning to ooze out from his nostrils and the corners of his eyes.

At this moment, East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City had already sunk fully beneath the East Sea, vanishing without a trace.

However, on the sea's surface above, the clearness of the sky were already completely gone, no sea winds howling.

The surrounding heavens and earth seemed to have completely transformed into a world of flames, the sky having turned crimson and the sea of clouds having transformed into a sea of flames, infinite, boundless flames rampaging about within the air.

Countless meteors descended from the sky, resembling the arrival of the end of the world as they slammed down towards the

sea's surface together.

The jade-blue spirit patterns on the sea's surface circulated unceasingly, dissipating the terrifying destructive force brought about by the blazing meteors.

A great amount of sea water was vaporised, the sea's surface seeming as though it was boiling.

Beneath the sea, within Jade Sea City that was enveloped by the grand formation, raising his head and looking upwards, Yan Zhaoge saw that accompanied by the unceasing shattering of the spirit patterns, countless cracks were beginning to be ripped out in the jade sea up above.

Once in a while, streaks of fire would descend through these cracks, descending from the sky, descending towards the city down below!

The other martial practitioners of Jade Sea City withstood these scattered meteors, preventing them from causing damage to their City.

Ah Hu's face was bitter as he looked in the direction of the inner city, "City Lord Song is not coming out even at this time?"

Yan Zhaoge shook his head a little helplessly, "From the looks of it, City Lord Song has also reached a critical moment. At this moment, it is equivalent to being in death seclusion. Whether he is

attempting a breakthrough or in the midst of forging a Sacred Artifact, he would also not be able to leave and provide any help now.”

Sucking in a deep breath, Yan Zhaoge calmed his heart, taking Ah Hu along as he rushed off in the direction of the inner city.

“This tribulation of Jade Sea City was truly unavoidable,” Yan Zhaoge said as they went, “If City Lord Song were not in seclusion, under normal circumstances, he would have gone to the Outer East Sea, to where the passageway to the Flame Devil World is.”

“With the enemy suddenly vanishing and then suddenly launching a sneak attack out of nowhere, taken by surprise, Jade Sea City would also have to bear this major tribulation.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed, “Now, City Lord Song is still here, but his timing is a little awkward, being as good as if he weren’t.”

Ah Hu pulled back the corner of his lips, “If it were outside, even if Jade Sea City were destroyed, as long as he, a Martial Saint, still remained, there might also be a day that Jade Sea City could rise back up once more. This time, however, they may be all destroyed by the Flame Devils together.”

“However, the Flame Devils really are too much. Pavilion Lord An had made an appearance on the East Sea, having been thrown off by them, while City Lord Song has not shown himself at all. Why did the Flame Devils go not to Turbid Wave Pavilion, but Jade Sea City? On the surface, it clearly appears that Turbid Wave

Pavilion is more unguarded, and it would be easier to succeed in attacking them. Could it be that the Flame Devils know that City Lord Song is in death seclusion now?”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temple softly, “Even the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall may not be able to confirm that City Lord Song cannot leave seclusion at this time, much less the Fire Devils.”

“There are two possibilities. Firstly, the technique with which the Flame Devils have concealed their tracks have some restrictions, its time or distance being limited, such that it would be insufficient for them to consecutively pass through both the East Sea and the South Sea, killing up the way to Turbid Wave Pavilion that is situated on land, being something that can at most only be used to launch a sudden, unexpected attack on Jade Sea City.”

“Secondly, there is something here at Jade Sea City that the Flame Devils want...”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the majestic palace before him, frowning, “What materials exactly did Jade Sea City prepare to refine their Sacred Artifact with?”

Ah Hu’s expression was bitter, “Young Master, what do we do?”

“Sleep,” Yan Zhaoge said randomly, walking towards the Great Hall, as he just happened to see some people emerging from within, mostly being longtime Elders of Jade Sea City.

Other than those, there was Song Chao as well.

Song Chao's expression was grave, "I'm sorry, Junior Brother Yan. I have dragged you into facing this tribulation with our clan this time."

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, "This was a sudden, accidental situation, not being something that anyone would have been able to predict."

After greeting the group of Jade Sea City bigwigs, Yan Zhaoge dispensed with all further formalities as he asked, "Is City Lord Song unable to leave seclusion?"

Song Chao's expression sunk.

At this moment, the jade-blue sea above Jade Sea City was getting weaker and weaker, more and more comets shooting straight through the grand formation, slamming down towards Yan Zhaoge and the others.

A Jade Sea City Elder gave a muffled snort, flicking his sleeve as ferocious sea tides were born in thin air, countless spirit patterns transforming into spirit arrays before stacking up to form a heavenly altar, standing in mid-air, blocking that violent blazing fire.

As the two sides collided, the meteor shower broke apart, the

heavenly altar broke apart, the surface of the sea seemingly boiling, transforming into a haze of water vapour and clouds.

The expressions of the Jade Sea City bigwigs were all stern.

The situation grew more and more urgent.

Just in the great hall behind them, five Jade Sea City longtime Elders were currently barely managing to hold on.

Confirming that Song Wuliang currently equivalent to being in death seclusion, unable to leave seclusion in time, Yan Zhaoge couldn't help but let out a long breath.

“In the situation before us, your Jade Sea City's Limitless Grand Formation is sustaining too much pressure,” Yan Zhaoge's voice sunk, “Excuse my bluntness, but even after everyone else learns of the situation and quickly rushes over to reinforce us, they also might not be able to make it in time. After all, especially over at the Outer East Sea, Turbid Wave Pavilion's Lord An Qinglin and the others would still have to guard against yet more peak Flame Devil experts descending upon the Eight Extremities World.”

“Today, we will have no choice but to rely on ourselves.”

Song Chao and the others spoke no further, quietly awaiting the latter part of Yan Zhaoge's words.

While many things were only known by Broad Creed Mountain

internally, the many glorious achievements by this youth that the outside world knew of had already long since proven his abilities as definitely not something that could be measured by his cultivation base alone.

Yan Zhaoge looked at that great hall, “The best plan is to buy time for City Lord Song. So long as he emerges from seclusion, the danger before us will immediately dissipate.”

“The attacking Flame Devil experts now consist of two Flame Devil Kings. Luring away both of them would be best, but if just one of them were drawn away, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation could then be sustained.”

A longtime Elder of Jade Sea City sighed, “At most, it would only be possible to draw away Flame Devils at the Martial Grandmaster level. It would be very hard to draw away a Flame Devil King.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Song Chao and the others, pointing towards himself, “Send me out of their encirclement. I will attempt to lure away one of the Flame Devil Kings from the outskirts.”

As soon as the words left his mouth, everyone was stunned.

HSSB 370: Slamming Straight On

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's suggestion, the Jade Sea City martial practitioners here were all stunned.

Ah Hu also swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, shocked.

If one of the two Flame Devil Kings attacking the city could be drawn away, the pressure on Jade Sea City would be greatly lessened.

While the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had already been damaged, facing the attack of a single Flame Devil King, it would at least be able to hold on for a rather long period of time.

With this bought time, the reinforcements from the other powers should be able to arrive. At that time, it would be that Flame Devil King worrying about whether or not it would be able to retreat from the area fully intact.

As for whether or not more experts of the Flame Devils might be arriving, that was a completely different matter altogether.

The Eight Extremities World did not simply consist of a single Sacred Ground.

After An Qinglin and the others had been befuddled for a time, they would naturally grow alert.

However, the question was-how would they be able to manage to draw a Flame Devil King far away from East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City?

The Flame Devils should also know that the time they had was limited. Since they had come specifically for Jade Sea City, on what basis would they give up lightly?

Also, even if they could draw away a single Flame Devil King, how would they be able to engage its attentions for a time?

Looking at the righteous, solemn Yan Zhaoge, the corners of the mouths of some Jade Sea City martial practitioners twitched slightly.

However they looked at it, this was him wanting to extricate himself and escape upon seeing that the situation was not good ah...

Making use of Jade Sea City's help, breaking out of the encirclement, being chased by at most only Flame Devils at the Martial Grandmaster level, if he focused fully on escaping, running far off into the distance, he might indeed have a chance of making it out alive.

Yan Zhaoge noticed such gazes, but paid them no mind. He gazed quietly at Song Chao, then looked at the greatest expert of Jade Sea City here, a Grand Elder who had also already stepped into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm.

This Grand Elder was surnamed Yu, generally being called Elder Yu by others.

He would definitely not retreat. If the other Grand Elder within the great hall grew unable to sustain his control over the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, Elder Yu would immediately replace him.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Elder Yu said, “If Little Friend Yan can break out of the encirclement, it would also be a good thing. As for attracting the attention of the Flame Devil King, it is best to just do the best you can. You have not seen the power of Flame Devil Kings before, but you should know the terrifyingness of Martial Saints.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I understand.”

Song Chao said in a heavy tone, “Your clan’s junior apprentice-sister Sikong is also within the city. Junior Brother Yan, you should bring her along when you leave.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “Following me, would instead be more dangerous.”

The group of Jade Sea City martial practitioners jolted up in unison as they looked at Yan Zhaoge, “He is really intending to draw the attention of the Flame Devil King, running it around in circles?”

With time being so pressing now, amidst these few sentences being said, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation above their heads was being shaken unceasingly.

More and more scars appeared on the all-encompassing water screen, also becoming more and more obvious as the powerful guardian grand formation of theirs appeared now as though even the winds and the rains would be enough to cause it to sway.

Gazing over, two massive claws that blazed with flames had appeared on a crack on the water screen in the distance, ripping the water screen in opposite directions as they wanted to expand the size of this crack.

From that cracked open part of the water screen, numerous massive clumps of fire descended.

These were not those meteor-like existences of before. Rather, they were numerous Flame Devils, shooting in murderously through the crack in the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation under the cover of the Flame Devil King!

These powerful Flame Devils that were all equivalent to human Martial Grandmasters descended from the sky, descending straight towards Jade Sea City below!

Elder Yu roared, expanding his true martial avatar, rooted on the ground and soaring into the heavens, meeting the incoming Flame Devils.

“Junior apprentice-brother Wang, send Little Friend Yan out!” Elder Yu said decisively as he met the enemy’s onslaught.”

Since Elder Yu had promptly made the decision, not saying a word, this External Affairs First Seat Elder of Jade Sea City, Elder Wang, stimulated his true essence, immediately sweeping Yan Zhaoge’s group along as they shot out of the city together.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Elder Wang and the others leaving, some Jade Sea City longtime Elders looked worried, “This...”

Elder Yu clapped out with a palm, smashing a Flame Devil till its entire body collapsed into flowing fire, “He is of Broad Creed Mountain, not like those bastards of the Sacred Sun Clan who only know how to harm their own.”

“Taking a step back, even if he is really running away to preserve his life, we can also be considered as having repaid Broad Creed Mountain for helping us to forge the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.”

Brought along by Elder Wang in breaking through the encirclement, looking down, Yan Zhaoge could see the panic within the hearts of the people of Jade Sea City.

The Jade Sea City martial practitioners within the inner city were still composed, but there were still people in the outer city who had not yet evacuated, currently panicked as their alarmed cries were unending to the ear.

While experts of Jade Sea City were blocking the descending streaks of fire within the air, there were still places which they had not managed to take care of, which had transformed into a sea of flames having been struck by the descending meteors.

Flame Devil experts descended one after another, turning this place into an incomparably tragic battlefield.

The Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation was already at its limit withstanding those two Flame Devil Kings, not having sufficient strength to also take care of the people within the city.

At this moment, the Sacred Ground of the Water Domain was experiencing a great tribulation which was not inferior to the great battle at Broad Creed Mountain previously!

The key lay with time!

Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, brought along by Jade Sea City's Elder Wang as they shot out of the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

After leaving the formation, within the depths of the sea, Elder Wang said, "You can go; the sea hinders the pursuit of the Flame Devils."

Before his words had landed, a roar which resembled muffled thunder resounded from the surface of the sea.

The sea could hinder the senses of most Flame Devils, but could not interfere with that of Flame Devil Kings.

While the two Flame Devil Kings had not divided their attentions, still continuing to attack the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, as per their intentions, there were already other Flame Devil experts rushing downwards, shooting over towards Yan Zhaoge's group.

The tall Flame Devil who led them resembled a massive ancient divinity of times long past, its entire body wreathed in flames, vaporising the surrounding seawater dry as it directly opened a path, through which the others followed.

Behind it, other Flame Devils experts of varying cultivation bases shot murderously over as well.

Elder Wang's expression did not change, going over to meet them as he blocked the strongest Flame Devil expert at the front.

"Elder Wang, thank you for the trouble," Yan Zhaoge knew that this was not the time for words as he immediately patted Ah Hu by the side, before turning and heading away from Jade Sea City.

Ah Hu shook his accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch, a panda which was not that big appearing, precisely Pan-Pan after having shrunk in size.

Pan-Pan somersaulted within the water, its body rapidly

regaining his original form, streams of black water surrounding his body, warding off the surrounding sea water as he carried Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu and speedily left.

Even if they were to draw the attention of a Flame Devil King, they would also have to get as far away as possible as Jade Sea City first.

Flame Devil Kings were incomparably strong. If the distance was too short, it would be just a matter of a few steps to it, not able to serve the effect of buying time at all.

As more experts hounded Elder Wang, some other Flame Devils moved past them, shooting over in pursuit of Yan Zhaoge!

The region of sea in the vicinity of East Dragon Island was currently completely the world of the Flame Devils.

Pursuing enemies behind them, obstructing enemies at the front.

Numerous meteors descended from the sky, descending on the great sea, taking the form of numerous savage-looking Flame Devils as they all shot over towards Yan Zhaoge together!

As opposed to his usual simple and clumsy manner, Pan-Pan currently displayed the brutal savagery of a wild beast as he reached out with his two front claws, grabbing the bodies of two Flame Devils before slamming them together in the middle, causing them to smash into each other, shattering into scattered

bits of flame!

Yan Zhaoge was expressionless as he gave a low roar, pushing his palms forward simultaneously.

His violent aura-qi caused wild waves to surge within the great sea, instantly enveloping and submerging one Flame Devil after another.

The party slammed straight forward, pressuring through all who stood before them!

HSSB 371: Rampaging Through Great Distances

Having obtained the ice dragon's corpse, it was not just Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu who had benefited. Pan-Pan had benefited from it as well.

His fleshly body having been nourished by the essence of its blood with the help of Yan Zhaoge, also eating dragon scales as food, Pan-Pan was currently incomparable to his past self as it was like he had converted his body and switched his bones.

As compared to before, that massive frame was even more enormous, also possessing greater pressure as well as offensive force.

Streams of black water wreathed and coiled about Pan-Pan's entire body, the figure of a dragon actually vaguely appearing, shocking peoples' hearts.

Originally a king of the beasts, the Pixiu rampaged through great distances at this moment.

A Flame Devil that resembled a small mountain obstructed their way.

Lowering his head, Pan-Pan directly slammed over!

The Flame Devil watched on with disbelieving eyes as its massive body was directly shattered by Pan-Pan's headbutt!

Sitting on Pan-Pan, Yan Zhaoge slammed out with a palm with his left hand, slaying a Flame Devil, a jade-coloured light that resembled a dragon roaring within his right sleeve, the sword-light flickering as it pierced through and killed another Flame Devil.

Ah Hu's back was to Yan Zhaoge's as he faced a Flame Devil coming up from behind, striking out with his claws as he ripped it apart.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept the area, seeing numerous Flame Devils, coming in all forms and sizes, greatly strange and unique.

Most of the Flame Devils were not humanoid.

Some resembled great rocs, spreading their wings of flame, only a single leg beneath their stomachs as they instead had the heads of beasts like that of tigers and leopards.

Some resembled small mountains, not possessing hands and legs, only having massive bodies, yet could freely move through space.

Some resembled long snakes, coiling through the air, dancing as they traversed the surrounding space.

There were also some Flame Devils who had humanoid form, with similar facial characteristics and four limbs.

However, whatever they looked like, all of the Flame Devils also shared a commonality. This was that the surface of their bodies was filled with flames, as though they were completely composed of blazing fire.

With so many Flame Devils landing within the great sea at this moment, the surrounding sea water instantly vaporised in great amounts, the ocean all around seething and bubbling.

If not for the boundlessness of the East Sea, if it were an inland lake, the lake waters would probably already have been vaporised dry, dissipating completely into nothing.

Water could extinguish fire, but when the force of fire had reached a certain extent, even the great sea would not be able to stand freely against it.

The numerous Flame Devils obscured the heavens and covered the earth.

Many of the Flame Devils were only comparable to Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters, completely incomparable to the strength of Yan Zhaoge.

While the enemies were many, Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change in the least as he stood on Pan-Pan, putting a stop to all who dared to stand in his path.

The Tushita Palm of his left hand literally fought fire with fire, fighting toughness against toughness, fighting strength with strength, his violent aura-qi virtually about to condense into tangible form, transforming into vicious purplish-red flames as it directly caved in the chest of a humanoid Flame Devil.

The Jade Dragon Sword within his right hand transformed into a green sword-light, flashing as it shot out from within his sleeve, accurately piercing through the body of a Flame Devil that resembled a long snake!

Another Flame Devil that resembled a great tree which soared to the heavens extended its branches as numerous clumps of flames shot over, resembling numerous vines as they swept over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge neither evaded nor dodged, allowing those clumps of flame to come as they liked.

While the Golden Talismanic Body had been completely used up during his battle with Zheng Shuo and Lin Zhou, at this moment, being accomplished in the Spirit Rhino Demonic Fist as well as the Vajra Body, Yan Zhaoge's defence even surpassed how it had been in the past.

Not even having to stimulate the Lofty Mountain Armour, swept by the blazing fire, not even a single hair on Yan Zhaoge's head was harmed.

Faced with the power of his opponent, Yan Zhaoge advanced

rather than retreating, speeding up as he shot towards that Flame Devil in the form of a tree, hacking through it with a single sword!

An enemy made use of the chance to lunge over from behind, wanting to launch a sneak attack.

Not even turning back to look, Yan Zhaoge elbowed backwards, shattering the head of that attacking Flame Devil.

Having done all this, Yan Zhaoge's figure dropped downwards, precisely landing on the back of the arriving Pan-Pan before they continued rushing through the lines of enemies together.

However, Flame Devils at the level of Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters shot over wildly towards Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu as well as Pan-Pan.

Any single one of them was not any weaker than the Crimson Spirit Flag Master had been, the power of fire they were innately gifted with even surpassing his strength.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was focused, not flustered in the least as he threw out something with his left hand. Suddenly, golden ice crystals shot towards those Flame Devils at the level of Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

They were precisely the Devil Shattering Ice Talismans that Yan Zhaoge had specially refined earlier!

Upon landing on the body of those Flame Devils, those tiny-looking golden ice crystals instantly exploded.

Golden light shone, dense mists of ice spreading.

The surging seawater which had originally seemed about to catch ablaze instantly turned cold.

Close to the explosion sites of the Devil Shattering Ice Talismans, swept along by the mists of ice, the sea water actually began to freeze on the spot!

The wild, enraged roars of numerous Flame Devils mixed within the air, those vicious, violent flames dying in great amounts.

Yan Zhaoge stood on Pan-Pan's back, Pan-Pan shooting forward madly. They arrived by a frozen body, the Flame Devil's movements having been slowed greatly.

That Flame Devil whose strength was comparable to that of Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the human race could only watch on helplessly as Yan Zhaoge shot past it, beheading it with a single sword!

Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his movements as he continued controlling Pan-Pan in shooting ferociously forward. Now, he suddenly felt an intense sense of crisis looming before him.

Gazing backwards, he saw that an extremely powerful Flame

Devil had arrived in pursuit.

The human martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World had the habit of calling those Flame Devils whose strength were comparable to that of Essence Talisman as well as Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters Great Fire Devils.

The Flame Devil currently right behind Yan Zhaoge, despite not having yet reached the level of a Great Flame Devil, was already extremely close to such!

Yan Zhaoge glanced coldly at it, suddenly keeping the Jade Dragon Sword in his right hand, to be replaced by a bow that flickered with the purple light of thunder!

High-grade spirit artifact, Heaven Shocker!

Amidst the rumbling boom of muffled thunder, Yan Zhaoge drew back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker.

While Yan Zhaoge could only unleash a part of this treasured bow's power, its shocking aura still shocked the surrounding fifty kilometres in all directions.

What he notched on the bowstring was not an arrow, but instead a Devil Shattering Ice Talisman.

Yan Zhaoge aimed it at the Flame Devil pursuing him. Releasing his grip, Heaven Shocker released a wild roar like exploding

thunder as a streak of golden light that was enveloped by the purple light of thunder was shot mightily out!

That Flame Devil wanted to move to evade it, but it was already too late. It barely avoided the attack from striking its vitals, but one of its claws was still struck.

The force of thunderbolts and flames collided madly, while the Devil Shattering Ice Talisman exerted its function once more, unceasingly depleting and dissipating the power of the Flame Devil.

That Flame Devil let out a shocked, enraged howl as its claw was directly blown to bits by thunderbolts!

Having stopped the forward momentum of the powerful pursuing Flame Devil, Yan Zhaoge took the bow and smashed it towards the side, instantly killing another nearby Flame Devil.

In order to not be encircled by their many enemies, Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan did not linger at all, racing madly away as they broke through the multiple layers of encirclement of their blazing enemies.

The Flame Devils lacked intelligence and thought, but were temperamental and war-loving, violent and quick to anger.

Having been broken through by just a mere party of three, shooting off into the distance, the group of Flame Devils was left

greatly furious as they continued on unrelentingly with their pursuit.

Ah Hu stared fixatedly at their enemies, not even looking back as he asked, “Young Master, what do we do now? Even if we can break through the encirclement like this, it should also be insufficient to enrage a Flame Devil King, abandoning Jade Sea City to come to chase us.”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “We’re still too close now. Let’s go a little further before trying my method.”

HSSB 372: Yan Zhaoge's Plan

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu sat on Pan-Pan's back, black water swirling about Pan-Pan's entire body, keeping away the seawater as he shot forward at lightning speed.

Behind then, East Dragon Island which had fallen into the depths of the sea gradually grew distant, till it was finally no longer visible.

That terrifying sea of flames above the sea that enveloped the entire horizon gradually dyed the sky red.

The trio fought their way out of the encirclement non-stop, gradually leaving the battlefield of East Dragon Island.

However, many powerful Flame Devils still pursued them without rest, not willing to stop before they saw them dead.

However, as the people of Jade Sea City had predicted, while Yan Zhaoge's departure had drawn the attention of a portion of the Flame Devils, this only consisted of some Flame Devils at the level of human Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters. The attentions of the Great Flame Devils were mostly deposited on the Jade Sea City Elder, Elder Wang, who had sent Yan Zhaoge's group out.

The two Flame Devil Kings devoted all their energy to their assault on Jade Sea City, showing no intention of caring about Yan Zhaoge at all.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze remained eternally calm as he silently focused on the enemies pursuing them, at the same time also calculating the distance they had travelled thus far.

“Pan-Pan, we can begin slowing our speed.”

After progressing for yet some time, the red glow in the sky having already disappeared completely, no longer being visible, Yan Zhaoge finally gave Pan-Pan such a command in secret.

Pan-Pan blinked, his wild forward momentum beginning to decrease.

After having decreased for it a bit, he seemed to intensify his efforts as his speed barely raised by a bit, yet grew even slower just following that. Next, he put in effort in raising his speed once more, but just after a few steps, he slowed yet again.

A classic picture of having insufficient stamina, barely able to sustain his movement.

Feeling Pan-Pan's decreasing speed, the pursuing Flame Devils howled madly as they shot ferociously towards Yan Zhaoge's group.

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu both punched out, blocking their ferocious attacks.

The Flame Devils were rash and temperamental, but Yan Zhaoge's previous Devil Shattering Ice Talismans had been much too powerful, remaining freshly within their minds.

Some of the Flame Devils who caught up no longer merely launched ferocious attacks, instead attempting to entangle the trio, slowing their escaping footsteps further, allowing more of their brethren to catch up, forming an encirclement once more and trapping them here for good.

A massive Flame Devil with a hexagonal figure, six long arms waving about the middle of his body, caused great flames to surge throughout the entire sky, completely burning away the surrounding seawater.

In the distance, other Flame Devils let out low howls, one yelling loudly with a dialect native to the Flame Devils, "Duo Chi, stop that person!"

"I don't need you to teach me," The Flame Devil named Duo Chi snorted, "You should be faster!"

His six arms did not attack towards Yan Zhaoge simultaneously, instead attacking one by one in an endless stream.

On the one hand, this entangled Yan Zhaoge, preventing him from running. On the other, it also guarded against Yan Zhaoge's Devil Shattering Ice Talisman.

Yan Zhaoge's expression didn't change as he flicked out with his finger, a golden ice crystal shooting out, transforming into a streak of golden light as it headed straight for the Flame Devil Duo Chi.

Duo Chi had been ready for this as his arm that had been grabbing towards Yan Zhaoge was forcibly stopped by him in its tracks, with him about to retract it.

Yan Zhaoge laughed coldly. His opponent's reaction was within his predictions.

In flicking out with his finger, Yan Zhaoge had entered a hidden force within.

With the force erupting at this moment, the Devil Shattering Ice Talisman, not waiting to touch this Flame Devil's body, had already exploded midway on its own initiative.

Golden light shone, a dense mist of ice sweeping the area, instantly freezing all the surrounding seawater into a glacier.

While it had not been attacked by the Devil Shattering Ice Talisman, as the biting cold qi transformed into ice, an arm of the Flame Devil Duo Chi was still frozen by it.

Duo Chi was greatly shocked, his arm shaking and flames flying as he exploded away that glacier.

However, not waiting for him to continue retreating, green light flickered within Yan Zhaoge's right sleeve as a technique of the Coiling Dragon Sword was executed by him. Where the sword-light passed, even while the Flame Devil Duo Chi had already retreated in a timely matter, one of its arms was still hacked off by Yan Zhaoge!

Not waiting for Yan Zhaoge to follow up on his attack, the other Flame Devils had already caught up as they attacked towards Yan Zhaoge together.

Pan-Pan halted slightly as he was surrounded by several Flame Devil experts. It would be hard for him to start a charge again.

Five or six Flame Devils congregated, their massive frames resembling a tall wall as they blocked before Pan-Pan.

While Pan-Pan possessed great strength, he was still obstructed by these Flame Devils.

It was though two great mountain peaks had collided, a tall volcanic mountain appearing to be teetering on the point of collapse, an endless amount of lava plummeting from above, while the other tall mountain that was both black and white was jolted into retreat.

Yan Zhaoge pulled back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker, using a Devil Shattering Ice Talisman as an arrow once more, a streak of golden light shrouded in purple thunder shooting out once more, completely collapsing that tall mountain of flames.

However, now, other Flame Devils from the vicinity had arrived as well, entangling with Ah Hu as they also attacked towards Yan Zhaoge.

After wielding Heaven Shocker, Yan Zhaoge executed Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, swiftly returning his qi.

He kicked upwards, sending Duo Chi who now only had five arms remaining flying, at the same infusing his aura-qi within himself to become remarkably tough as he forcibly withstood the attack of a Flame Devil expert.

This was a Flame Devil that was equivalent to human Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters. It wielded blazing fire as a sabre, chopping towards Yan Zhaoge's back.

The Lofty Mountain Armour also took form on Yan Zhaoge's body, its spiritual qi activating alongside his Spirit Rhino Demonic Fist and his Vajra Body as they together formed a thick layer of defence, protecting him.

After withstanding the enemy's blow, Yan Zhaoge kept Heaven Shocker, slamming out with two palms, one to the left and one to the right, their momentum similarly able to cause the sky to collapse and the earth to concave inwards as two Flame Devils were thus killed.

However, many more enemies lunged over.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was calm as he sucked in a deep breath, after which he raised his left hand high into the air.

On the little finger of his that left hand, a dark red ring had suddenly additionally appeared!

Yan Zhaoge roared as an all-encompassing world of flames gathered with the dark red ring as their centre, emanating outwards as they spread into the surroundings.

The flames condensed to form an illusory scene. Within it, an illusory figure like a mighty divinity of flames appeared, ancient and powerful.

An aura of great disaster, great destruction, great tribulation emanated, shocking the heavens and the earth!

The figures of the surrounding Flame Devils all halted in unison as they stared at Yan Zhaoge wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

All the Flame Devil experts felt shock from within their very souls, as well as numbness within their bodies.

While this was just a faint sliver of aura, it was as though they were meeting their ruler, meeting their king, meeting their Ancestor.

That massive pressure even induced fear and submission, as though in this world, between the king and his subjects, if the king wants his subjects to die, his subjects would therefore die.

It was only a sliver of aura, after all. The more powerful the Flame Devil, the less it was affected by this.

However, at this moment, the temperamental, war-loving and fearless Flame Devils had all of their previous crazed, bloodthirsty morale collapse.

Blazing flames that surged to the heavens appeared from Yan Zhaoge's left hand as he slammed out with a palm even more violent than that of the Flame Devils, instantly reducing a still dazed Flame Devil to ashes.

Carrying Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu, Pan-Pan rushed forward once more, breaking out of their encirclement.

The Flame Devils howled, rushing forward, but Yan Zhaoge's group still managed to escape from their grasps.

Duo Chi, who only had three arms remaining, stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge's retreating back, "That aura just now, what exactly was it..."

His heart still in unrest, he turned back.

Before Duo Chi had returned to the region of sea in which East

Dragon Island that contained Jade Sea City was located, a voice resounded by his ears, “Duo Chi, did anything special happen just now? I detected the aura of the Emperor!”

The speaker was precisely one of the Flame Devil Kings who had been attacking Jade Sea City earlier!

HSSB 373: Worthy Of His Name Is Yan Zhaoge!

Faced with the joint assault by two Flame Devil Kings, the pressure on Jade Sea City was immense.

As Yan Zhaoge had predicted, the Flame Devils had not known beforehand of Jade Sea City's Lord, Song Wuliang, currently being in death seclusion.

With none of them having seen Song Wuliang on the Outer East Sea earlier, the Flame Devils had thought that he was mostly likely still at Jade Sea City.

A Jade Sea City and its Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation presided over by Song Wuliang was not something that two Flame Devil Kings would be able to break through.

At least, it was still impossible for the two Flame Devil Kings who were currently attacking Jade Sea City.

However, these two Flame Devil Kings had still come to Jade Sea City.

One of the reasons for this was indeed that the concealment technique used by the Flame Devils this time possessed a limit, and was insufficient to support them all the way over to the mainland.

Another reason was that having fought often with Jade Sea City over the years, the Flame Devils had come prepared this time.

With Song Wuliang not having shown himself, fearing that there might be trickery involved, the Flame Devils had preserved some of their power, in case of any unforeseen circumstances.

However, seeing that the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation was currently in grave danger of collapsing, and yet its Lord had still not yet appeared, the two Flame Devil Kings knew that they had worried too much earlier.

With their doubts gone, a Flame Devil King roared as he lunged towards the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

While the grand formation was currently bearing immense pressure and was riddled with cracks, it still activated instantly, countless spirit patterns flickering, the jade-blue light resembling a formless sword as it stabbed towards that Flame Devil King that was lunging forward.

Who knew that the crimson glow of fire on the Flame Devil King's body would suddenly flicker as it then changed completely.

The crimson glow suddenly turned blue.

Numerous streams of blue light extended into the distance in all directions, now beginning to rotate with this Flame Devil King as their centre.

Very quickly, the blue light of fire gradually took the form of a massive vortex, the vortex actually beginning to unceasingly devour and whittle away at the power of the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

Beneath the grand formation, the people of Jade Sea City dealt with the other invading Flame Devils whilst looking at the clash between the grand formation and the Flame Devil King with grave expressions on their faces.

Now, however, the movements of the other Flame Devil King who was attacking the Grand Formation suddenly slowed.

After a short time, that Flame Devil King actually ceased attacking the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, hesitating for a moment before turning and leaving!

The people of Jade Sea City were all dazed.

Even the other Flame Devils themselves were stunned, that Flame Devil King who had already lunged onto the grand formation and was currently clashing with it letting out multiple roars as though in questioning.

However, the departing Flame Devil King didn't even look back as he was gone in an instant.

That Flame Devil King who was clashing with the grand

formation was greatly frustrated as he vented all his anger on Jade Sea City down below.

While there was only him left, with the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation already having been gravely wounded previously, with him also executing secret formation-breaking techniques now, continuing to damage the grand formation on a large scale, as time passed, even he along might be able to completely destroy the formation.

The people of Jade Sea City did not dare to slack off as they regathered their spirits and continued fighting in heated battle.

While the pressure on them was still great, as compared to their predicament earlier which had been like Mount Tai weighing down on them, it was indisputably much, much better.

While there was still the possibility of the grand formation being broken through, it was, at the very least, not something that a single Flame Devil King alone would be able to achieve within a short period of time.

Jade Sea City was not completely without hope. As long as their City Lord, Song Wuliang, could emerge from seclusion in time, everything would no longer be a problem.

The most valuable time had already been secured.

The massive disparity from earlier and the sudden change which

had sprung out of nowhere left them of Jade Sea City all exchanging looks, yet temporarily rendered lost for words.

In all of their minds involuntarily surfaced the figure of a single person.

A youth close to twenty years of age, his expression solemn, pointing to himself, “Send me out of their encirclement. I will attempt to lure away one of the Flame Devil Kings from the outskirts.”

This youth’s cultivation base, relative to his age, was undoubtedly extremely high.

He was an existence that could be counted on one’s fingers in the entire recorded history of the Eight Extremities World following the time of the Great Calamity.

However, in comparison to Flame Devil Kings, this youth’s cultivation base was yet extremely low.

While he had managed to achieve many feats that were unachievable by most martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, performing feats that could almost be considered miraculous time and time again.

That he had truly lured away a Flame Devil King at this moment—this still left everyone here shocked.

It was easy to shoot off one's mouth; any individual could say big words that would shock the heavens. However, truly achieving what they said and turning these from empty words into true actions was a whole different thing altogether.

Earlier, when sending Yan Zhaoge off, even Elder Yu had already steeled himself for the worst.

He did not question Yan Zhaoge's character and promises, but he was not confident that Yan Zhaoge might really be able to lure away a Flame Devil King.

Who would have known that Yan Zhaoge would actually truly be able to achieve such.

A Jade Sea City longtime Elder had previously secretly suspected Yan Zhaoge of outwardly claiming that he would try to draw away the enemy's attention while actually secretly preparing to flee.

Now, it was this longtime Elder who first recovered, sighing as he said, "Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge, worthy of his name!"

Elder Yu and the others all nodded in agreement.

A higher echelon expert of Jade Sea City said rather doubtfully, "The Flame Devils came to attack our Jade Sea City even ignoring the possibility of our Lord being here, probably having done so for one of the materials for the forging of our Sacred Artifact, the Water Fire Duo Stone, and at the same time also due to the enmity

that has long existed between us.”

“In managing to draw away a Flame Devil King, perhaps Yan Zhaoge possesses a treasure that even the Flame Devils think highly of, that they perhaps even think to be more important than the Water Fire Duo Stone?”

Elder Yu’s expression was solemn, “What this old man is worried about now is what he should do now that he has lured away that Flame Devil King.”

A Flame Devil King having been drawn away, the pressure on Jade Sea City immediately lessened.

However, having drawn away that Flame Devil King, Yan Zhaoge would be placed in grave danger!

After all, his opponent was the equivalent of a Martial Saint level expert!

The pressure by such an opponent on Yan Zhaoge far surpassed that by the two Flame Devil Kings on Jade Sea City.

Looking at things from an overall perspective, Jade Sea City having been secured, Elder Yu and its many other experts having been secured, it was naturally good.

Especially having bought time for Song Wuliang, because if Song Wuliang could emerge from seclusion in time, the situation here

would instantly flow in reverse, even whether the Flame Devil King would be able to retreat from this place in one piece being in itself questionable.

However, all this had its foundation based on Yan Zhaoge, on an incomparably immense risk having fallen on Yan Zhaoge, currently only a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster!

Very possibly, even if the human martial practitioners could obtain the final victory, Yan Zhaoge himself might be lost.

Didn't Yan Zhaoge know all of this?

That his opponent was a Flame Devil King-he definitely would know that.

Having broken through the encirclement of East Dragon Island, his safety had actually already been secured.

However, he had still stood out, mightily standing against the flow of the raging tides.

The bigwigs of Jade Sea City all felt greatly, deeply moved at this moment.

“Such methods, such courage, such spirit-yet another remarkable figure has emerged from Broad Creed Mountain,” A Jade Sea City longtime Elder murmured, “After a few more years, in this Eight Extremities World, who will be able to stand against him?”

The person beside him had a complex expression on his face, “The precondition is him first being able to tide through this trial.”

Elder Yu’s expression was solemn, “While this old man has no idea how he may be able to escape from this danger, even thinking that the truly inconceivable thing would be him managing to get out of this alive and well, this old man still hopes that heaven and fortune does favour the bold.”

HSSB 374: Not Here, Not Here, Still Not Here

Hearing Elder Yu's words, the people of Jade Sea City all exchanged looks as their current feelings were all rather complex.

If one said that the Sacred Sun Clan, the Heavenly Thunder Hall, as well as the past Black Nightmare Mountain and Decimating Abyss all hated Yan Zhaoge to the core, the feelings of Jade Sea City, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Turbid Wave Pavilion towards him were rather complex.

Jade Sea City was allies with Broad Creed Mountain, having a common enemy, able to benefit from their joint cooperation.

However, all of them had the wish of expanding. Whoever they were, all of them wished to raise their strength.

Under such circumstances, Broad Creed Mountain's every move similarly drew the attention of Jade Sea City.

The current Yan Zhaoge truly already possessed the flair of the first person of the younger generation of the Eight Extremities World.

More important was that not only did he possess shocking talent and potential, his strength at the same cultivation level surpassing others, Yan Zhaoge could always perform miracles that others would not even be able to imagine.

His strength was something that couldn't be measured by his cultivation base at all.

If he was like this now, what about in the future?

The pressure brought about by the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie was immense. With Jade Sea City not possessing a Sacred Artifact, the combination of Broad Creed Mountain's Yuan Zhengfeng and Clear Qi Robe was required to stand against him.

Yuan Zhengfeng dying in battle was a scenario that Jade Sea City would not want to see at all.

However, faced with Yan Zhaoge and his father Yan Di, Jade Sea City's thoughts were very complex.

Yan Di had already raised his cultivation base sufficiently, being very hard to shake lightly. However, Yan Zhaoge was still in the midst of his growth process.

Jade Sea City naturally wouldn't have designs on Yan Zhaoge, but if Yan Zhaoge perished, amidst sending its condolences to Broad Creed Mountain, it was hard to say if there might be people feeling secretly happy at this.

If a person was too outstanding, exhibiting too brilliant a potential, it would not just be his enemies, but also his allies who felt unease.

Especially when after the battle of Broad Creed Mountain, Broad Creed Mountain's strength had skyrocketed. Under the situation when it had originally already been gradually growing to preside over Jade Sea City, the changes in people's hearts would be even more subtle.

The martial practitioners of Jade Sea City who had harboured complex emotions towards Yan Zhaoge before this great tribulation of Jade Sea City had not been few.

However, at this moment, seeing a Flame Devil King truly having been drawn away, the group of Jade Sea City bigwigs all simultaneously fell into silence.

Elder Yu sighed within his heart.

Earlier, he had still been thinking of treating having assisted Yan Zhaoge in breaking out of their encirclement as a debt of gratitude for Broad Creed Mountain still having provided Unfalling Ghost Rock to Jade Sea City having already known that they intended to use it for forging their Sacred Artifact.

Who would have thought that Yan Zhaoge was not someone who spoke empty, big words, having achieved what he had said he would, actually successfully luring away a Flame Devil King, instead having bought valuable time for Jade Sea City.

If Jade Sea City could tide through today's tribulation in peace, the entire city would have to thank Yan Zhaoge for it.

Not only had the debt of gratitude not been repaid, it had instead grown even greater.

Such a result left Elder Yu and the rest of the Jade Sea City martial practitioners all feeling even more complex inwardly.

However, whatever one said, under such circumstances, many were like Elder Yu, hoping that Yan Zhaoge would be able to make it out of this safely, whatever their previous thoughts about him.

It was just that...

“It’s too difficult,” A Jade Sea City Elder muttered, “Having been targeted by a Martial Saint, without a martial practitioner of the same cultivation level making a move, how might he be able to leave intact?”

That was right. While luring the tiger out of the mountain had been a success, having been targeted by a Flame Devil equivalent to a human Martial Saint expert, how might he be able to leave intact?

Ah Hu was currently looking bitterly at Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, is this you being altruistic and sacrificing yourself to save Jade Sea City?”

Ah Hu had already recognised the dark red ring on Yan Zhaoge’s finger. It had precisely been obtained by Yan Zhaoge upon having slain Ye Jing back in the Eastern Tang Kingdom that year.

It was a legacy of the legendary Flame Devil Emperor, a supreme expert of before the Great Calamity and the Ancestor of the Flame Devils.

Yan Zhaoge stood on Pan-Pan's back, tapping lightly with the toes of his feet.

Pan-Pan let out a soundless roar, black streams of water intensifying as they rotated about his body, sweeping up the surrounding seawater as a massive vortex was formed, completely throwing back the few Flame Devils still chasing after them.

Afterwards, Pan-Pan carried Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu, diving down towards the depth of the seas.

Yan Zhaoge took off the dark red ring on the little finger of his left hand and kept it well.

The aura of destruction and disaster, that concept of terrifying flames which seemed able to incinerate all lifeforms within the world, instantly vanished.

However, in the distance, a terrifying aura with a concept that, whilst not being as profound as that within the ring, yet far surpassed it in its current strength, had already appeared, rapidly approaching their current position.

Flame Devil King!

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's motion of keeping the ring, Ah Hu could not help but say secretly, "Young Master, even if you keep the ring now, it's already too late."

"The power of a Flame Devil King is comparable to that of a Martial Saint's. The difference between our cultivation bases is much too great. Even separated by the great sea, at such a distance, he can still sense our presence here."

While the aura of the ring had vanished, that Flame Devil King just had to search for the aura of a living person.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and looked around. Before him was a vast amount of seawater. However, through it, he could feel a blazing red light getting closer and closer by the second, causing his very soul to feel as though it was being scorched.

"Just keeping the ring would of course not be enough."

As he said thus, Yan Zhaoge retrieved nine the ice shards from his Internal Crystal Furnace!

Accompanied by the infusion of Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi within, the nine ice shards hovered together within the sea, encircling Yan Zhaoge.

White line appeared between the ice shards, connecting them to one another as they came together to form a white ring of light.

Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan were currently located within this white ring of light. Amidst the faint shining white light, a thin layer of ice was frozen out on the waters of the sea surrounding them, taking on the form of a ball of ice, concealing the trio within.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan appraised their surroundings curiously, “Young Master, this is?”

Yan Zhaoge put his index finger before his lips, “Don’t make a sound, don’t exert force, and don’t stimulate your aura-qi as well. Other than my aura-qi supporting this ice ball, do not cause any other energy fluctuations.”

Ah Hu was taken aback for a moment before he hurriedly nodded.

Pan-Pan also nodded his huge head with a look that seemed to suggest his comprehension, very humanlike as he extended his two front paws, blocking them before his mouth.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile.

After smiling, Yan Zhaoge raised his head to gaze above, his gaze focused and calm.

The ice ball flowed alongside the hidden undercurrents of the sea, moving along with these currents, drifting about leisurely.

Just at this time, in the sky above this region of sea, the distant horizon first turned red before blazing fire swept through the entire sky, covering it entirely.

Infinite, boundless flames enveloped the skies above the great sea.

The seawater grew warm, its temperature increasing non-stop as the sea's surface began to bubble, dense, white steam rising up all around.

A massive figure with the head of a human and the body of a snake, completely covered in flames, appeared in the air above the sea as it seemed to want to incinerate the heavens and cook the sea.

It was precisely that Flame Devil King who had left Jade Sea City.

His temperamental and cold gaze swept the great sea below.

“The aura of the Emperor has vanished...still, it's fine, I'll be able to sieve you out casually!” His cold intent grew tangible, his powerful sensory abilities searching through the entire region of sea below.

Despite the barrier that was the seawater itself, with the strength of a Flame Devil King, finding a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster would be very easy.

However, as time passed, a look of disbelief soon appeared within the gaze of the Flame Devil King, losing its calm to be replaced by rage.

“How could it be that I can’t find it? I rushed here immediately; he couldn’t have run far!”

“Not here...not here...still not here! But why, how is it possible?!”

HSSB 375: Tiding Out A Patch Of Heavens

The Flame Devil King Cheng Huang was currently not feeling very happy at all.

The other party had found some means with which to conceal the treasure, preventing its aura from leaking outwards. This he could think of.

However, even the person himself had completely vanished without a trace. This virtually bordered on ludicrous.

Entering the depths of the sea, this would indeed impede the sensory abilities of Flame Devils. However, with the current cultivation base of him, Cheng Huang, even separated by tens of thousands of metres, finding a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster would not be a hard thing.

The Flame Devil King's sensory abilities spread out amongst all the objects between the heavens and the earth, resembling a great net as he searched everywhere.

Between the surrounding heavens and the earth, everything, including the various lifeforms within the great sea, were presented before his eyes.

Yan Zhaoge had just fought with the Flame Devil Duo Chi, having injured him.

The Flame Devil King Cheng Huang had remembered Yan Zhaoge's aura from having observed Duo Chi's injuries. While the great sea did not just contain Yan Zhaoge, as long as Yan Zhaoge was within his line of vision, he would be able to lock onto his target.

However, it was not just the ring; even Yan Zhaoge had disappeared now, having vanished without a trace. Even with his abilities that saw all under the heavens, Cheng Huang could currently not attain any findings at all.

However, how could a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster be evading the sensory sweeps of him, Cheng Huang, his prowess equivalent to a Martial Saint's?

The Flame Devils were all temperamental and rash, and even Flame Devil Kings were no exception, with this being the innate disposition of their race.

However, this didn't mean that they completely lacked rationality.

As the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang discovered that he could actually not find Yan Zhaoge's group at all, amidst his frustration and his rage, the first thought that flashed through his mind was—could this be a trap?

If there were currently human martial practitioners on his level or close to it in the vicinity, that would indeed be a way for Yan Zhaoge to be evading his sensory sweeps now.

Could this be a bait prepared by the human race in wanting to ambush him?

While he was angered, Chuang Huang could not ignore this possibility.

He had come here as quickly as he could. With his speed as a Flame Devil King, Yan Zhaoge would not have had the time to flee from his sensory range at all.

However, however Cheng Huang searched, he was still unable to find any trace of Yan Zhaoge.

This feeling left Cheng Huang extremely frustrated, his rage growing more and more immense.

Currently, within the depths of the sea, an ice ball quietly drifted alongside its hidden undercurrents. It did not rise, instead continuously sinking downwards amidst its drifting.

Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan, situated within the ice ball, looked at the scenes of the deep sea outside.

They did not raise their head to look upwards, did not attempt to look at the movements of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang.

The targeting and focusing of a gaze might very possibly be

sensed by that Flame Devil King, thereby exposing their position.

“Due to the Flame Devils, the temperatures of the regions of water have become unbalanced. This has intensified the hidden undercurrents beneath the sea; they would not usually be as fast as this,” Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

While thinking such, Yan Zhaoge sustained the ice ball with minimal aura-qi.

Meanwhile, Ah Hu looked curiously at those nine ice shards that composed the ice ball.

Through the ice ball, the people inside could also sense the temperature of their surroundings.

As they felt the seawater outside the ice ball gradually decreasing in temperature, Yan Zhaoge knew that their party was currently gradually leaving the region of sea that was enveloped by the power of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, sending a sound transmission to Ah Hu via aura-qi, “Alright, we can speak now. Still, don’t make any noise.”

Ah Hu immediately scratched his big head, giving a simple and honest smile, “Young Master, this move of yours is truly divine.”

“What are the origins of these nine ice shards?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “These are materials for setting up a Cold Abyssal Barrier. Actually, they have not been completely refined; therefore, their true effect cannot be unleashed. However, at the present time, they will be of use in helping us conceal our tracks.”

“Of course, this can only be used to deal with Flame Devils or perhaps martial practitioners who cultivate in fire-type martial arts for their true essence. Towards others, it would not serve much use.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the sea outside, “I also have to thank these intensifying hidden undercurrents of the sea, sending us away from the area quickly. Otherwise, remaining where we were and keeping still and not moving, it would still be dangerous.”

Amidst his words, intense fluctuations of energy could be felt from the region they had just left.

That was from the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang finally no longer being able to suppress his rage, his frenzied power beginning to sweep madly through the region of the sea that he was currently at.

Faced with the possibly existent ambush and threat, the innate disposition of Flame Devils left Cheng Huang no longer worrying, at most committing himself to a battle.

He no longer searched, instead beginning to stir up the entire sea with his great power, with a momentum that seemed as though it

could destroy all objects!

Not being able to find Yan Zhaoge, Cheng Huang wanted to smash over the entire region before him, crushing anything and everything that was or was not concealed, using his immense power advantage in hauling in all the big fish and the small fish together within his net.

While they were unclear on Cheng Huang's mental state, feeling the great ripples in the distant sea far behind them, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu could basically guess that Flame Devil King's plan.

It was a very stupid method, but used by a Flame Devil King, pressuring with raw strength, if Yan Zhaoge's group had still been concealed where they had been originally, they would still have been hard pressed to avoid that devilish claw in the end.

Now, however...

Cheng Huang exerted energy for a long time, yet was still unable to find any traces of Yan Zhaoge.

This caused him to inevitably feel rather stunned amidst his increased rage.

Cheng Huang increased his attack radius, unceasingly suppressing the surrounding regions of sea.

However, not having been able to immediately lock down Yan

Zhaoge, his attacks growing fiercer and fiercer, still causing immense destruction where he presently was, it instead created even more rapid hidden undercurrents at the bottom of the sea, expanding outwards in all directions.

The hidden undercurrents pushed forth the ice ball within the sea, leaving this violent, temperamental Flame Devil King at an even more rapid pace.

Relying on intricacy through sensory searches, he had been unable to find them.

Relying roughly on power and mighty explosions to sweep the area, he had still been unable to find them.

The Flame Devil King Cheng Huang's current despondence and rage left him frustrated to the extreme, yet having nowhere to vent it, with no place he could exert his force.

Within the ice ball, Ah Hu was a little scared thinking of what they had avoided, whilst also a little joyful at the misfortune of others, "This Flame Devil King is going to feel useless to death. Young Master, it's still you who has the best ideas."

Pan-Pan moved his huge head over, licking Yan Zhaoge's face rather flatteringly.

Yan Zhaoge patted Pan-Pan's huge head as he said, "At the end of the day, he still wants that ring. Therefore, he wouldn't

immediately sweep through the area with his power, lest he destroy the ring. His earliest method would most likely be sensing for us with his sensory abilities, thereby giving us a chance.”

“As long as we had drifted out of a certain radius, his embarrassment and frustration turning into rage, it would no longer be a threat even if he wanted to sweep over the area with his raw power. It would instead create even more rapid hidden undercurrents, helping to send us even further away.”

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, where do we go from here? It seems like there is still a Flame Devil King over at Jade Sea City. If the one over here just can’t find us after so long, he might eventually return to Jade Sea City as well.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Therefore, we cannot grow lax. After creating some distance between us, we will show ourselves once more, drawing this Flame Devil King’s attention over yet again.”

“However, the risks this time will be greater. As soon as we show ourselves, we will then have to hide immediately, lest that old Flame Devil turns violent in his rage and directly sweeps over the area with raw power.”

As he said this, feeling the fierce tides that now surged up from behind once more, pushing the ice ball forth even more rapidly in its concealment, Yan Zhaoge suddenly began chuckling, “From a certain perspective, this can be considered us rowing up a boat without using any oars, just moving along purely relying on the power of the tides.”

“Cough, we’re tiding out a patch of heavens ah.”

HSSB 376: The Matador Yan Zhaoge

Other than the great amount of Flame Devils congregated over at East Dragon Island where Jade Sea City was, where a Flame Devil King was currently leading them in attacking Jade Sea City, there was still many other Flame Devils active in the region of the East Sea near where Jade Sea City was.

At this moment, Jade Sea City had been forced to retract its defensive lines and pour all its efforts into defending East Dragon Island. They could only allow these Flame Devils to move freely for the time being.

The cultivation bases of these Flame Devils were relatively low, with even Great Flame Devils being rare. However, there were also many Flame Devils at the level of power of Martial Grandmasters.

After Jade Sea City had retracted its defensive lines, these Flame Devils were no longer restricted as they began wantonly causing damage all over the place.

On the surface of the sea, three Flame Devils shot through the sky, speeding off into the distance. Long tails of flame could be seen behind them.

Wherever they passed, the earth was filled with flowing fire.

Of these three Flame Devils, two were humanoid, while the last resembled a great roc.

On their bodies, other than the blazing hot aura of flames, a strong smell of blood could also be detected.

“Just enacted a slaughter? Flame Devils are truly walking disasters,” Now, a voice suddenly resounded from beneath them.

The three Flame Devils were all shocked, just wanting to lower their heads to look downwards when the great sea below them suddenly surged with tides, a pillar of water shooting up into the skies.

The water pillar, containing powerful aura-qi, enveloped the three of them.

These Flame Devils had just wanted to struggle out of it when a speck of red light suddenly flickered before their eyes.

An extremely terrifying aura that resembled tribulations and disaster emanated from the great sea below, causing these three Flame Devils to feel numbness permeating through their bodies and even their very souls.

Strictly speaking, that aura was not all that powerful in terms of power level, perhaps even seeming a little weak.

However, for the three Flame Devils, their feeling now was even more terrifying, even more shocking than when faced against their Flame Devil Kings or the Martial Saints of humans.

This was a trembling that was engraved within their very souls and bloodlines, rather inexplicable, yet still truly existing.

Just at that moment when these three Flame Devils were dazed, trapped within three pillars of water, Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan rushed out.

Pan-Pan roared, clapping out with his palms.

The humanoid Flame Devil facing him struggled with all his might, his two arms expanding outwards to block the incoming blow, yet couldn't stand against Pan-Pan's immense power as he was caught in between his two massive paws.

Looking at the Flame Devil which had already been caught within his paws, Pan-Pan opened his mouth and roared once more.

Then, from his mouth, numerous black streams of water spurted out, forming a water dragon, instantly piercing through the chest of that Flame Devil.

On the other side, Ah Hu was facing off against that Flame Devil in the form of a great roc.

Ah Hu spread out his hands, a black hurricane condensing into existences that resembled the claws of a tiger, purple streams of light flickering on the tips of the claws, resembling sharp blades.

He clawed out, that Flame Devil in the form of a great roc also being rendered unable to move.

Ah Hu ripped mightily outwards with his claws, directly ripping off the two wings of flame of this Flame Devil!

Next, Ah Hu raised his leg and kicked out, cold qi overflowing from within that terrifying Black Nightmare Storm as it actually transformed into a unique storm of ice and snow, resembling a heavy hammer as it smashed down mightily on the Flame Devil's vitals at its chest.

The fiery light exploded mightily, finally dimming and being extinguished within the storm of extreme coldness.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge was facing off against the most powerful of these three Flame Devils, a Flame Devil who was equivalent to the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of humans.

While he was being suppressed by the ring of the Flame Devil Emperor, this Flame Devil was not going to stay there waiting to die as faced with Yan Zhaoge's attack, he did not retreat, instead advancing, attacking on his own initiative as he wanted to kill his way out of this place.

Usually, Yan Zhaoge might be of the mind to exchange a few moves with him.

However, at this moment, not saying a word, he directly pulled

back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker, notched with a Devil Shattering Ice Talisman.

Purple thunderbolts roared as a golden streak of light shot mightily out, resembling a long rainbow streaking past the sun, yet also overflowing with coldness and gloominess.

The golden light that was mixed with thunderbolts directly shattered the body of that Flame Devil, yet did not turn into flowing fire, instantly forming several golden crystals which fell towards the surface of the sea down below.

Having instantly killed these three Flame Devils, Yan Zhaoge kept the ring of the Flame Devil Emperor, next taking out the nine ice shards with a practised movement.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan were also no longer surprised this time as they crowded by Yan Zhaoge's side familiarly, next waiting for the ice ball to form, enveloping them as well as Yan Zhaoge.

The ice ball fell into the sea, moving alongside the tides once more, drifting far away alongside the hidden undercurrents at the depths of the sea.

Within the ice ball, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu had on calm expressions.

After a moment, Yan Zhaoge extended his right hand, unfurling his fingers, next furling up his thumb to his palm, next his index

finger, middle finger, ring finger and finally little finger.

Ah Hu performed exactly the same motion as him. Even Pan-Pan extended his furry paw, counting down the time with it.

As Yan Zhaoge's fingers were finally clenched into a fist once more, in the distance far behind them, violent fluctuations of power were instantly transmitted over.

The tides of the sea noticeably intensified, pushing the ice ball forth at an even more rapid speed, getting it further away more quickly.

In the place where they had just slain the three Flame Devils, the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang was currently enraged as thunder.

Cheng Huang resembled an enraged bull that had seen a red piece of cloth.

Similar incidents had already happened several times.

Yan Zhaoge resembled a matador, leading this Flame Devil King fruitlessly running circles about the sea.

To Yan Zhaoge, doing so was a method, and not the goal.

The goal was to keep the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang from returning to Jade Sea City, instead continuing in his attempts to

track him.

Therefore, every time, having thrown the other party some distance back, Yan Zhaoge would be like when he had killed the three Flame Devils just now, keeping the nine ice shards and emerging from the ice ball before searching for some scattered Flame Devils in the vicinity to get rid of.

Faced with Flame Devils with comparatively weaker cultivation bases, the dark red ring had a clear restrictive effect on them.

Other than that, the Devil Shattering Ice Talisman was also extraordinarily useful against Flame Devils, and Yan Zhaoge also possessed the high-grade spirit artifact Heaven Shocker.

Therefore, as long as they were not Great Flame Devils that were equivalent to the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters of humans, other Flame Devils having encountered Yan Zhaoge, they would all be beaten up to the point of wanting to wail for their parents.

Yan Zhaoge did not rashly advance hungry for achievements. After having revealed their trail on his own accord at a certain location, he would immediately conceal their tracks once more, beginning yet another trip into the depths of the sea.

Afterwards, chasing closely after them, the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang would basically arrive in the fastest time possible.

However, sadly, after a few tries, Yan Zhaoge's understanding of Cheng Huang's speed had increased more and more, with him becoming more and more precise in terms of calculating the time.

And it was just that Yan Zhaoge's stealthy travel method had its speed decided by the hidden undercurrents at the bottom of the sea.

Meanwhile, the strength of the sea's hidden undercurrents, other than that which was caused by the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang, was also decided by other factors related to their environment.

While Cheng Huang was still unable to understand how Yan Zhaoge had been escaping, even if he was aware of this, it would also be very hard for him to accurately calculate Yan Zhaoge's speed.

Therefore, the result was that an exalted Flame Devil King, Cheng Huang, was eternally unable to catch hold of a single Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster of the human race.

He could only repeatedly eat dust behind Yan Zhaoge time and time again.

Having just found a clue with great difficulty, he would arrive to a great mess, only dead or wounded fellow Flame Devils being present at the scene.

While that accursed human seemed to have vanished off the face

of the earth, disappearing without a trace once more, with it impossible to find him no matter how he tried!

This Flame Devil King was enraged as thunder, his despondence and rage increasing as time went by.

Meanwhile, entering the depths of the sea, exterminating devils and leading Cheng Huang around in circles had now become something like Yan Zhaoge's usual routine.

HSSB 377: History Is Always So Shockingly Similar

Cheng Huang's violent power rampaged within the great sea, terrifying flames exploding, completely evaporating the sea water each time, to the point that a vacuum would instantly be formed on the sea's surface, a huge depression having formed within the sea.

His Martial Saint-level strength was unleashed to the point of perfection as a shocking destructive power that far surpassed the norm was displayed.

However, with Yan Zhaoge already within the ice ball, having already left the radius of his first wave of attacks, however strong this Flame Devil King, his attacks would only create even fiercer hidden undercurrents in the depths of the sea, sending Yan Zhaoge even further away.

If the pitiful Cheng Huang knew the method with which Yan Zhaoge had been escaping, the heavens knew what state he would be enraged to.

Leading a Flame Devil King in circles around the sea like a matador really gave Yan Zhaoge quite a bit of a sense of accomplishment.

Of course, the 'bull' which was being led around was becoming more and more temperamental.

The Flame Devil King Cheng Huang soon gave up completely on searching carefully. Whenever Yan Zhaoge had made an appearance, he would immediately hurry over to the scene, next carrying out a carpet bombing series of mighty explosions.

Yan Zhaoge deeply suspected that this Flame Devil King might already have been provoked to the point of having forgotten about the matter of the dark red ring, only wishing purely to get rid of Yan Zhaoge and vent his rage.

Therefore, the difficulty of this bullfighting having begun increasing, Yan Zhaoge had to adapt to it carefully and correspondingly.

Along with this came faint worry.

The more the time that had passed, if An Qinglin and the others on the Outer East Sea could free themselves up, at this moment, they should already be coming over to reinforce Jade Sea City in the Inner East Sea.

However, the Flame Devil King still had the leisure to chase after him. Clearly, in the region of the East Inner Sea, there was still no one who could threaten him.

The other Flame Devil King who had remained on East Dragon Island should still be attacking Jade Sea City now, contending with the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

Jade Sea City's Lord, the Jade Sea Martial Saint Song Wuliang, had still yet to leave seclusion.

Having suffered the combined offensive efforts of the two Flame Devil Kings earlier, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had already been damaged to a certain degree.

If no reinforcements came, even if there only remained a single Flame Devil King, with the Flame Devils having come prepared, possessing special methods specifically targeting and damaging the grand formation, as time passed, the grand formation still might be broken through by the enemy.

“It looks like Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An and the Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan must currently be tied up somewhere.”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows tightly, “At the dimensional tunnel over at the Outer East Sea connecting to the Flame Devil World, it must be that more Flame Devil experts have invaded the Eight Extremities World.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Then we'll have to see whether the Heavenly Thunder Hall can make it in time. The Heavenly Thunder Hall also borders the sea, being somewhat closer to it than Broad Creed Mountain, Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan located deeper into the mainland.”

He hesitated for a moment before continuing, “However, Young

Master, do you think that the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall will be willing to contribute? After all, this concerns Jade Sea City, whose relations with them are terrible.”

If Jade Sea City was destroyed, Broad Creed Mountain and Infinite Boundless Mountain would have lost a powerful ally, the situation greatly swinging in the favour of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, having been at a disadvantage earlier.

As the Flame Devils were after all public enemies, they would engage in battle with them.

However, waiting until the Flame Devils had destroyed Jade Sea City before making a move-the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall were not beneath that.

In the previous great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, after Broad Creed Mountain’s intense battle with the Decimating Abyss, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had already demonstrated this.

If not for the threat of the Flame Devils being much more evident than that of the Nine Underworlds, if not for them fearing the stance of Old Man Mo and Turbid Wave Pavilion, Yan Zhaoge even suspected that the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall might make use of the chance to get in and send Jade Sea City on their way.

Just like how they had attempted to trample over Broad Creed Mountain during its great tribulation.

Jade Sea City being a Sacred Ground at the end of the day, even if its defences were really broken through by the Flame Devils, it would also not be an easy thing.

Even if they did not personally make a move, waiting for Jade Sea City to have first depleted the strength of the Flame Devils before making a move would indisputably be the most beneficial move for the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

There were many excuses they could give Elder Mo and Turbid Wave Pavilion. Just simply saying that the incident had happened too suddenly with them not having had enough time to react would be sufficient.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “When our clan and Infinite Boundless Mountain send reinforcements over, we will also have to stay wary of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall. Formlessly, we are actually also standing against each other.”

“History is always so shockingly similar...” Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, murmuring to himself in a voice only he could hear, “Unless it is truly in a crucial juncture of life and death, humans always have their minds on internal disputes.”

Ah Hu didn't hear it clearly, “Young Master, what did you say?”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “It's nothing. The problem now is that our understanding towards the current situation is much too little, with it almost being like all our news have been completely

sealed. This is not okay.”

Following this, while Yan Zhaoge kept the ice shards, he avoided the other Flame Devils as much as possible, keeping concealed as he sped forward.

Yan Zhaoge’s target was another of the Water Domain’s Nine Cities, located at the boundary of the Inner East Sea just before entering the Outer East Sea, Long Ocean City.

There, even if the First Seat Elder sitting over the City had headed elsewhere to reinforce, there would definitely be other Jade Sea City martial practitioners present, along with a smooth channel of information.

While he had to bear the risk of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang giving up on his pursuit and returning to Jade Sea City, Yan Zhaoge still decided to first leave the region of sea around Jade Sea City, heading over to Long Ocean City.

Only with sufficient understanding of the current situation as supported by sufficient information would he be able to make an accurate judgement as well as plan.

Entering the region of sea controlled by Long Ocean City, Yan Zhaoge discovered that not just over at Jade Sea City, the flames of war were also raging here, Flame Devils running rampant.

The martial practitioners of Jade Sea City and some first and

second-rate local powers were currently engaged in battle with the Flame Devils.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's heart instantly sunk.

The invasion of the Flame Devils into the Eight Extremities World this time was indeed of a massive scale. The invading Flame Devils Kings definitely did not consist solely of the two who had attacked Jade Sea City previously.

Yan Zhaoge urgently got into contact with the Jade Sea City martial practitioners of Long Ocean City, checking for the latest news on the situation.

While he was not of their clan, faced with Yan Zhaoge, the Jade Sea City martial practitioners still shared their information with him.

As Yan Zhaoge had suspected, An Qinglin and the others were currently still stuck on the Outer East Sea, engaged in a great battle with peak Flame Devil experts, not having the time to assist elsewhere at all.

Accurately speaking, it was even worse a situation than Yan Zhaoge had thought.

“A Flame Devil King whose strength is equivalent to the second level of the Martial Saint realm?” Yan Zhaoge stared at the Jade Sea City martial practitioner before him, “Can you confirm this?”

That Jade Sea City martial practitioner's expression was grave to the extreme, "Not just can I confirm this, there is not just one such Flame Devil King!"

"Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An met danger and was injured. Luckily, the Painting Saint arrived in a timely manner, only then managing to obstruct the enemy close to their dimensional entrance."

"However, the pressure is still immense. Pavilion Lord An, the Painting Saint and the Sacred Sun Clan's Maiden of Extreme Yun are only barely holding off the enemy's advancing footsteps, continually retreating amidst their battle."

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge tapped his head.

That Old Man Mo, who possessed an unknown level of strength, being an expert of the time of the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge and the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou and currently the Martial Saint of the Eight Extremities Word with the greatest seniority, had displayed strength that greatly surpassed others was not out of his predictions.

However, the ferocity of this wave of attacks of the Flame Devils still left people reeling.

The situation over at the Outer East Sea was actually not any more relaxed than over at Jade Sea City in the slightest, even appearing to be even more perilous.

After all, as soon the defensive lines of the human martial practitioners over at the Outer East Sea collapsed, the many Flame Devil experts gathered there would then be set to sweep through the entire East Sea.

“Where are my Grand Master and the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie?” Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temple lightly as he asked.

HSSB 378: An Abnormal Situation

The assault of the Flame Devils had been getting fiercer and fiercer in recent years. This time, it reached a new peak.

The defensive line established by the human martial practitioners on the Outer East Sea was showing signs of collapsing. If this matter could not be resolved effectively, the Eight Extremities World would be greatly damaged.

At this time, it was needed for the experts of the human race to temporarily discard the tensions between them, standing together in facing this threat, resisting the common enemy of the entire Eight Extremities World.

At the very least, they first had to tide through this wave of attacks.

The Painting Saint Old Man Mo, his strength relatively unknown, had displayed great power in doing so. Whatever one said, this was an invigorating matter.

In the current Eight Extremities World, other than the Painting Saint Old Man Mo, the strongest combatants were the combination of the Heaven Equalling Saint Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe as well as the Sacred Sun Clan's past Chief, the East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie.

Hearing that this time, the Flame Devils had Flame Devil Kings equivalent to human experts at the second level of the Martial

Saint realm enter the Eight Extremities World, the first thing Yan Zhaoge considered was the current situation of his Grand Master and the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie.

Having heard Yan Zhaoge's question, that Jade Sea City martial practitioner answered, "The news I received earlier was that your clan's senior Heaven Equalling Saint and the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie were already rushing over to the East Sea."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, next asking, "What about Infinite Boundless Mountain's Heaven Cleaving Axe and the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Shen Li?"

The Jade Sea City martial practitioner before him said, "Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu is currently on his way over with the Heaven Cleaving Axe, and the Heavenly Thunder Hall has sent over news that their Hall Lord, Shen Li, has already entered the North Sea, and will be arriving at the East Sea very soon."

Most of the peak experts of the Eight Extremities World had already begun converging towards the East Sea.

However, the expressions on the faces of Yan Zhaoge and the Jade Sea City martial practitioner before him could not relax at all.

That Jade Sea City martial practitioner had an unconcealable look of worry within his eyes. He had received news that Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang had still yet to emerge from seclusion, with the Flame Devils currently still unceasingly attacking Jade Sea City.

Meanwhile, the defensive line of the human experts on the Outer East Sea was also bearing immense pressure. Retreating amidst holding off the ferocious advance of the Flame Devils, they would very quickly be retreating into the Inner East Sea.

With Long Ocean City being at the intersection between the Outer East Sea and the Inner East Sea, it was already being threatened.

“Accompanied by the Flame Devils unceasingly drawing near, Long Ocean City may very possibly become the main battlefield,” Yan Zhaoge pondered as he said to the Jade Sea City martial practitioner before him, “Preparations have to be properly made here; more care has to be taken.”

The other party looked worried, “Many Flame Devils with strength equivalent to Martial Grandmasters have already infiltrated the area. We are also arranging for the evacuation of normal civilians.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “That’s good then.”

After having taken their leave of the Jade Sea City martial practitioner, Ah Hu said with a bitter look on his face, “Young Master, what do we do now?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before replying, “Whatever the situation is over at Huang Guanglie’s side, it cannot be controlled. Put that aside for the moment.”

“We can think of a way to signal to Grand Master. As Grand Master comes from the inner part of the mainland, passing through the Inner East Sea, it would be best if he could get rid of those two Flame Devil Kings there in the meantime as well.”

Ah Hu opened his mouth, “If those two Flame Devil Kings are attacking Jade Sea City, that would be simple. If they do not retreat in time, they would most likely be hindered by the old Chief.”

“However, while that Flame Devil King whom you led around in circles just now appeared like he was assured of victory, against the old Chief and the Clear Qi Robe, he might flee at the first sign of them.”

Yan Zhaoge said as he walked, “Therefore, he cannot have the chance to calm down. We have to continue playing with him, leaving him in a state of irrational rage.”

“With the innate personality of the Flame Devils, when their rage has accumulated to a certain extent, even if they know they cannot defeat their enemy, they may also violently erupt in an all-out battle.”

“Especially when I have angered him to that stage. If he meets Grand Master, the martial principles descended from the same lineage may instead provoke him a step further. At the same time that he can’t find me, he might just as well have a battle with Grand Master, fulfilling himself with an intense battle and not

thinking about the consequences.”

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, “In having been enraged, that Flame Devil King is just how I want him. I’m not afraid of him being enraged; what I’m afraid of would be him calming down.”

Here, Yan Zhaoge slightly narrowed his eyes.

While the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang was extremely strong, posing an immense threat, in Yan Zhaoge’s mind currently, he was still not the greatest threat.

What truly caused Yan Zhaoge to feel a little worried was this: would those Flame Devil experts of the Outer East Sea conceal their tracks one more as they secretly snuck over here?

Normally speaking, with An Qinglin and the others having already let this happen once over at the Outer East Sea, remaining vigilant, they would not leave another such opportunity for the Flame Devils.

However, earlier, the two sides had been evenly matched, with the human experts even holding the home advantage, being slightly at the upper hand.

Now, however, the human experts of the Eight Extremities World were currently at a disadvantageous position over at the Outer East Sea, the pressure on them immense.

Self-preservation alone was not easy, and still having to stay vigilant against the Flame Devil's covert operations amidst all that—that might really be a bit too much.

Therefore, if it were merely two Flame Devil Kings including Cheng Huang, Yan Zhaoge could still think of how to handle it.

Even if Jade Sea City's City Lord, Song Wuliang, did not emerge from seclusion, if Yuan Zhengfeng passed by the area, the crisis of the Inner East Sea would naturally be alleviated.

However, if a Flame Devil King equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm were to covertly sneak over, the situation would become much more complicated.

Soundlessly entering the sea once more, avoiding the nearby Flame Devils, Yan Zhaoge's group left the region of sea governed by Long Ocean City, returning to the region of sea where Jade Sea City was.

They employed the same method once more—searching for a bunch of Flame Devils.

Having been continuously ambushed by Yan Zhaoge many times, with many of them having been killed in the process, amidst their fury and hate, the Flame Devils had changed their strategy.

With Great Flame Devils at their head, the other Flame Devils all congregated in the surrounding area, next acting together.

Although the area they covered was smaller, the large groups of Flame Devils were even more powerful than before, not giving Yan Zhaoge a chance to strike.

With Great Flame Devils sitting over the Flame Devil groups, it had become much more difficult for Yan Zhaoge to launch his surprise assaults on them.

Not just that, but as long as they were entangled by these Flame Devils, the Flame Devil King Chen Huang would rush over and arrive within a very short period of time.

Unable to sink into the depths of the sea through the ice ball in time, they might very probably be trapped by Cheng Huang.

If the Flame Devils discovered the means with which they had been escaping and disappearing, it would be much more difficult for them to escape later on.

Therefore, after discovering the changes in the strategy of the Flame Devils, Yan Zhaoge changed his plan as well. He did not aim to kill the Flame Devils, just aiming to make sudden, shocking appearances, next vanishing in a flash.

After having flashed the ring of the Flame Devil Emperor, Yan Zhaoge directly wielded Heaven Shocker from far away, sending over three consecutive projectiles in a single go.

Three icy cold streaks of golden light shot out, obstructing the path of a Great Flame Devil.

Afterwards, Yan Zhaoge immediately kept his ring, re-entering the depths of the sea.

Yan Zhaoge was currently emulating a sudden assault team, not even drawing near in his interactions with the Flame Devils, immediately retreating after a single strike from far away, not halting at all.

The only one who was any tangible threat to him, the Great Flame Devil leading the group, was obstructed by the Devil Shattering Ice Talismans, losing the initiative, with Yan Zhaoge next disappearing without a trace.

Having shaken off the Flame Devils on site, Yan Zhaoge took out the nine ice shards, the ice ball enveloping him, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan in sinking into the depths of the sea once more.

This time, however, the power fluctuations of that Flame Devil King Cheng Huang did not emanate from behind them.

The one who was throwing up tides within the sea was that Great Flame Devil.

Not only did Yan Zhaoge not feel any joy at this, he instead knit his brows tightly.

HSSB 379: Two Pieces Of Bad News And A Piece Of Good News

Because of his trip to Long Ocean City earlier, they could not ascertain the current position of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang in the region of sea around Jade Sea City.

Also in case an enraged Cheng Huang immediately began to rampage upon his arrival here, Yan Zhaoge had purposely left more time for himself this time, lest they be trapped by Cheng Huang.

However, having waited for a long time, that Flame Devil King had still yet to appear.

With this being completely different from how it had been previously, Yan Zhaoge's heart instantly sunk somewhat.

Ah Hu was also baffled by this, "Young Master, could it be that the old Chief arrived, and the Flame Devil just happened to run into him, having been taken care of by him?"

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows tightly, "If that is the case, it would definitely be best. However, there is also the possibility of that Flame Devil King having turned back and gone off to attack Jade Sea City again."

Ah Hu scratched his big head, "While the Flame Devils are rash and easily enraged, they are not completely without brains. If Jade

Sea City has not been taken down after so long, with so much time having passed, even if Pavilion Lord An and the others over at the Outer East Sea are unable to return and reinforce them in time, the other experts of the Eight Extremities World should also be arriving.”

“Still daring to run over to Jade Sea City, does he think the Old Chief won’t be able to deal with them?”

Yan Zhaoge sighed, “Therefore, abnormalities predicate problems. In daring to return, there must be some basis for this.”

Ah Hu’s expression changed, “An even more powerful Flame Devil King has already entered the Inner East Sea?”

Yan Zhaoge sat down cross-legged, crossing his hands, “This still cannot be confirmed. However, we may have to risk returning to East Dragon Island where Jade Sea City is. Even if we do not enter the island, we must also observe it from its vicinity to know of the specific situation there.”

“Young Master, in returning this time, isn’t it like lambs entering the mouth of a tiger?” Ah Hu swallowed his saliva with some difficulty, “If the enemy truly has even stronger experts covertly making their way over this time, perhaps they have come for that dark red ring.”

Yan Zhaoge looked through the transparent ice ball surrounding them at the deep sea outside, “That’s hard to say. With the characteristics of the Flame Devils, the possibility of this is not

high. There is the possibility of the other Flame Devils reporting to that Flame Devil King who chased us for so long just now.”

“However, if one were to speak of that Flame Devil King requesting for the assistance of even stronger experts because he just couldn’t manage to catch us, there is basically no possibility of that. While he might be weaker, he is still a Flame Devil King after all, definitely not lowering his head in inferiority so lightly.”

Ah Hu asked, “Then, could it be that the other Flame Devils leaked the news?”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “That possibility does exist. Of the Flame Devils that entered the Inner East Sea before this, other than those subordinate to that Flame Devil King who was pursuing us, there should still be a portion subordinate to that Flame Devil King who remained in Jade Sea City. There is the possibility of them having leaked the news.”

Now, Yan Zhaoge suddenly couldn’t help but smile, “In having gone to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains last time, while the final results were still acceptable, the process was really not smooth at all, constantly having been targeted. I had always been feeling that my luck was really a little bit bad.”

“This time, my luck seems to be rather good.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “In having gone to Long Ocean Island, we may just have avoided danger.”

If a Flame Devil King equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm had really come to the region of sea around Jade Sea City and Yan Zhaoge had shown himself at that time, he might just have collided straight into the tip of the other party's lance.

With the presence of such a Flame Devil King, his speed and strength both superior to Cheng Huang's, if Yan Zhaoge had still used his previous experience to calculate the time, there would be the possibility of him making a miscalculation, getting trapped by the other party as a result.

Having said this, the smile on Yan Zhaoge's face had gradually vanished, "However, the danger Jade Sea City is in has increased."

Yan Zhaoge had temporarily left the region of sea around Jade Sea City and gone to Long Ocean City. With his opponent unable to find him, he had decided to just go back and take care of Jade Sea City first.

After a lengthy journey, as Yan Zhaoge traversed the sea and neared East Dragon Island once more, he discovered that his guesses had been proven true.

Rising to the sea's surface, gazing far into the horizon, clouds were surging and gales rising.

Yan Zhaoge closed his left eye, the purplish-green light of thunder flickering slightly within his right.

Because the distance was too great, even assisted by the Eye of the Thunder Emperor, Yan Zhaoge could only barely see some scenes.

However, just these scenes alone were sufficient to show how terrible the battle situation there was now.

Following by Yan Zhaoge's side, Ah Hu asked curiously, "Young Master, how's the situation now?"

Vast collisions of power emanated from the distance, shocking the heavens and shaking the earth. Even from such a great distance, it still caused one's heart to palpitate in fear, their very souls trembling.

Yan Zhaoge did not shift his gaze as he casually replied, "One piece of good news; two pieces of bad news."

The first piece of bad news is that Jade Sea City's City Lord Song Wuliang seems still not to have left seclusion yet."

Hearing his words, Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his lips, not uttering a sound.

Yan Zhaoge continued, "The second piece of bad news is that a Flame Devil King of strength equivalent to that of someone at the second level of the Martial Saint realm has arrived in a great show of power and authority."

Ah Hu swallowed his saliva, asking in a small voice, “Young Master, is there still time for us to turn and run now?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “The good news is that Grand Master has arrived.”

Ah Hu was taken aback upon hearing this.

Yan Zhaoge still gazed into the distance through his right eye, “It is fortunate that Grand Master came over with the Clear Qi Robe. Otherwise, Jade Sea City would already have been levelled.”

While he could not clearly view the images, those countless streams of clear qi that resembled the vast, majestic heavens unceasingly dispelling that all-encompassing world of flowing fire made it easy for Yan Zhaoge to make such a judgment.

Broad Creed Mountain’s old Chief and current Grand Elder, the Heaven Equalling Saint Yuan Zhengfeng, had already arrived at Jade Sea City along with Broad Creed Mountain’s Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe.

The two sides engaged in a heaven-roiling, earth-overturning battle in the air above East Dragon Island.

While the enemy was equivalent to a second level Martial Saint in strength and Yuan Zhengfeng had just stepped into the Martial Saint realm not long ago, with Yuan Zhengfeng’s great strength, also possessing the Clear Qi Robe, he did not fear fighting one

versus one, even holding the upper hand.

It was just that the current presence of the two Flame Devil Kings at the level of first level Martial Saints, Cheng Huang included, posed an immense threat.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was grave. While Jade Sea City's Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation still stood, Yuan Zhengfeng, not being the formation's wielder, could not borrow much strength from it, the two sides only able to fight their own respective battles.

The Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation was like Broad Creed Mountain's Clear Qi Grand Formation, powerful whilst also complicated and profound.

Even if Jade Sea City did not consider further and directly handed over the control of the grand formation to Yuan Zhengfeng, Yuan Zhengfeng would be hard pressed to attain smooth control over it and properly wield its power within a short period of time.

Therefore, being ganged up on now, Yuan Zhengfeng could not make much use of his geographical advantage, only able to rely mostly on himself.

Under such circumstances, faced with the combined attack of three Flame Devil Kings, with one equivalent to a second level Martial Saint expert, even with the combination of Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe, it would not be easy.

Experts who were able to attain such heights were all extraordinary beings. When their cultivation bases had still been low, against ordinary opponents, who of them had not been able to take on several at once?

Now, with them instead ganging up on someone together, the power of their attacks was naturally ferocious to the extreme.

Ah Hu looked carefully at Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, do we still use the same old method? If we can lure away a Flame Devil King, it should be much easier on the old Chief’s side. After all, that strongest one will be restricted by the old Chief, and we would not have to fear his pursuit.”

Yan Zhaoge focused on the distant horizon, “As long as that strongest one doesn’t lose his calm, he will be able to stabilise the other two, not letting them be lured away by us.”

HSSB 380: Yan Zhaoge Cracks The Situation

A tragic battle was currently proceeding in the air above East Dragon Island in the distance.

Looking at the chaos occurring there, Yan Zhaoge was unceasingly trying to think up a solution.

Ah Hu said a little frustratedly by the side, “There is already a Flame Devil King equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm here, and there should definitely be more than one more over at the Outer East Sea. Otherwise, the Painting Saint and the others would not be so hard pressed in dealing with them.”

“The Painting Saint is an expert of the old generation, and cannot be counted. Actually, in our Eight Extremities World, there is only the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie in recent years who has appeared as an expert of the second level of the Martial Saint realm.”

“Comparatively speaking, the Flame Devils have recovered their vitality much too quickly. After those consecutive great battles that year, while many experts of our Eight Extremities World fell, the Flame Devils also suffered tragic losses ah.”

Hearing Ah Hu’s grudging words, Yan Zhaoge casually answered, “It’s very normal. Their innate gifts are just too great. Having bodies of the essence of fire since birth, their initial stages of cultivation are therefore very quickly achieved.”

“All along, the Flame Devils have had more experts at the Martial Grandmaster equivalent than us, and not just by a little bit.”

“Although whether it is our human martial practitioners attempting a breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm or the Flame Devils attempting a breakthrough into the Flame Devil King realm, the difficulty in doing so is also immense, their quantity is just too great. At the same level of difficulty, the Flame Devils would naturally produce more Martial Saints than us.”

“This is also under the situation of the internal conflicts between the Flame Devils being rather serious. Otherwise, it would be even more exaggerated.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “The Flame Devils have a huge flaw by birth, being rash and easily enraged, vicious and war-loving, very easily losing their rationality. However, the heavens have also compensated them for that.”

Ah Hu said as though his teeth hurt, “If only there was a chance to decimate those Flame Devils at the level of Martial Scholars and Martial Grandmasters in great number.”

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, “If we can take the initiative to attack, why would we be happy to passively take beatings? Sadly, regarding counterattacking into the Flame Devil World, that place is filled with the essence of flames and the qi of destruction, the home ground advantage of the Flame Devils reaching an incomparably shocking level. All of them being stronger by a level

is also a conservative estimate.”

Ah Hu also knew about this situation. As he thought of it, the pained expression on his face intensified.

Intense power fluctuations suddenly emanated from the distance, as though a violent earthquake was occurring beneath the sea.

Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, seeing that a massive tide that surged to the heavens had appeared, forming a terrifying tsunami, obscuring the heavens and covering the earth as it surged over towards him from the direction of East Dragon Island!

The wild, violent tide moved over such a great distance, yet its momentum did not decrease in the slightest as it was terrifying to the extreme.

The East Inner Sea was divided into four regions of sea, including that of Jade Sea City and Long Ocean City. At this moment, this terrifying tsunami affected the entire region of sea about Jade Sea City, even extending over to Long Ocean City and the other regions of sea.

Yan Zhaoge avoided the tsunami together with Ah Hu and Pan-Pa, his gaze still directed towards East Dragon Island as he muttered to himself, “The Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation is about to break.”

He shook his head, “Jade Sea City’s guardian grand formation after all not being aligned with my Grand Master, they can only fight their individual battles. If those Flame Devil Kings cannot do anything to Grand Master and switch to attacking the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation instead, Grand Master would also be hard pressed to provide assistance.”

Ah Hu’s face was filled with worry, “What I’m afraid of is them intentionally leaving behind a weakened Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation in order to engage the attention of the old Chief.”

With the Flame Devil Kings keeping their eyes on the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, if Yuan Zhengfeng wanted to secure it, he would naturally lose the initiative.

One side wanting to destroy and the other wanting to protect-the former would definitely hold the initiative.

If the protecting party was too focused on protecting, he might reveal a flaw in his defences, thereby giving the opposing side a chance.

Yan Zhaoge said, “The Flame Devils will definitely do that. Even if they have lost their rationality, their combat instincts will also spur them to choose such a method of battle that is more beneficial to them.”

“However, there is no need to worry for Grand Master on this matter. Grand Master is old and experienced, and knows how he should deal with it. Even if he has the intention of protecting Jade

Sea City, he will only do so first having made sure that he does not reveal any flaws in himself.”

If Yuan Zhengfeng himself first made a mistake and revealed a flaw, the overall battle situation would entirely be lost.

Yan Zhaoge focused on East Dragon Island, “The key is Jade Sea City’s City Lord Song Wuliang, still yet to emerge from seclusion even now...”

He pondered for a moment before swivelling his head to look at Ah Hu and Pan-Pan, “The two of you first leave this region of sea. Long Ocean City may similarly become a main battlefield; don’t go there as well. Go somewhere else.”

Ah Hu’s hairs stood on end, “Young Master, it can’t be that you are intending to return to East Dragon Island?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. I am of the mind to return and see how to crack this critical situation of Jade Sea City.”

Ah Hu said rather worriedly, “Young Master, a huge battle involving Martial Saint level experts is happening there now. How can you approach?”

Purplish-green light flashed within Yan Zhaoge’s right eye as he turned to gaze in the direction of somewhere even more to the east than Long Ocean City, “I will ask a Martial Saint expert to get me in.”

Ah Hu also looked over. He saw that amidst the clouds of the horizon, a cool breeze was currently heading westwards, speeding over in the direction of Jade Sea City.

The flowing clouds turned illusory, revealing multiple scenes, thousands upon thousands of variations.

The cloud layer instantly arrived overhead, enveloping the entire surrounding heavens and earth.

“Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An?” Ah Hu realised.

Yan Zhaoge said, “While Pavilion Lord An is injured, she is still a Martial Saint. She should at least still be able to get me into Jade Sea City.”

He let out a long roar towards the heavens. The cloud layer overhead did not halt, but a white cloud descended, sweeping him up.

“First leave this region of sea, waiting until the situation has become clear before doing anything further,” Yan Zhaoge let himself be swept along as he simultaneously instructed Ah Hu and Pan-Pan.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan looked on with worried faces as Yan Zhaoge was swept into the skies along with the clouds, instantly vanishing far into the distance.

Amidst the layer of clouds, a rather tall, ordinary-looking middle-aged woman appeared before Yan Zhaoge. It was precisely the Pavilion Lord of Turbid Wave Pavilion, the Roiling Cloud Martial Saint An Qinglin.

An Qinglin appeared no different from usual, but she said quietly, “The Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Shen Li, has arrived to assist over at the Outer East Sea. Being injured, having come here to Jade Sea City this time, I can only do what I can, helping to bear some of the burden for the Heaven Equalling Saint. In having specially appeared now, do you have some unique plan?”

After having accomplished multiple legendary feats, even An Qinglin, a bigwig of the Eight Extremities World, now saw Yan Zhaoge in a different light.

At the very least, she was willing to listen to Yan Zhaoge’s opinion, rather than instinctively feeling that the current situation was not something that Yan Zhaoge, as a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, might be of any use in.

Yan Zhaoge replied, “I am unable to directly partake in the battle against the Flame Devil Kings, but I wish for Pavilion Lord An to send me onto East Dragon Island, to Jade Sea City. Perhaps there is a plan that might work.”

An Qinglin did not waste time on words, soaring with the clouds as they very quickly arrived in the air above East Dragon Island.

When she was still a distance away from them, the battling parties had already noticed her arrival.

Yuan Zhengfeng was naturally rejuvenated, while the Flame Devils raised their guard.

A Flame Devil King immediately came over, wanting to obstruct An Qinglin.

An Qinglin did not rush to exchange blows with that Flame Devil King as the cloud layer speedily descended, directly arriving just above the sea's surface.

A white cloud instantly penetrated through the depths of the sea, sending Yan Zhaoge shooting straight towards Jade Sea City.

HSSB 381: Three Things

An Qinglin sent Yan Zhaoge into the depths of the sea with a white cloud, shooting straight towards Jade Sea City.

As Yan Zhaoge entered the sea, even protected by An Qinglin's cloud qi, he could feel that the water was currently scaldingly hot, just as if it was boiling.

The Flame Devil who came to obstruct An Qinglin was precisely the Flame Devil King, Cheng Huang, who had been chasing Yan Zhaoge for so long earlier.

While Yan Zhaoge had not flashed the ring of the Flame Devil Emperor at this moment, this Flame Devil King still had Yan Zhaoge's aura-qi clear within his memory.

After realising that it was Yan Zhaoge, Cheng Huang instantly let out a violent, enraged howl, his eyes instantly turning red as he went off in pursuit of Yan Zhaoge.

While An Qinglin found this rather unexpected, she still immediately blocked Cheng Huang for Yan Zhaoge.

The sword-light shot through the air, not bright as it was instead hazy like clouds, also resembling a swamp.

The dense sword-light extended over, the suppleness of a finger about greatly tempered iron, displaying the flexible lightness and

the infinite variability of the dao of the sword to the point of perfection.

While An Qinglin was injured, the martial arts of Turbid Wave Pavilion were greatly suited to defence, their defensive power acclaimed alongside the martial arts of Infinite Boundless Mountain, both greatly famed supreme.

Currently, An Qinglin ignored merits, striving only for stability, sword after sword dispersing or borrowing power as she withstood the violent attacks of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang.

It seemed like treading in shallow water, yet being safe amidst seeming dangerous. Cheng Huang was temporarily unable to break through An Qinglin's sword techniques that resembled a sea of clouds and also a great swamp.

With An Qinglin helping to bear the burden, the pressure on Yuan Zhengfeng instantly decreased greatly as he virtually immediately switched from defence to attack.

It was just that Yuan Zhengfeng still had to be careful of his opponents switching to attacking Jade Sea City instead.

The battle situation quickly descended into a stalemate.

An Qinglin was injured, able to hold on for a time based on the specialties of her martial arts, yet not being able to hold on for a protracted battle.

Within the sea, as Yan Zhaoge glanced up and saw that An Qinglin had blocked the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang, he set his heart at ease.

Turbid Wave Pavilion's supreme Turbid Wave Scripture's Flowing Cloud Illusory Sword, alongside Broad Creed Mountain's Limitless Heavenly Sword, Jade Sea City's Jade Sea Formless Sword as well as the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Divine Sky Electric Sword, was one of the Four Supreme Sword Arts of the Eight Extremities World.

At the same time, it was the current best defensive sword art of the Eight Extremities World.

While An Qinglin was injured, if she focused completely on defence, she would be able to hold on for a period of time.

The white cloud shot straight into the depths of the sea, sending Yan Zhaoge outside Jade Sea City.

Yan Zhaoge gazed over, seeing that the spirit patterns of the grand formation surrounding Jade Sea City were currently already in tatters, on the brink of collapse.

The terrifying tsunami that he had felt from a distance away earlier had been the result of the extreme damage suffered by the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

As Jade Sea City saw that it was Yan Zhaoge approaching, they hurriedly let him into the formation.

A stream of water arose, sweeping Yan Zhaoge downwards.

Having landed, Yan Zhaoge did not waste time on pleasantries, “Has City Lord Song still not left seclusion?”

The Jade Sea City Elder who had received him also had on a face full of worry as he looked in the direction of the great hall at the centre of the inner city.

A bright golden light vaguely penetrated out from within, its power majestic. However, its aura seemed rather weak, vaguely showing signs like it could not really be sustained.

“It was originally about to be successful, but when the grand formation was nearly broken through earlier, the massive impact affected the City Lord, and the situation now...” The voice of this Jade Sea City Elder was rather anguished.

Beside him, Song Chao sat in the meditative position, having sustained rather serious injuries. Those had been inflicted during the battle with the invading Flame Devils earlier.

Song Chao smiled bitterly, “Junior Brother Yan, it was so hard for you to leave; what are you doing running back ah?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Very remorsefully, that Flame Devil King I

drew away still returned here eventually.”

Song Chao said, “Don’t say that, Junior Brother Yan. This Flame Devil King probably returned due to the arrival of that even stronger Flame Devil King. If you had not drawn him away in time, before your clan’s senior Heaven Equalling Saint had arrived, my Jade Sea City might already have fallen.”

The other Jade Sea City martial practitioners beside him all nodded emotionally in agreement.

As they looked at Yan Zhaoge, their gazes contained gratitude, praise as well as doubt.

They had not thought that having broken out of the encirclement earlier, Yan Zhaoge would really have been able to lure away a Flame Devil King. What was even more unexpected was that having fled from the Flame Devil King, Yan Zhaoge had still been able to return safe and sound.

It virtually went against all they knew.

If one said that he had been protected by An Qinglin, An Qinglin would long since have come to Jade Sea City. Therefore, An Qinglin had clearly only just arrived in the Inner East Sea to assist them.

In that long time that had passed, how had Yan Zhaoge been able to hold up the Flame Devil King’s attention?

This left everyone in utter incomprehension no matter how they pondered, also adding a mysterious halo over Yan Zhaoge in their eyes.

Looking at the golden light emanating from within the great hall, Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, asking, “From the looks of it, City Lord Song is not striving for a breakthrough in his cultivation base, instead seeming like he is forging some treasure.”

His gaze swept over Song Chao and the others, “Is it a Sacred Artifact?”

Broad Creed Mountain had already known of their intentions to forge a Sacred Artifact, even having provided them with Unfailing Ghost Rock. With the matter already clearly laid there for all to see at this moment, Song Chao and the others naturally didn’t deny it.

“That’s right. My clan is trying to forge a Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, having already arrived at the final stage of the process, yet suffering this great tribulation,” Song Chao sighed, “My father is currently as though like a single entity with the Sacred Artifact. If it is not completed, he cannot extricate himself. If the forging process fails, he will immediately be gravely injured, lacking the ability to withstand the Flame Devils.”

Yan Zhaoge focused on the golden light, slowly saying, “With things being pressing, I have a rather impolite request. Allow me to say it straight up-can you send me into your clan’s central great hall?”

“I might be able to help.”

At his words, the people of Jade Sea City were all stunned.

At this crucial juncture of life and death, such segregations could indeed be discarded, but this was the forging of a Sacred Artifact, something that could only be achieved by a Martial Saint. Even a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster would be unable to do anything with it.

It was just that the inconceivable miracle by Yan Zhaoge earlier in having kept the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang busy still hung over his head. Otherwise, they might really think that there was something wrong with his head.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was deep, “Three things. The first is to send me into your clan's central great hall.”

“The second is to let my Grand Master send some agglomerated aura of my clan's Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe, into the central great hall.”

“The third thing,” Yan Zhaoge surveyed their surroundings, “Is to circulate your clan's Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation in reverse, infusing all the power within your central great hall!”

Looking at the solemn Yan Zhaoge, Song Chao and the others were all shaken.

A Jade Sea City longtime Elder muttered, “The grand formation is already on the verge of collapse now. If it is circulated in reverse, it would directly shatter.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That is true.”

However, in such a situation, they could only break off the falling bridge behind them to forge a new one ahead.

Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An was injured, unsuited for protracted battles. As time dragged on, the situation would gradually become disadvantageous to their side once more.

Currently already dilapidated beyond compare, if just a single Flame Devil King were to unleash a full-powered blow on Jade Sea City’s grand formation now, it would immediately then be shattered.

However, at the end of the day, this grand formation still belonged to Jade Sea City. Yan Zhaoge couldn’t really say anything about it, only being able to silently await their decision.

Thankfully, the bigwigs of Jade Sea City did not hesitate, instantly compiling their opinions before looking towards Yan Zhaoge, “Alright, we’ll bet on it.”

HSSB 382: Let It...Explode!

With the matter already having been decided, an Elder of Jade Sea City directly pushed out with his palm, Yan Zhaoge's figure flying towards the central great hall.

“Please open the door, senior apprentice-brother Yu,” This Elder said, and after a while, a small gap was opened within the formless barrier enveloping the great hall, through which the Elder and Yan Zhaoge entered.

Entering the great hall, Yan Zhaoge saw Jade Sea City's Grand Elder, Elder Yu, currently controlling the formation.

Beside him, another Grand Elder of Jade Sea City was currently in meditation, his face pale as paper, weakened to the extreme.

That was the Jade Sea City Elder who had been controlling the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation earlier on, whose role had now been taken over by Elder Yu.

If he had not done so in time, this old man would directly have died within the formation, his energy completely depleted by the Flame Devils outside.

Elder Yu's current condition was also extremely terrible, clearly having suffered heavy injuries.

Having heard the report of the Jade Sea City longtime Elders

outside, already knowing the gist of the situation, he nodded slightly towards Yan Zhaoge, not having the leisure to speak.

Yan Zhaoge also cared not about pleasantries as he walked towards the back of the great hall.

There, a water screen appeared. It was jade green in colour and not transparent, the scenes within not visible from the outside, but a bright golden light penetrated outwards through it.

This was where Jade Sea City's City Lord, Song Wuliang, was currently in seclusion forging the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and looked at that Jade Sea City longtime Elder who had entered alongside him. The latter walked into the jade green water screen, and he followed closely behind him.

Entering the water screen, Yan Zhaoge halted, completely enveloped by jade green streams of water.

That Jade Sea City longtime Elder similarly halted, extending his hand and writing a few lines of characters within the air.

The characters seemed to have been inscribed within the water, transforming into a faint stream of light and disappearing after a while.

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge felt a powerful will emanating

over from up ahead. It did not have to be asked for it to be known that that was the Jade Sea Martial Saint Song Wuliang.

While Song Wuliang was unable to move, he was not completely oblivious to everything that was happening outside.

Yan Zhaoge was not clear on his exact thoughts, but the City Lord did not show any signs of objection.

Yan Zhaoge immediately nodded, drifting over.

Looking from the outside, above the central great hall of Jade Sea City's inner city, a thick jade green water pillar arose, combining with the top of the great dome of Jade Sea City overhead.

Yan Zhaoge's figure appeared within the water pillar.

He raised his head to look at the scattered spirit patterns overhead that were on the brink of collapse, next lowering his head to look at Jade Sea City below. Then, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, his gaze calm and also sunken.

In the central great hall below, Elder Yu controlled the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, then sent this news over to Yuan Zhengfeng and An Qinglin who were currently in a great battle with the Flame Devils on the sea's surface as the grand formation circulated.

While Yuan Zhengfeng was unclear on the reason, amidst his

battle with the Flame Devils, he found some time to drop a few streams of clear qi down below.

The small black and yellow specks of light that resembled corn bobbed up and down, resembling numerous stars of the milky way amidst the clear qi.

The Flame Devil King did not understand his actions, but still moved to obstruct them.

Yuan Zhengfeng wielded streams of clear qi, illusory and real. Amidst his battle with the Flame Devil King, a stream of clear qi finally peacefully landed within the great sea.

Within the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, suspended within the water pillar, Yan Zhaoge stared closely overhead.

When the aura of the agglomerated essence of the power of the Clear Qi Robe landed, Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up.

The clear qi entangled around the jade green water pillar, merging within as it drifted about.

At the same time as this, according to their earlier agreement, Elder Yu promptly circulated the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation in reverse!

The massive East Dragon Island that seemed like a mainland shuddered in its entirety once more, next rising upwards to the

sea's surface!

The all-encompassing screens of water that enveloped East Dragon Island all around also began converging at its centre up above.

Countless spirit patterns, numerous spirit arrays, collapsed one by one as immense destructive power was revealed.

All the jade water agglomerated in the air above Jade Sea City's central grand hall, forming a massive sphere of water.

At this moment, Jade Sea City on East Dragon Island saw the light of day once more, the dazzling fiery glow of fire appearing before the eyes of all as an all-encompassing sea of flames and a terrifying power enveloped the entire sky.

If not for the protection of Yuan Zhengfeng and An Qinglin, East Dragon Island would immediately have been reduced to a land of burnt soil.

That massive sphere of water began shrinking, the great amount of jade water descending straight downwards through that water pillar, surging madly towards Jade Sea City's central great hall.

Located within the water pillar, Yan Zhaoge also bore immense pressure.

His expression did not change as he suddenly took out a single

object. It was his Internal Crystal Furnace!

Just the aura of the Clear Qi Robe and the spiritual force gathered from circulating the grand formation in reverse alone were insufficient to reverse this perilous situation.

Otherwise, with the people of Jade Sea City possessing the courage and resolve to go all out as they broke off all paths behind them, they might also have been able to think of a similar plan.

However, just these two forces alone, that from a Sacred Artifact and circulating the grand formation in reverse, were still insufficient to seal the deal.

Yan Zhaoge had instructed of three matters. The first matter had been him entering the core of the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, the reason for this being his Internal Crystal Furnace!

Following the unflagging efforts of Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain in analysing and raising its abilities, the current Internal Crystal Furnace had improved greatly from before.

As a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, if Yan Zhaoge wanted to interfere with the forging of a Sacred Artifact just relying on his Internal Crystal Furnace, it would still be insufficient somewhat.

However, Yan Zhaoge had already been prepared for this.

“Open!” Yan Zhaoge patted the Internal Crystal Furnace, its lid

opening as the aura of the Clear Qi Robe entered within.

As its lid closed, the Internal Crystal Furnace shuddered mightily.

“Let it...” Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply before roaring, “EXPLODE!”

Accompanied by his hands clapping on the Internal Crystal Furnace together, the massive furnace descended like a meteor, shooting straight towards Jade Sea City’s central great hall down below!

Not having reached the great hall, this bright meteor exploded mightily!

Powerful radiance emanated, combining with the power of the grand formation infused from circulating in reverse, surging together into the central great hall where Song Wuliang was currently in seclusion.

Instantly, the entire East Dragon Island shuddered intensely once more.

Incomparably bright golden light surged into the skies from Jade Sea City’s central great hall.

The next moment, a terrifying tsunami which was not inferior to the one from when the grand formation had been damaged earlier arose with East Dragon Island at its centre.

It was just that this time, the great tides that surged to the heavens were not spreading outwards in all directions, instead converging towards Jade Sea City on East Dragon Island from all directions!

Innumerable frenzied tides enveloped and submerged East Dragon Island once more, but were very quickly absorbed by the golden pillar of light arisen from the Jade Sea City's central great hall.

In an instant, the golden pillar of light gradually transformed into a jade green sword-light!

The seven seas birthed light, an infinite, boundless majestic sword-intent thereby being born!

Within Jade Sea City, as Elder Yu and the others saw this, they were all overjoyed, "A Sacred Artifact belonging to our Jade Sea City, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, success!"

The entire clan's longtime dream had finally been fulfilled. Thinking of the great disaster which had very nearly extinguished them just now, everyone felt greatly emotional as their joy even almost brought tears to their eyes.

Within the sky, as the Flame Devils felt the changes down below, their expressions all changed greatly.

Some wanted to retreat just like this, some wanted to ignore Yuan Zhengfeng and An Qinglin and forcibly assault Jade Sea City, while some attacked Yuan Zhengfeng's group with even greater ferocity, wanting to battle to the death.

In Jade Sea City below, the all-encompassing jade green sword-light was suddenly retracted, seemingly having vanished.

However, the terrifying sword-intent instantly shot into the skies, madly attacking the Flame Devils up above.

Having already been freed up, Yan Zhaoge stood within the air with his hands behind his back, looking leisurely at this scene.

The people of Jade Sea City below were all looking at him.

After a short silence, regardless of their seniority or age, all of them bowed towards Yan Zhaoge.

HSSB 383: Reversing The Situation, Turning Defeat Into Victory

Sacred Artifacts were hard to obtain. In the current Eight Extremities World, the other three Sacred Grounds aside from Broad Creed Mountain, the Sacred Sun Clan and Infinite Boundless Mountain all yearned greatly for one.

The Painting Saint Old Man Mo and the late Devil Saint Yuan Tian had also tried hard to forge a Sacred Artifact of their own.

Now, Jade Sea City had finally succeeded, forging a Sacred Artifact of their own, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

They had suffered a great tribulation, nearly having been destroyed.

The boundless anger that had been suppressed within the heart of Jade Sea City's Song Wuliang all erupted at this moment.

The all-encompassing jade green sword-light was retracted, turning formless, seemingly having vanished.

However, three Flame Devil Kings here felt a chill run down their backs. Having already clashed with Jade Sea City martial practitioners numerous times, they naturally knew that what they would be facing now was Jade Sea City's supreme martial art, the Jade Sea Formless Sword.

The sword-light seemed formless, but had actually transformed into innumerable tiny specks of sword-qi the size of dust particles.

While these specks of sword-qi were extremely small, they were tough and indestructible as well as sharp to the extreme.

They were scattered like tiny dust particles between the heavens and the earth, being omnipresent, completely undetectable, yet all-pervasive.

Executing the Jade Sea Formless Sword with the Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, Song Wuliang's strength rose to a whole new level.

Virtually in an instant, innumerable jade green sword-lights lit up all about the boundless sea of flames, rising up and down, visible at times whilst concealed at others.

An Qinglin's sword techniques remained supple and endless, not revealing their sharpness, just coordinating with Song Wuliang in entangling the Flame Devil Kings before them, sealing their movements.

On the other side, Yuan Zhengfeng was finally free to assist, attacking rampantly in great movements.

Bolstered by the Clear Qi Robe, along with the descent of Yuan Zhengfeng's palm, it truly seemed as though the heavens were toppling as a great part of the sea of flames instantly collapsed.

Watching from down below, Yan Zhaoge nodded continually in praise.

While Yuan Zhengfeng, Song Wuliang and An Qinglin very seldom joined forces, at their current cultivation realm, with their abundant combat experience and their outstanding perception, their attacking coordination was tacit.

His clan having been stomped over, Song Wuliang was burning with fury.

Having successfully forged the Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, it was precisely his moment of glory where he would exact his vengeance in due.

However, when truly attacking, he still left the main attacking position to the more suited Yuan Zhengfeng, expanding the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword in restricting the enemy, not being rash.

Not possessing a Sacred Artifact, also being injured, An Qinglin did not push herself too much as she left the main battlefield to Yuan Zhengfeng and Song Wuliang, staying in charge of filling up the gaps.

Yuan Zhengfeng performed his duties as tasked, in charge of attacking the enemy head-on, battling the three Flame Devil Kings as they were hard pressed to parry his blows.

The enemies were exhausted in trying to preserve their lives, withstanding Yuan Zhengfeng's attacks while Song Wuliang's Jade Sea Formless Sword moved covertly and unseen, searching for a chance to go in for the kill as it posed a massive threat.

Under the combined efforts of the three peak experts of the Eight Extremities World, the Flame Devil army was instantly slaughtered into pandemonium.

With Jade Sea City below having lost its guardian grand formation, the intense battle situation might very possibly affect it.

If not for fear of drawing them into things, the advantage of the three Martial Saints would have been even greater.

Amongst the three Flame Devil Kings, Cheng Huang's temper was the worst as he roared, his massive snake's body shooting towards Jade Sea City down below!

From the looks of it, he actually wanted to try to destroy Jade Sea City and kill Yan Zhaoge and the others even at the risk of his own probable demise.

However, two massive hands grabbed out, directly grasping that massive frame with a human's head and a snake's body of the Flame Devil King, Cheng Huang.

Garbed in the Clear Qi Robe, Yuan Zhengfeng had extended his

hands, streams of clear qi transforming into two massive heaven-concealing hands, capturing Cheng Huang!

Cheng Huang roared unceasingly in rage, thrashing as he fought his way over towards Yan Zhaoge, flames blazing on unceasingly.

Yuan Zhengfeng showed no signs of fear whatsoever, applying pressure with his hands as he squeezed till popping sounds were emitted from Cheng Huang's body, seemingly about to shatter.

The other two Flame Devil Kings were respectively obstructed by An Qinglin as well as Song Wuliang, wielding the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

That Flame Devil King who was equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm howled consecutively in rage, looking at the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword in Song Wuliang's hands and the Clear Qi Robe on Yuan Zhengfeng, finally unwillingly fleeing speedily back towards the east.

The other Flame Devil King who had been attacking Jade Sea City alongside Cheng Huang initially could also only helplessly retreat.

Song Wuliang and An Qinglin capitalised on their momentum, pursuing them all the way.

Yuan Zhengfeng remained where he was, streams of clear qi circulating as he resembled a gigantic descended divinity,

capturing a dragon in both hands.

Suppressed by his power, the flames surrounding the body of the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang dispersed like the gushing of blood as he let out an agonised wail.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge felt a little emotional, “It just happens that it is our clan that is on good terms with Jade Sea City, and not the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“Moving freely and unrestricted, as though destined by the heavens-the mysteries within are inexplicable indeed.”

Not counting Old Man Mo, amongst the six great Sacred Grounds, there was only the combination of Yuan Zhengfeng and the Clear Qi Robe or the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie who could face off directly against the Flame Devil King Jing Zhong, equivalent to someone at the second level of the Martial Saint realm.

If it was Huang Guanglie who had come, he might have been able to temporarily protect Jade Sea City from the Flame Devil King Jing Zhong, but he would not have been able to assist Jade Sea City in successfully forging the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

As the battle situation entered a stalemate, as time passed, if Song Wuliang was still unable to leave seclusion, to the martial practitioners of the human race, it would eventually still be very perilous indeed.

At the very least, Jade Sea City, the Sacred Ground that had ruled over the Water Domain of the Eight Extremities World for so many long years, might really have been completely destroyed here.

No intact egg could survive beneath a toppled nest. Dragged down by his artifact forging process, the Jade Sea Martial Saint Song Wuliang, heavily injured, would also have perished here.

Meanwhile, Yuan Zhengfeng having rushed over with the Clear Qi Robe, temporarily obstructing the Flame Devil King Jing Zheng, it was actually also the same.

However, what was different was that with the help of his Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe, Yan Zhaoge had risked it all and finally managed to successfully birth the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

With Song Wuliang entering the battle with the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, the battle situation instantly reversed, defeat turning into victory.

“However, it also seems like it was because of me that the Sacred Sun Clan lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler,” As Yan Zhaoge suddenly thought of this, he couldn’t help but smile.

Within the sky, currently in a bitter struggle for survival against Yuan Zhengfeng, Cheng Huang lowered his gaze, seemingly looking for something in Jade Sea City down below.

Yan Zhaoge did not evade his gaze as he just hovered peacefully

in mid-air, meeting Cheng Huang's gaze straight on.

Cheng Huang's eyeballs bulged as he let out a great roar that shook the heavens, erupting with his final vestiges of power, wanting to break free from Yuan Zhengfeng's hands, rushing straight towards Yan Zhaoge.

However, he was fated to only be able to think about it. He would not be a match for Yuan Zhengfeng even if he did not have the Clear Qi Robe on him. Currently, with Yuan Zhengfeng bolstered by the Clear Qi Robe, Cheng Huang was even more hard pressed to stand against him.

This Flame Devil King was only able to glare furiously at Yan Zhaoge, his gaze as though wanting to devour him.

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he looked at Cheng Huang, waving to him as though in greeting.

Seeing this, Cheng Huang was enraged to the point of his soul nearly shooting out from his body.

Yan Zhaoge, however, was in a rather good mood. Having finished waving, he no longer looked at that Flame Devil King, instead placing his attention on himself.

While it would require quite a lot of materials, the lost Internal Crystal Furnace could still be reforged. Yan Zhaoge did not mind this.

What he minded was that in having helped Jade Sea City to forge the Sacred Artifact just now, as the power of the grand formation had surged in reverse, converging towards the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, located at the core of the formation, he had been nourished greatly by it as well.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel spiritual force surging madly within his body!

HSSB 384: In This Eight Extremities World, Who In The Future Can Stand Against Him?

Yan Zhaoge stood within the air, silently moderating his condition.

Within his body, spiritual qi surged madly like tides.

If it were other Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters, that vast, rampaging spiritual qi would be sufficient to cause their bodies to implode.

It was just with Yan Zhaoge's strength that he could withstand it, unceasingly dispersing the spiritual qi as he absorbed it for his own use.

Currently, countless masses of qi seemed to have formed about the meridians of Yan Zhaoge's entire body, rotating unceasingly as they absorbed the rich water-type spiritual qi flowing within his body.

In that final moment of forging the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had circulated in reverse, drawing away virtually all of the water-type spiritual qi in the surrounding five thousand metres of sea.

The power that was majestic like the sea had been infused within Jade Sea City's central great hall, being that final safeguard for the sacrificial forging of the Sacred Artifact.

As the one instigating this, while Yan Zhaoge had managed to avoid it in time, he had still benefited greatly.

Truly forming his true martial soul and cultivating aura into essence, stepping into the Essence Spirit Martial Scholar realm, was not something that could be achieved in a single go.

However, with such majestic spiritual qi having entered Yan Zhaoge's body, it had forged a firm foundation for when he would do so.

The power accumulated within his body had become more abundant once more, only awaiting the martial profundities comprehended by him having achieved certain heights, completely turning from false into real, before he would truly attempt his breakthrough into the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm.

The majestic water-type spiritual qi entering Yan Zhaoge's fleshly body, it was unceasingly nourished as it grew even more powerful.

This experience was no different from being reborn anew, his body completely changed.

Such a baptism was granted from a fortuitous encounter, not being something that could be easily replicated.

Other than the infusion of spiritual qi, in that instant when the

Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword was successfully born, in having felt the condensation of infinite profundities alongside the birth of a Sacred Artifact, Yan Zhaoge had also undergone a unique experience.

With a Martial Saint having successfully forged a Sacred Artifact, he himself would also benefit from this, his cultivation base improving, with even the possibility of breaking through a bottleneck.

While Yan Zhaoge had not been the sacrificial forger of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, he had also benefited greatly from this experience.

As intense rumbling suddenly emanated between the heavens and the earth, Yan Zhaoge regained his wits, seeing explosions of fiery light playing out in the entire sky overhead.

The irascible Flame Devil King Cheng Huang had finally chosen the method of dispersing his body for a final, all-out attack on Yuan Zhengfeng and Jade Sea City down below.

Sadly for him, his opponent was Yuan Zhengfeng, equipped with the Clear Qi Robe.

The massive heaven-concealing hand flipped the heavens and overturned the earth, trapping the explosive force of the flames in a single area, unable to damage its surroundings.

Yan Zhaoge bowed towards Yuan Zhengfeng within the sky, “Grand Master, it’s all thanks to you making it here in time.”

Yuan Zhengfeng chuckled, “No, it should be thanks to you, Zhaoge. Otherwise, when I arrived, it would already have been too late.”

Yan Zhaoge looked in the direction where Song Wuliang and An Qinglin had gone off in pursuit of the two Flame Devil Kings, “Are you leaving immediately?”

Yuan Zhengfeng said solemnly, “There is no time to rest. The Flame Devils on the outer sea seem to already be pressuring down in the vicinity of Long Ocean City. This old man has to rush over there.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded at his words. Long Ocean City was indeed going to become the main battlefield.

However, with Yuan Zhengfeng who possessed the Clear Qi Robe, Song Wuliang with his newly forged Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword as well as Huang Guanglie who might already be arriving over there, it should be enough to control the situation, perhaps even launch a counterattack.

If no further reinforcements arrived for the Flame Devils, it would not be easy for them to achieve anything great in this war any longer.

“However, we must still stay vigilant. In this battle, we’ve basically gathered all of the peak experts of the Eight Extremities World before being able to suppress the enemy’s attacks,” Yan Zhaoge thought.

From elsewhere, the people of Jade Sea City expressed their thanks to Yuan Zhengfeng for his assistance.

With the Flame Devils having appeared so suddenly this time, if not for Broad Creed Mountain’s assistance, Jade Sea City might not have been able to tide through this great tribulation.

After returning their greetings, Yuan Zhengfeng did not longer, immediately heading east.

The people of Jade Sea City could also understand the situation. However, at this moment, they could not follow after their City Lord, Yuan Zhengfeng and An Qinglin.

The Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had completely collapsed, and Jade Sea City itself had also sustained some level of damage. All of this had to be handled.

Otherwise, if any random storm which was slightly more intense than usual descended, Jade Sea City would also be unable to stand against it.

Especially with the Flame Devils now able to avoid the perception of human martial practitioners and move covertly about for some

unknown reason.

Jade Sea City's current situation was that with Song Wuliang not present, if the enemy suddenly killed back with a return lance, it would pretty much be the endgame for them.

And other than the two Flame Devil Kings who had just fled, in the region of sea about Jade Sea City, there were still other Flame Devils present, not lacking Great Flame Devils. Elder Yu and the others would have to personally move to exterminate them and clean up the area.

Song Chao looked at Yan Zhaoge, "Junior Brother Yan, what are your upcoming plans?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "I will also head to Long Ocean City, facing some Flame Devils again. The greater my understanding of them, the easier it would be to cope with them."

"The main battlefield with Grand Master, City Lord Song and Pavilion Lord An cannot be entered, but there are still other Flame Devils there."

Song Chao said, "It is a pity that I will not be able to make this trip with you. Still, afterwards, my clan's disciples will also head to the frontlines on Long Ocean City. Perhaps we will meet again them."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "Since that is so, let us meet again."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's departing figure, the people of Jade Sea City exchanged looks, their expressions all gradually turning complex amidst their admiration and gratitude.

A longtime Elder sighed, repeating his earlier words, "After some more years, in this Eight Extremities World, who will be able to stand against him?"

Some people looked rather worriedly at Song Chao by the side.

Song Chao had on a calm expression as he shook his head, "I am vastly incomparable."

Thus, everyone sighed vastly once more.

The External Affairs First Seat Elder who had assisted Yan Zhaoge in breaking out of the encirclement earlier, Elder Wang, smiled bitterly, "Why don't we look at things from a different perspective. We should feel fortunate that such a figure has appeared in Broad Creed Mountain, and not the Sacred Sun Clan."

At his words, they all revealed bitter smiles.

In leaving this time, it was not as perilous as when he had been breaking through the encirclement earlier. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge now found Sikong Qing, having been left behind in Jade Sea City.

Sitting within the vessel prepared for them by Jade Sea City, Yan Zhaoge said, “The strength of the encroachment of the Flame Devils into our Eight Extremities World this time has been far more intense than I would have thought. Instead, I have placed junior apprentice-sister Sikong in danger.”

In having successfully broken out of their encirclement and lured away the Flame Devil King earlier, while Yan Zhaoge had been greatly confident of doing so, he had still been bearing an immense risk.

If that Flame Devil King, Jing Zhong, equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, had not arrived, Sikong Qing would indeed have been safer here at Jade Sea City.

However, having heard that there was not just a single Flame Devil King on the level of Jing Zhong who had entered the Eight Extremities World this time, Yan Zhaoge had found that the situation over at Jade Sea City was instead even more perilous.

Sikong Qing shook her head, “Do not say such things, senior apprentice-brother Yan. I just felt my powerlessness once more, not able to serve an effect like you in such a perilous situation as this.”

“As for the Flame Devils unexpectedly attacking Jade Sea City, such a thing is something that no one would have been able to predict.”

Yan Zhaoge looked towards the distant sea, his gaze rather deep and distant, “No one would have been able to predict it...huh?”

HSSB 385: Great Gratitude And Great Enmity

Gazing into the distance, Yan Zhaoge fell into deep silence.

Sikong Qing looked rather curiously at Yan Zhaoge, who recovered after a while, saying, “I will be heading to the region of sea about Long Ocean Island next.”

“The battlefield where Grand Master and the others are clashing with the Flame Devil Kings definitely cannot be approached, but I intend to face the other Flame Devils for a bit.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Sikong Qing, “Will you return to the inner mainland or come together with me?”

Sikong Qing’s expression was as per usual, “While my cultivation base is low, I can still fight against Flame Devils at the level of Martial Scholars. In having left the Mountain this time, my motive has been to temper myself. Senior apprentice-brother Yan does not need to worry about affecting me.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Alright. If you want to stay behind, it is also fine. Such an environment is indeed more suitable for tempering people.”

“However, the great battle with the Flame Devils covers a vast area, not just being a matter of a city or a region or a deathmatch between one or two people, instead virtually being a war. If you

want to participate, you had best not act alone, or an accident might occur, others getting drawn into it.”

“Senior apprentice-aunt Fu is the current East Sea First Seat Elder, and should be moving alongside Old Man Mo and the others. Having arrived at Long Ocean City, you should listen to her arrangements.”

“Senior apprentice-aunt Fu similarly believes in tempering through actual combat; you won’t have to worry about not having the chance to temper yourself.”

Sikong Qing naturally also had such an understanding of her Master as she nodded, “En, I understand.”

The two rode the vessel, heading east.

On the way, Sikong Qing would ask Yan Zhaoge some questions regarding the martial arts she cultivated in from time to time.

While she was in great admiration of Yan Zhaoge’s glorious achievements, what she actually looked up to most, at the end of the day, was still the martial dao itself.

Not speaking of those achievements of his which seemed like miracles, having attained such a cultivation base at such a young age, Yan Zhaoge himself could also be considered a miracle.

Sikong Qing was cold and aloof, seldom interacting with others.

However, over the years, she had gradually grown more familiar with Yan Zhaoge, admiring him greatly. Therefore, she was instead more casual before Yan Zhaoge, asking him for pointers in what of her martial arts she did not understand.

Yan Zhaoge was also not stingy in giving pointers to this junior apprentice-sister of his.

While he would not probe on his own initiative, he was growing more and more interested in the mysteries surrounding Sikong Qing, very much wanting to see what heights she could attain in the future.

From interrogating that Ouyang Qi, Yan Zhaoge had come to know that the experiences of him and Chang Ning had been very similar to those of Sikong Qing.

While they had all been outstanding talents in the Body Refinement realm as well, it was basically still within a generally accepted range.

However, having stepped into the Martial Scholar realm, their cultivation speed had suddenly erupted, as though they had been reborn anew, their bodies reforged.

Having already been outstanding, they displayed even greater talent and potential, beginning to preside over and suppress all the usual genius figures.

It was just that this had happened without any prior signs whatsoever, the reasons for it unable to be found.

Chen Qi, the Master of Ouyang Qi and Chang Ning, had not been as polite as Yan Zhaoge.

Chen Qi had carefully examined the changes in the two's bodies.

In the end, other than those strange runes that would appear when on the two with each other's assistance, no other abnormalities had been found.

Thinking about those strange runes, Yan Zhaoge squinted, continuing to ponder.

As the two headed east, having received the message of Yan Zhaoge and Jade Sea City, Ah Hu brought Pan-Pan along in meeting up with them.

“Young Master, it's good that you're okay,” After their meeting, Ah Hu first heaved a sigh of relief as he saw that Yan Zhaoge was safe before he asked curiously, “Jade Sea City has really successfully forged a Sacred Artifact?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “That's right. It's a sword, named the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, being extremely cohesive with Jade Sea City's supreme martial art, the Jade Sea Formless Sword, such that when that sword art is executed with that sword, its power is boosted yet further, being truly remarkable.”

He generally described the process and its key points, conveying them to Ah Hu.

While Yan Zhaoge spoke in a casual manner, not especially exaggerating anything, Ah Hu still grinned widely at his words as he chortled, “Young Master, that was really too awesome this time!”

“Definitely this!” Saying thus, Ah Hu shot him a thumbs up.

However, after the thumbs up, Ah Hu hesitated slight for a moment before hesitantly saying, “Still, Young Master, the debt owed to you and Broad Creed Mountain by Jade Sea City this time is really too great.”

“While it is said that we are all joined by the root against the Flame Devils, neither the lips nor the teeth able to survive without the other as it is only right for us to help one another, if not for you and the old Chief this time, even their City Lord Song Wuliang included, Jade Sea City would have been completely toppled by the Flame Devils this time, one of the six great Sacred Grounds directly being eliminated from the Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Ah Hu, “Continue.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master ah, I don’t know any great principles, but there is an old saying that sometimes, raising breeds gratitude, fighting breeds enmity.”

“Erm, maybe this doesn’t convey the meaning properly, it should be called great gratitude while also great enmity or something like that...”

Ah Hu looked a little worriedly at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “I understand your meaning, but there is still nothing to worry about for the time being.”

He turned and looked back in the direction of Jade Sea City. There, it was calm where the sky and the sea met, East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City already no longer visible.

“For the time being, let us believe that Jade Sea City at least have their most basic principles and bottom line. Even if they don’t...” Yan Zhaoge chortled, “...Even if they don’t, as long as the Sacred Sun Clan does remain, this great gratitude will not turn into great enmity.”

Hearing his words, a thoughtful look appeared on Ah Hu’s face.

The relationship between Jade Sea City and Broad Creed Mountain aside, their enmity with the Sacred Sun Clan had already existed for many long years.

It was when the Sacred Sun Clan had originally tried to trample on Broad Creed Mountain during the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, when Broad Creed Mountain had eliminated the

Sacred Sun Clan's Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler in return, that the tensions between the two sides had risen to a similar level of enmity as existed between Jade Sea City and the Sacred Sun Clan.

Before that, all this time, it was Jade Sea City and the Sacred Sun Clan, one water, one fire, that had been the most famed for being unforgivingly at loggerheads, the enmity between them having reached a point that could not be remedied.

The years when Huang Guanglie's Master, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao, had presided gloriously over the Eight Extremities World, had been the hardest times in Jade Sea City's history.

Sikong Qing sat quietly by the side, also looking in the direction of Jade Sea City.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Have there been any latest news?"

Ah Hu answered, "The Heavenly Thunder Hall's Hall Lord Shen Li and the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie both arrived on the Outer East Sea a while back, stabilising their footing alongside the Painting Saint Old Man Mo and Meng Wan, wielding the Extreme Yin Crown, keeping the Flame Devils obstructed in the boundary between the region of sea about Long Ocean City and the Outer East Sea."

"Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu, along with the Heaven Cleaving Axe, has arrived by the sea at the edge of the

mainland, currently sitting over the western part of the Water Domain.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Huang Guanglie, Old Man Mo, Grand Master and the Clear Qi Robe as well as Song Wuliang and the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.”

“Adding on Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion Lord An, the Extreme Yin Crown and the Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Shen Li... right, it should at least be sufficient to stop this wave of attacks by the Flame Devils, unless other great changes occur once more.”

Yan Zhaoge took out his nine ice shards, “If the situation so allows for it, I will be able to attempt it.”

HSSB 386: There Are Always More Plans Than Difficulties

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief, the 'Northern Peak Towering Sky' Chu Yan, had not come to the seas with his Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

After all, all the other peak experts of the human race other than him were all currently gathered in a great battle with the Flame Devils on the East Sea.

If abnormalities were to occur elsewhere now, such as in the Earth Domain, the Eight Extremities World would be hard pressed to react to it in time.

After the leaders of the Sacred Grounds had communed on this, Chu Yan had become the final reserve force, sitting over the inner mainland.

If the battle over the seas intensified further, Chu Yan would be able to flexibly come to assist as needed.

With Chu Yan yet to reach the Martial Saint realm, while he possessed the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, it would be extremely difficult for him to break through the guardian grand formations of the Sacred Sun Clan or the Heavenly Thunder Hall with his own power.

This way, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall

would not have to worry about the safety of their own backyard.

Leaning backwards on a wall of the vessel, after some pondering, Yan Zhaoge suddenly asked Ah Hu, “Other than the Hall Lord Shen Li, have others of the Heavenly Thunder Hall come over as well?”

Ah Hu said, “I heard that some longtime Elders of their Hall came to the East Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge seemed to be thinking about something, “Did anyone of their younger generation come?”

“Not that I currently know of,” Ah Hu replied, “Even if it were for tempering, I estimate they would only send people over after the situation has stabilised?”

Ah Hu looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Xie Ziyi having died, Yan Shan still in seclusion working on using the sword with his left hand, the most available younger generation disciple of the Heavenly Thunder Hall now should be that Lin Zhou?”

“Speaking of which, he has actually reached the Martial Grandmaster realm as well. Counting by age, he is even younger than the Sacred Sun Clan’s Tang Yonghao and our Broad Creed Mountain’s Brother Fei.”

In the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, travelling alongside Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu had also met Lin Zhou once more.

Yan Zhaoge took out Heaven Shocker, gently plucking its bowstring, feeling the surging power of thunderbolts within, “Pay attention to this. If that person appears on the East Sea, inform me.”

“Yes, Young Master,” Ah Hu directly agreed, not thinking more on it.

During the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, Lin Tianfeng and the others had attempted to stage a robbery amidst the inferno, joining hands with the Sacred Sun Clan in shaking Broad Creed Mountain’s Clear Qi Grand Formation with their Anti-Suns, nearly sending Broad Creed Mountain beyond the point of recovery.

Afterwards, Lin Tianfeng and the others had personally assaulted Broad Creed Mountain, in the end all perishing there.

Enmity as deep as the ocean also existed between Broad Creed Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

On the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, the two sides had engaged in conflict once more, people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall attempting to kill Yan Zhaoge and instead having suffered many casualties due to him setting off a local Ice Pith Vein.

Afterwards, when Yan Zhaoge had been saving Shi Jun and Ying Yuzhen, Lin Zhou and Black Nightmare Mountain’s Zheng Shuo had assaulted him together, ending up with Zheng Shuo being slain and Lin Zhou losing Heaven Shocker, even having been

blinded by Yan Zhaoge in one eye.

If one were to make a list of who wanted Yan Zhaoge dead the most in this world, Lin Zhou could definitely be placed amongst the top few.

With Flame Devils rampaging on the East Sea now, amidst this complex situation, Ah Hu felt that Yan Zhaoge guarding against his enemies causing trouble once more was a very natural thing.

“Still, he is still greatly incomparable to Young Master,” Ah Hu said, “It is instead those Martial Grandmaster experts of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, especially ones of the Essence Talisman stage, that you should be more vigilant of, Young Master.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “It doesn’t have to be said; we must naturally be wary of those people.”

He gazed into the distance, murmuring to himself, “Also, there are some people who are less conspicuous and easy to overlook, who might just pose a great threat.”

Ah Hu scratched his head.

Yan Zhaoge retracted his gaze, smiling, “To some, aren’t I just this kind of existence?”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest smile, “That’s indeed true. Rest

easy, Young Master. I will take note of this.”

Accompanied by Yuan Zhengfeng, Song Wuliang and An Qinglin having rushed over to the boundary between the region of sea about Long Ocean City and the Outer East Sea, the forces of the Eight Extremities World were completely stabilised.

With Yuan Zhengfeng, the Painting Saint, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang at their head, the experts of the human race even launched a fierce counterattack, sending the invading Flame Devils into retreat.

Without question, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword became the focal point of all.

Excluding the Extreme Yin Crown whose origins were unknown, just having been coincidentally discovered, it had already been a very long time since someone of the Eight Extremities World had successfully forged a new Sacred Artifact.

With the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword domineeringly making its debut appearance, many people were naturally left with complex feelings.

While the sword’s blade was currently targeted at the invading Flame Devil tribe, its cold, sharp edge was still paid attention to by many.

With a Sacred Artifact in hand, Jade Sea City’s strength had

inevitably risen correspondingly, its significance not any lower than Broad Creed Mountain's Yuan Zhengfeng having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood or Huang Guanglie having successfully improved, stepping into the second stage of the Martial Saint realm.

The Flame Devils met a great setback, beginning to gradually retreat, while the peak experts of the human race began capitalising on their advantage, pursuing them as they reclaimed their lost land.

The main battlefield shifted back to the Outer East Sea once more, most of the Flame Devils in the Inner East Sea having been slaughtered.

The human martial practitioners began unceasingly eliminating the remaining Flame Devils in the Inner East Sea.

The younger generation disciples of the various Sacred Grounds were given permission to participate in the battle. While they did not go near the main battlefield, the task of exterminating the remaining Flame Devils was perfectly suited for tempering them.

After the Jade Sea City martial practitioners had basically stabilised the situation over on East Dragon Island, as the ruler of this Domain, they became the main force for this exterminating mission.

After sending Sikong Qing over to Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoge immediately took his leave.

While he had warned Sikong Qing against taking solitary action, lest it accidentally affect the entire situation, Yan Zhaoge himself was of no mind to abide by this.

Whether it was Fu Enshu or Sikong Qing herself, neither of them found any problem with this.

It had already been sufficiently proven over countless times that as Yan Zhaoge moved alone, not only did he not cause trouble, he even often brought about some unexpected gains.

Yan Zhaoge's target naturally wasn't the remaining Flame Devils within the Inner East Sea.

On the Outer East Sea, Yan Zhaoge did not use modes of transportation like the vessel Jade Sea City had given him, also not sitting on Pan-Pan or walking through the air or over the waves.

Yan Zhaoge's entire person was currently submerged fully within the waters of the sea.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan followed curiously beside him.

After a long while, Yan Zhaoge's figure arose from within the water as he appraised their surroundings, "After the rampaging of the Flame Devils, the spiritual qi in the sea here has become very thin ah."

Ah Hu asked curiously, “Young Master, what do you want to do ah?”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Oh, I wish to try something.”

Ah Hu could not get his mind around it, “How?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I want to find a Great Flame Devil.”

Ah Hu instantly coughed intensely, “Young...Young Master, Great Flame Devils are at the very least equivalent to us humans who are at the seventh level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, at the early Essence Talisman stage ah.”

While Yan Zhaoge possessed Heaven Shocker and also Devil Shattering Ice Talismans and that dark red ring which could restrict the Flame Devils, the prospect of dealing with a Great Flame Devil still let Ah Hu choking for a bit.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “We don’t definitely have to kill him, or even clash with him. I just want to find a live Great Flame Devil in its peak state in order to confirm some things.”

Ah Hu’s face was bitter, “This is also very difficult ah, especially when Young Master is very possibly already a great thorn in the Flame Devils’ flesh.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, waving his hands, “That’s precisely why I am

thinking of a plan ah. It's said that there are always more plans than difficulties, anyway."

HSSB 387: News On Lin Zhou

Because the battlefield was located beyond the seas, the younger generation disciples who participated in it were mostly from Jade Sea City, the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Turbid Wave Pavilion.

The younger generation disciples of the clans in the inner part of the mainland, Broad Creed Mountain, the Sacred Sun Clan and Infinite Boundless Mountain, were mostly like Yan Zhaoge and Sikong Qing, just having happened to be in the vicinity.

They were mostly active within the Inner East Sea, exterminating the remaining Flame Devils, not going near the Outer East Sea where the main battlefield was.

However, there were also exceptions.

The light of thunder flickered as a Flame Devil was slain.

The Flame Devil's body exploded, as a rain of fire seemed to descend from the skies.

Amidst the blazing rain of fire, a single figure appeared. It was a one-eyed youth, an icy cold aura emanating from his body.

Of Heavenly Thunder Hall's direct lineage, the Thunder Rumbling Young Master, Lin Zhou.

Beside him were other martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, their faces all sunken.

A white piece of cloth was tied about Lin Zhou's head, sliding down his face as it covered his left eye.

His remaining right eye was currently focused on the distant sea ahead.

After a while, Lin Zhou retracted his gaze, swivelling his head to look at the other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners beside him as he slowly said, "I must thank all of you for remembering your relationship with my father, being willing to take this risk alongside me."

"You do not have to say this, junior apprentice-brother Lin. Taking revenge for Master is our duty as his disciples. However, you said earlier that you have a plan to deal with the people of Broad Creed Mountain..." A middle-aged man said from beside Lin Zhou in a deep tone, "We also agree with you having chosen Yan Zhaoge as your target, but we can't even find a trace of him now."

Lin Zhou said mildly, "We do not have to specifically search for him. If we do so, it would instead make him vigilant against us."

"While the reason for this is still a little unclear, others can help us to find him."

That middle-aged man asked, "Who?"

Cold light flickered within Lin Zhou's right eye, "The Flame Devils."

Upon hearing this, the people beside him all looked thoughtful.

"Yan Zhaoge..." Lin Zhou muttered to himself, countless thoughts momentarily arising within his mind, his past memories interlinking with their present situation, making it hard for him to calm down.

As news of the Flame Devils' invasion spread, Jade Sea City's City Lord Song Wuliang instead being in seclusion and not immediately rushing over to the Outer East Sea, it had already caused Lin Zhou to feel that something was wrong.

With the two Flame Devils having covertly moved afterwards to attack Jade Sea City itself, it was as he had predicted.

While Song Wuliang had remained in Jade Sea City, not having emerged from seclusion, he seemed to be in a state of death seclusion, allowing the two Flame Devil Kings to rampage about as they like, seemingly on the verge of destroying Jade Sea City.

This had caused Lin Zhou to inwardly sigh in relief. Things seemed to be going back on track like he knew of.

However, the changes afterwards had been beyond his predictions.

While he had not witnessed it personally, it had already long since begin spreading on the East Sea that Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge had rushed out alone, luring away a Flame Devil King, temporarily easing the danger on Jade Sea City.

What caused others to sigh in admiration even more was that Yan Zhaoge had not sacrificed himself, instead successfully engaging the Flame Devil King's attention for a long time before finally retreating fully intact.

While because Jing Zhong, a Flame Devil King equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, had arrived, the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang who had been drawn away by Yan Zhaoge had returned to Jade Sea City, the miraculous feat performed by Yan Zhaoge was still sufficient for everyone to sigh in admiration.

At this moment, things had finally completely diverged from Lin Zhou's predictions.

When finally, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had been born, Lin Zhou had even become a little numb to it.

“Jade Sea City's Sacred Artifact should still be lacking some materials, currently still unable to be forged,” Lin Zhou thought, “It is just that I don't know what materials they are and what changes it were that occurred, that caused the materials to all be gathered?”

He shook his head. There was already no meaning in thinking about Jade Sea City's Sacred Artifact now

What Lin Zhou was more interested in was how Yan Zhaoge had lured away the Flame Devil King, Cheng Huang.

“That Ye Jing who is long since dead, if he had still been alive now, would have met with the Flame Devils on this East Sea, stirring up quite a bit of a disturbance, greatly attracting the attention of the Flame Devils,” Light flashed within Lin Zhou's right eye, “I heard that Ye Jing was killed by Yan Zhaoge. Could it be that something of his ended up in Yan Zhaoge's hands?”

Lin Zhou leapt up, entering the sea. The other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners exchanged looks before following after him.

They went all the way down to the depths of the sea.

Lin Zhou observed the area whilst advancing, seemingly searching for something.

After a while, the mountain ranges at the depths of the sea appeared before their eyes.

Lin Zhou landed on an underwater mountain, his sword-light flickering as it penetrated through the rock.

Instantly, an extremely hot aura emanated from down below.

The middle-aged man beside Lin Zhou frowned, “An underwater volcano?”

“Senior apprentice-brother Luo, this is not just an underwater volcano,” Lin Zhou said, “Accurately speaking, this is a Fire Pith Vein, having been disturbed, about to surge out of the earth’s surface.’

“The location we are currently at is precisely one of these points.”

The middle-aged man surnamed Luo was slightly shocked, “Who disturbed the Fire Pith Vein here? Could it be...the Flame Devils?!”

Lin Zhou said, “I can’t think of anyone else it would be.”

A thin, yet fearless looking man said from the side, “How do you know of this, junior apprentice-brother Lin? Have you informed the seniors of our clan?”

Lin Zhou answered, “I inadvertently came across a similar situation previously. At that time, I also thought that it was simply an underwater volcano that would soon be erupting, but soon discovered some force intentionally concealing some traces, therefore finding it suspicious.”

“I did not have the time to inform our clan’s seniors. Senior apprentice-brother Zhang, senior apprentice-brother Luo, you

should quickly report this to Grand Master now.”

The thin senior apprentice-brother Zhang’s expression changed, “We make the report?”

This was obviously giving them a portion of the credit.

Lin Zhou said quietly, “The only thing that I can think about right now is killing Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge.”

The expressions of senior apprentice-brothers Luo and Zhang were solemn, “What are you planning to do?”

Lin Zhou said, “The Flame Devils will very possibly capitalise on the power of the eruption of the underground Fire Pith Veins to launch a counterattack.”

Actually, it was supposed to have been a deciding move.

In Lin Zhou’s memories, Jade Sea City had been destroyed by the sudden assault of the two Flame Devil Kings, and its higher echelon experts who had headed out for battle, Song Wuliang included, had all perished in this following battle, Jade Sea City thereby walking towards destruction, sharing the fate of Black Nightmare Mountain.

Now, with Yuan Zhengfeng having successfully entered the Martial Saint realm, as well as Song Wuliang having gained the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, the participating strength of the Eight

Extremities World was even greater.

With the Flame Devils having meanwhile lost a Flame Devil King, Cheng Huang, as this continued, the Flame Devils would be hard pressed to achieve the same results as in Lin Zhou's memories.

However, with the human martial practitioners currently unceasingly reclaiming their lost land, next suffering such a sudden assault, the situation would inevitably become even more complex.

Lin Zhou said indifferently, "If our clan's seniors remain careful in this matter, this battle may instead be a fortuitous encounter for our clan."

"As for us, we can just wait here. With the Flame Devils currently seemingly retreating in defeat, they are actually waiting for the moment of their counterattack. Still, we just have to carefully go around the flow of the underground fire veins here. Even if the Fire Pith Vein here erupts, our safety will still be assured."

"Stay here and observe. Wherever the Flame Devils are gathering, we will just head there. Yan Zhaoge may very probably be at that location."

.....

"Young Master, you..." Just having received the news, Ah Hu was wide-eyed and tongue-tied as he watched the scene before him.

Yan Zhaoge came before him, asking casually, “What, what’s the situation?”

Ah Hu said dazedly, “Some people saw the Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Lin Zhou leave the region of sea about Long Ocean City, entering the Outer East Sea...”

Not waiting for him to finish, Yan Zhaoge abruptly grabbed him, next sinking down towards an even deeper level of sea.

In virtually the same instant that the two sunk downwards, blazing flames that vaporised the surrounding sea water shot past right above their heads.

HSSB 388: The Jade Sea Becomes A Fire Sea

Accompanied by the sinking of Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu, a ferocious fire dragon instantly whistled over their heads.

If they had still been in their original positions, they would have been burnt into ash by this.

In the distance behind them, there was a massive entity with four legs and eight arms that was completely shrouded in flames, chasing closely after them, possessing great strength. It was actually a Great Flame Devil!

While Great Flame Devils whose strength were equivalent to Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters were not as terrifying as Flame Devil Kings, they still possessed extremely fearsome strength.

Not lacking in both speed and strength, the Great Flame Devil chased closely after them.

If not for effects of seawater on Flame Devils, it would long since have caught up with them.

In the distance, Pan-Pan also hurriedly came over, grabbing Ah Hu and Yan Zhaoge on each hand before speedily evading to the side, as yet another flaming fire dragon assaulted them from behind.

That Flame Devil shot over with its four legs as though flying, at the same time gesticulating with its eight arms as it seemed to throw over one spear after another.

As the long spears shot out of his hands, they transformed into fire dragons, viciously shooting over towards Yan Zhaoge's group.

“Young Master, you said that you wanted to find a Great Devil King, and you had to provoke one straight on like this?” Ah Hu's voice was like he had a mouth full of bitter medicine.

Yan Zhaoge's expression remained calm as he was not flustered in the least.

While he traversed the sea, he unceasingly felt the changes in the surrounding spiritual qi as well as the power fluctuations of the Great Flame Devil behind them.

Evading the attacks of that Great Flame Devil once more, Yan Zhaoge brought Ah Hu and Pan-Pan along in travelling amidst the depths of the sea.

“I had already completed my other preparations, but I still wanted to understand more about the Flame Devils, especially those at the level of Great Flame Devils,” Yan Zhaoge casually explained, “It's about sufficient now; I can go to the place which I set up beforehand.”

“Even if we can't take him down, we can at least also shake him

off.”

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge brought Ah Hu and Pan-Pan along in shooting forward speedily, that Great Flame Devil letting out multiple roars as it followed closely behind.

“If we drag this on any further, I estimate that his cries will draw over even more Flame Devils. At that time, things may inevitably take a turn for the worse,” Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Ah Hu, “You said just now that Lin Zhou has also left the Inner East Sea, coming over to the Outer East Sea?”

Ah Hu answered, “Some people saw him leaving Long Ocean City with other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners, heading east and entering the Outer East Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge looked thoughtful, “Why has he specially taken a trip over to the Outer East Sea?”

The Outer East Sea was currently their main battlefield with the Flame Devils. If Lin Zhou had moved alongside his Grand Master Shen Li, it would still have been fine.

Taking solitary action was undoubtedly an extremely dangerous move.

Here, there were many Great Flame Devils present, and also several Flame Devil Kings. The aftershocks of battles at the Martial Saint level alone would already be very terrifying.

This abnormal situation left Yan Zhaoge somewhat concerned as he could not help but observe the Outer East Sea that he was in even more carefully.

However, before he could think much, the great sea before him suddenly began shuddering intensely.

Violent earthquakes emanated from the depths of the sea, actually extending throughout the entire Outer East Sea within a short period of time.

That terrifying momentum actually seemed even more shocking than when the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had been born.

Great waves that surged to the heavens appeared on the sea's surface, innumerable hurricanes formed at the hidden undercurrents at the depths of the sea as they rampaged about.

The violent tsunami had only just begun!

As Yan Zhaoge lowered his head and gazed over, he discovered that the mountain ranges of live volcanoes which had appeared normal previously had suddenly all erupted simultaneously without any prior indications at this moment!

The natural unobstructed seaview turned into the source of a disaster at this moment.

The dark depths of the sea now turned crimson at this moment, dazzling red light completely filling up Yan Zhaoge's vision.

The underground volcanoes had all erupted in unison, and much more violently than they normally would.

Numerous volcanoes directly broke apart, infinite, boundless lava surging out from within, causing the surface of the earth at the bottom of the sea surrounding it to break apart as well.

The entire underwater world had transformed into a sea of flames at this moment!

The wild, surging heat appeared limitless and endless as it rose unceasingly.

The temperature of the water instantly rose as it began to bubble.

This was not just a problem of a single region of sea, instead happening about the entire Outer East Sea at this entire same moment, their surroundings also being affected.

It was often spoken of incinerating the heavens and cooking the sea. Before their eyes, there truly was the momentum of the sea being cooked as amidst the great surging waves, a great amount of steam arose above the sea's surface, dense white fog enveloping the area.

Originally having been a world of water, the great sea was now

blazing hot as it seemed to have transformed completely into a sea of flames!

Looking at this, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan were shocked to the point of being unable to utter a sound.

Yan Zhaoge sucked in a deep breath, “Even Flame Devil Kings might not be able to achieve such a thing, turning the entire Outer East Sea into a world of flames.

The size of the Outer East Sea to the inner mainland was not something that a single county or region could compare to, being as vast as half the Heaven Domain itself.

“Earth veins. Such a massive disturbance could only have been created with the underground Fire Pith Veins having been stimulated,” Yan Zhaoge dragged along Ah Hu and Pan-Pan, evading a flame pillar that shot up to the heavens, “This is the Flame Devils turning the environment of the great sea that is disadvantageous to them into the same kind of environment as their Flame Devil World. It truly is a great piece of handiwork.”

Looking at it now, when the Outer East Sea had been possessed by the Flame Devils earlier, the defensive line of the Eight Extremities World having been pushed back to the Inner East Sea in the vicinity of Long Ocean City, the Flame Devils had made use of this chance to act rampantly about the Outer East Sea, making arrangements for this as a huge minefield was buried.

Ah Hu now regained his wits, “The old Chief and the others were

actually hoodwinked.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “While they were hoodwinked, it is also because of them not having expected it.”

“While the Flame Devils have invaded the Eight Extremities World in the past before, the flow of the spiritual qi with the earth veins here is eternally changing. They could only have begun searching it out after having arrived here. The Flame Devils were actually able to understand the spiritual qi flow of the earth veins in the Eight Extremities World so quickly after having arrived here, causing a change in the Fire Pith Veins, even though at the end of the day, they originate from a completely different world.”

“This is also precisely what I am curious about. I do not look down on the strength of the Flame Devils, and also admit that they are not unintelligent, but this really is a little inconceivable.”

Unable to remain in hiding within the depths of the sea any longer, Yan Zhaoge brought Ah Hu and Pan-Pan along in swiftly rising to the sea’s surface.

“Some things or special techniques helped the Flame Devils to achieve this, at the same time also helping them to conceal the changes in the earth veins, thereby hoodwinking us of the Eight Extremities World,” Cold light flickered within Yan Zhaoge’s eyes.

The Great Flame Devil who had been obstructed for a while by the violent tsunami and the hidden undercurrents earlier now caught up with them once more as the fire sea unceasingly

devoured the jade sea.

Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel that its aura was even more brutal than before.

In such an environment, the strength of the Flame Devils was evidently recovering, even rising!

It was not just this Great Flame Devil before Yan Zhaoge.

At this moment, on the Outer East Sea, with the group of Flame Devil Kings at their head, all the Flame Devils seemed to have broken free of their restraints as they began launching a terrifying wave of counterattacks!

Just having launched a counterattack into the Outer East Sea, turning defeat into victory, the human experts of the Eight Extremities World instantly suffered an even fiercer counterattack by the Flame Devils.

HSSB 389: Exploding More, Invoking A Chain Reaction

The people to first detect the changes in the earth veins of the Outer East Sea was Yuan Zhengfeng's group.

As the human Martial Saints were in an intense battle with the Flame Devil Kings, they suddenly felt the abnormalities in the depths of the great sea down below.

Yuan Zhengfeng and the others were about to suppress the eruption of the Fire Pith Veins, but Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings seemed to have long been waiting for this moment as they immediately launched a fierce counterattack.

What caused the group of Eight Extremities World experts to feel the intensity of the situation was the fact that they could very directly feel the strength of the Flame Devils before them abruptly skyrocketing.

This was not that they had been holding back some of their power in reserve earlier. Instead, the external environment having changed, it had brought about a boost to the combat power of the Flame Devils.

Originally having been suppressed at a disadvantage and unceasingly retreating, the Flame Devil tribe immediately advanced with its counterattack.

The attacking side changed once more.

Luckily, Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the others reacted swiftly, immediately stabilising their footing, not easily letting the Flame Devils gain the upper hand.

Other than the great battle of Martial Saint level experts, on the Outer East Sea, Fu Enshu and the other Martial Grandmaster experts were currently also locked in heated battle with the other Flame Devils.

Not just the Flame Devil Kings, all the Flame Devils were like fish in water in this changed environment.

Especially the group of Great Flame Devils, the great increase in their strength bringing the martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World great pressure.

The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters of the Sacred Grounds basically all had high grade spirit artifacts on them, their actual combat power generally surpassing Great Flame Devils at the same level of strength.

Before this, the advantage of the Flame Devils had come from their strength in numbers, making up for their deficiency in combat power.

However, as the Fire Pith Veins erupted underground, the jade sea transforming into a fire sea, the Great Flame Devils all became

extremely ferocious.

Fu Enshu and the others, caught unawares, suffered some losses at this situation, not just a single Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster being injured from sudden attacks by the Flame Devils.

What especially caused these human experts to feel greatly vigilant was that as time passed, in this environment filled completely with flowing fire, the Flame Devils grew braver and braver amidst their attacks.

Yan Zhaoge now realised this problem.

That Great Flame Devil who was chasing after him seemed not to know fatigue.

The spears of fire thrown by it grew denser and more clustered, all of them being full strength attacks, with it not holding back in the slightest.

However, Yan Zhaoge could feel that not only was its power not being depleted, it was instead flourishing.

A fire spear was thrown out, a blazing sea of flames appearing as it exploded in mid-air.

Many fire spears were thrown after it, instantly transforming the surrounding heavens and earth into a cage of flames, wanting to

trap all of Yan Zhaoge's paths alongside the bubbling ocean below.

Ah Hu bared his teeth, pulling back the corners of his lips, "Young Master, didn't you say that you had previous arrangements? Can it still be used under such circumstances?"

Yan Zhaoge expanded the Immortal Crane Wings behind his back, the purplish-green light of thunder flickering within his right eye, streams of electricity stimulating his entire body as they flowed to the wings on his back.

The wings shook, increasing Yan Zhaoge's speed to its maximum as he barely avoided another fire spear.

"With this current environment, it cannot be used," Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, "However, the things still have to be retrieved. They will have other uses."

Saying thus, he shot upwards, rising higher before he abruptly changed direction and headed downwards once more.

The attack of that Great Flame Devil was evaded, with it already beginning to viciously chase over.

Yan Zhaoge relaxed his hands, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan both descending.

Meanwhile, he had already drawn back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker at lightning speed, the bow roaring as three Devil

Breaking Ice Talismans whistled through the air, transforming into golden streaks of light as they shot towards that Great Flame Devil.

Having released those three arrows, Yan Zhaoge kept Heaven Shocker, the Immortal Crane Wings shaking behind him. He went downwards, grabbing the descending Ah Hu and Pan-Pan once more.

That Great Flame Devil's footsteps were halted by those Devil Shattering Ice Talismans, but flames quickly surged about its entire body.

The blazing hot aura of the surrounding heavens and earth also took effect as the golden frost was very quickly melted.

The Great Flame Devil howled madly, chasing after Yan Zhaoge once more.

Yan Zhaoge took Ah Hu and Pan-Pan along in shooting downwards into the great sea.

The ocean before them was already completely boiling, the sea water roiling as countless massive bubbles surged upwards before exploding one by one.

Let alone the sea below, just the explosion of these air bubbles alone already contained immense destructive power, making it hard for others to approach.

Pan-Pan let out a low cry as numerous black streams of water as well as numerous white streams of flames appeared about him from nowhere, shrouding the bodies of the three.

The white fire and the black water temporarily kept away the boiling seawater and the blazing fire.

Yan Zhaoge brought Ah Hu and Pan-Pan in heading downwards, re-entering the depths of the sea.

At this moment, the depths of the sea had already transformed into a world of lava and melted rocks, being completely bright red as it was filled with an air of destruction.

As Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept the area, he saw a massive ice ball suspended within the seawater, not floating upwards whilst also not sinking downwards.

Amidst the burning sea, breaking noises resounded from the surface of this ice ball, several cracks forming.

While it did not truly shatter, if it continued to remain in such an environment, it would clearly also be destroyed by the sea of flames.

Yan Zhaoge pressed down on that massive ice ball with his palm, his Shadow Shrinking Pouch opening as it kept the big ice ball within like a snake swallowing an elephant.

During such a short pause of time, the Great Flame Devil behind had already caught up with them once more.

Carefully observing the unceasingly spurting underground fire, Yan Zhaoge promptly led Ah Hu and Pan-Pan in speeding away.

“This is also not the Southern Underground Palace. Enveloping the earth veins of the entire Outer East Sea on such a huge scale, causing the eruption of underground fire, the eruption would not just have been caused at a single point. Rather, it should have been worked on at many points, having caused a chain reaction.”

Cold light flickered within Yan Zhaoge’s eyes, “At the points at which the earth veins were stimulated as well the lines for the chain reaction, it should instead be rather more calm.”

Evading the underground fire spurting out from the bottom of the sea.

Evading the pursuit of the Great Flame Devil behind.

Moving according to calculations on the nature of the circulation of the Fire Pith Veins in the surroundings.

Amidst their hurried escape, Yan Zhaoge split some of his attention, circulating his brainpower to its maximum as he even began feeling a little dizzy.

Finally, the temperature of the surrounding seawater suddenly decreased somewhat!

As Yan Zhaoge gazed over, he saw that amidst the crimson depths of the sea, an existence like a path had shockingly appeared.

Those were several underwater mountain ranges, seemingly having been protected by some formless power as they had been left untouched by the surrounding sea of flames.

Amidst the vast, dense sea, underground eruptions had occurred all around at its bottom, but this region here had been left wholly unaffected.

Amidst the flowing fire all around, it resembled a long line, extending into the distance, stretching out further than the eye could see.

Yan Zhaoge exhaled, “It is indeed so!”

However, as the Great Flame Devil shot over in pursuit, with the environment of the entire Outer East Sea having already completely changed, he was still boosted by the power of the fire sea amidst this calm underground area of sea.

This Great Flame Devil rushed over on its four legs, shooting over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge completely ignored it, instead continuing forward

amidst the path without flames after having identified that direction.

After having travelled a great distance, unceasingly calculating his coordinates within his heart whilst clashing sporadically with that Great Flame Devil behind him, Yan Zhaoge suddenly slowed his pace.

Raising his head and gazing over, he saw that the underwater mountain ranges before him had suddenly stopped, a break having appeared amongst them.

While it was not like other places where underground fire was unceasingly spurting out, at the place here where a mountain range had been broken, the ground had concaved inwards as a deep abyss had been formed.

The crimson light of fire arose from within that deep abyss.

HSSB 390: Path Ahead Blocked, Pursuers Behind

As Yan Zhaoge saw that deep abyss that emanated fiery light, he immediately rushed over.

The expression of the Great Flame Devil behind them changed slightly, letting out an enraged roar whose meaning was hard to discern, its speed also seemingly increasing somewhat as it sped off in pursuit.

“Young Master!” Ah Hu’s expression was grave to the extreme as he suddenly gave a low yell.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm, “Yeah, I feel it.”

Up ahead in the distance, numerous powerful auras were currently headed in this direction, these auras brutal and also blazing hot, clearly also being Flame Devils.

Amongst them, there was one whose powerful aura was not inferior to the one behind them in the least.

It was clearly another Great Flame Devil!

Very quickly, in the area of sea up ahead, many figures whose bodies blazed with flames appeared. Their leader had its wings spread as it flew high, resembling a fiery bird as it instantly arrived

in the vicinity of the deep abyss.

Behind this Great Flame Devil were yet more Flame Devils. Seeing Yan Zhaoge, they let out simultaneous, heaven-shocking enraged howls.

That Great Flame Devil chasing after Yan Zhaoge also howled furiously, the two seemingly communicating through such a means.

“Young Master, as this Great Flame Devil has been chasing us, it has also been trying to get into contact with other Flame Devils,” Ah Hu said in a heavy tone, “As time drags on, more Flame Devils will hurry over to reinforce him.”

Yan Zhaoge did not speak, instead determinedly continuing to rush towards that deep abyss which emanated a fiery glow.

Amidst his advance, he suddenly released that massive ice ball that he had kept earlier from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Having arrived right above that deep abyss, Yan Zhaoge formed a seal with his right fist, then punched mightily onto the ice ball.

The ice ball suddenly shuddered, dropping straight downwards as it fell into the deep abyss that emanated a fiery light.

The Flame Devils before and behind Yan Zhaoge let out multiple enraged howls, rapidly shooting over towards him.

Yan Zhaoge ignored the two Flame Devils, instead punching into the air towards that ice ball.

The ice ball which had not completely shattered in the sea of flames earlier now mightily broke apart.

Numerous bright streams of light flickered, forming countless ice-blue spirit patterns, together establishing a massive spirit formation.

The nine ice shards that were laid out respectively about the boundary of the formation now expanded, transforming into nine white pillars of light, penetrating through the deep sea and stabilising the spirit formation.

In the centre of the spirit formation was heaped a great amount of golden ice crystals, precisely being Devil Shattering Ice Talismans that Yan Zhaoge had forged.

The spirit formation hung within the air, then slowly descended into the deep abyss.

In the depths of the deep abyss, the lava and the blazing fire seemed to have felt something as they surged non-stop, their earlier calmness no longer existent as they began spurting upwards.

That Great Flame Devil in the shape of a fiery bird hesitated

slightly, seemingly wanting to descend into the depths of the deep abyss.

Meanwhile, that eight-armed, four-legged Great Flame Devil that had been chasing after Yan Zhaoge for so long was enraged even further as it pursued Yan Zhaoge even more frenziedly.

It raised its arm, a fire spear flying towards Yan Zhaoge once more.

Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu landed on Pan-Pan. Within the deep sea, Pan-Pan extended his paws, fleeing madly.

Of the remaining Flame Devils, some rushed towards the deep abyss down below while others went to obstruct Yan Zhaoge as well.

The threat posed by them towards Yan Zhaoge was far less than that by the two Great Flame Devils. If not for those two, Yan Zhaoge could have slowly taken care of them.

Now, however, with a Great Flame Devil present by the side and these Flame Devils coming to surround him, the threat they posed also became great.

Yan Zhaoge did not let himself get caught by them, pulling back the bowstring of Heaven Shocker as he shot off some of his few remaining Devil Shattering Ice Talismans one by one.

Numerous streaks of golden light shot over within the deep sea, a massive glacier condensing, blocking those Flame Devils.

However, the fire spear thrown by that Great Flame Devil behind him arrived before him in an instant, quick to the point that it could not be evaded!

Its violent, blazing hot aura that was filled with an air of destruction caused the glacier formed by the Devil Shattering Ice Talismans to gradually melt as it began to unceasingly break apart.

Yan Zhaoge held the bow in his left hand, taking out a small black incense burner with his right hand at lightning speed, aimed towards that fire spear which was shooting over mightily towards him.

This Flame Devil was extremely tall, that fire spear thrown by it also a massive entity, being several tens of metres in length and more than a metre in breadth.

Yan Zhaoge held the Earth Devouring Burner before him. Mysteriously somehow, the space before the Earth Devouring Burner seemed to have distorted as the massive fire spear shrunk rapidly, being absorbed within the Earth Devouring Burner!

Pan-Pan made use of this chance to bring Yan Zhaoge along in shooting forward rapidly.

“Huh?” Now, purplish-green light abruptly flickered within Yan

Zhaoge's right eye as a mild piercing pain throbbed.

Having been reminded by Yan Zhaoge, Pan-Pan abruptly roared, spitting out a streak of blazing white fire ahead.

The white fire arrow shot far into the distance, traversing the seawater as it initially moved without obstruction, yet suddenly halted.

The next instant, light appeared within this boundless darkness, the green light of thunder suddenly appearing in great amounts, also carrying a small amount of strange silver lightning within.

The green light of thunder shot into the skies, forming a great barrier which obscured the heavens, enveloping the surrounding area in the vicinity of the deep abyss.

Striking the barrier of green thunder, the white fire arrow shot out by Pan-Pan was instantly destroyed by it.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's pupils instantly dilated slightly, "Heavenly Thunder Hall!"

Enveloped by the light of thunder, a one-eyed youth appeared. It was precisely Lin Zhou.

Other than Lin Zhou, in different directions were also other martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, dispersed in groups of twos and threes as they respectively stabilised the

formation where they were.

Three great green flags were erected in a triangular formation, together establishing this massive divine barrier of green thunder.

Lin Zhou and the others had still yet to speak when Yan Zhaoge directly let out a low roar, the light of thunder flickering within his right eye, a purple orb appearing above his head.

Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment!

A terrifying strike of An Instant's Thunder roared madly, revealing and venting its power that was violent to the extreme.

The very heavens and earth seemed to be shaken at this moment as even the Great Flame Devil that had been pursuing Yan Zhaoge for so long earlier felt fear within its heart.

The terrifying light of thunder surged forward like a long river, directly vaporizing all the seawater in the surroundings as a vacuum road was cleared out before them.

An Instant's Thunder collided with the divine barrier of green thunder, a great green flag directly being shattered by this!

Where the flag was located, the rock formations at the depths of the sea collapsed, scenes like the heavens collapsing and the earth breaking apart playing out.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners in the vicinity, that thin senior apprentice-brother Zhang included, lost their footing, falling downwards together.

A massive hole was ripped apart within that all-encompassing barrier of green thunder in the blink of an eye.

Yan Zhaoge led Ah Hu and Pan-Pan along in shooting towards that hole.

However, Lin Zhou seemed to have long been prepared for this as he suddenly flashed a great green flag that was exactly the same as the rest.

Three great flags gathered once more, the divine barrier of green thunder established once more as it blocked the path of Yan Zhaoge's group.

Ah Hu broke out scolding, "Good, so you Heavenly Thunder Hall are wearing the same pair of pants as the Flame Devils?"

Lin Zhou stared at Yan Zhaoge with his right eye as he said coldly, "Our clan is just entrapping the chaotic Flame Devils. You just happen to be located within; it's pure coincidence."

"Still, it is not possible to open a hole for you to get out. Otherwise, if the Flame Devils escape and wreak havoc, that is not a responsibility that anyone can bear."

“If you sustain any damage from this, I can only express my regret. In battles with the Flame Devils, there will inevitably always be some casualties. The Broad Creed Young Master Yan Zhaoge has always performed exemplarily, and would naturally not mind sacrificing himself for the greater good. Here, on behalf of the countless lifeforms of the Eight Extremities World, I thank you for your efforts and your sacrifice.”

HSSB 391: Between Life And Death

Yan Zhaoge looked at Lin Zhou, raising his brows slightly, “That silvery light of thunder just now...”

Lin Zhou gazed at the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment above Yan Zhaoge’s head, dimming due to just having exerted all its power with An Instant’s Thunder.

“It’s clearly just a Sacred Artifact fragment, two having combined into one, but it can actually already release such a powerful attack?”

Every time he heard news about Yan Zhaoge succeeding with a dazzling feat with the help of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment, Lin Zhou would feel depressed to the point of wanting to vomit blood.

Let alone direct confrontations like this one, whereby if not for his earlier preparations, with that just now, Yan Zhaoge would already have broken free of his encirclement.

Yan Zhaoge’s forward path was sealed by Lin Zhou’s Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier once more, with him forced to continue attempting to break it as roiling heat waves were already coming up behind him once more.

As that Great Flame Devil with four legs and eight arms saw that the power of Yan Zhaoge’s Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment had deteriorated, he resumed his offence.

The air above him was sealed by that Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier. Yan Zhaoge immediately brought Ah Hu and Pan-Pan in fleeing downwards, evading the attack of that Great Flame Devil before him.

Because of the previous mighty strike of An Instant's Thunder, the underwater mountain ranges beneath them had partially collapsed greatly, causing broken chunks of rocks to fly through the area and underground fire to spurt out from the earth's surface as the situation had become very chaotic, silhouettes all blurry.

Yan Zhaoge's group evaded the underground fire spurting above and the broken mud and rocks shooting about everywhere, heading downwards.

That Great Flame Devil followed closely behind them, violent flames destroying all objects that stood in its path.

Gazing downwards, Lin Zhou was unable to clearly see anything, but his expression remained unchanged, "Other than in this point region of stability, there are rampaging Fire Pith Veins everywhere else underground. That earth-tunnelling treasure of yours will not be effective."

"If you think to escape underground from that calm underwater mountain range, you are daydreaming!"

Descending into the depths of the collapsed mountain ranges, Yan Zhaoge very quickly discovered that that Divine Sky Green

Thunder Barrier did not just cover the surrounding area as well as above.

Just having broken through the layers of rocks, multiple layers of green thunder immediately appeared, blocking his path forward.

The Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier even covered the rocks down below. Normally, it would appear like there was nothing, but as soon as someone neared it, it would immediately be activated.

Numerous streaks of green thunder shot into the skies. Yan Zhaoge tried to break them with his Blood Devil Plate, but discovered that within this Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier was integrated the essence of Lin Zhou's Yin Yang Chain Barrier, such that it circulated in an endless stream.

While the Blood Devil Plate, specifically used to break barriers, would be able to break through it, some time would be required for that.

Sadly, with that Great Flame Devil pursuing him, Yan Zhaoge lacked the time for this.

Racing madly on its four legs, it had already appeared behind Yan Zhaoge once more, sweeping about its eight arms as blazing fire surged into existence, descending towards Yan Zhaoge like a net of fire.

The other Flame Devils had also arrived behind him.

While Lin Zhou and the others were also human martial practitioners, as compared to them, Yan Zhaoge who possessed the ring left behind by the Flame Devil Emperor drew their attention more greatly.

The Flame Devil King Cheng Huang had died, but Yan Zhaoge's appearance as well as martial concepts and aura had already been conveyed to the Flame Devils, keeping a firm eye on it.

However, just at this time, from another direction, within that deep abyss of flames amongst the numerous underwater mountains here, a great howl of shock and fury suddenly resounded.

That Great Flame Devil in the form of a fiery bird which had shot into the deep abyss was currently howling madly.

Amidst its howl, other than fury and shock, fear could clearly also be felt.

While Yan Zhaoge and the others did not understand the language of the Flame Devils, the other Flame Devils outside of the deep abyss clearly all understood the meaning in the howl of that Great Flame Devil.

Instantly, all their expressions changed greatly.

The next moment, the deep abyss of flames suddenly began

shuddering intensely.

This region of underground mountains had been rather calm originally, but its Fire Pith Vein that was located deep underground also seemed about to erupt at this moment!

What was abnormal was that with this, the sea of flames that was currently rampaging unceasingly in the distance suddenly began to weaken at this moment.

The lava that covered the land showed signs of stopping, the underground fire also gradually beginning to die out.

While the entire Outer East Sea had still been enveloped by underground fire, with this chain of underwater mountains at their centre, this region of sea about this point region of stability instead saw the surrounding violent Fire Pith Veins beginning to calm.

Only that underwater mountain range at the point region of stability, with the deep abyss as its centre, shuddered intensely.

An incomparably panicked figure wanted to rush out of the deep abyss. It was precisely that Great Flame Devil in the form of a fiery bird.

But before it could rush out, an immense suction force seemed to emanate from within that deep abyss, dragging it all the way down and back in.

This Great Flame Devil roared non-stop, yet could not free himself.

As the others looked shockedly over, they saw a terrifying vortex gradually take form within the deep abyss, fire intermingling with ice.

The vortex itself was rising upwards, in the meantime sucking all in its surroundings into its midst, being dragged into the deep abyss.

Trapped within, the Great Flame Devil struggled unceasingly, yet could not achieve anything with its efforts, only able to watch on helplessly as it was completely consumed by the vortex.

As the other Flame Devils saw this, they were all greatly shocked. Some wanted to assist, some wanted to flee, some launched attacks towards the vortex, while some grew even more violent, falling into a frenzied state as they launched attacks towards Yan Zhaoge, Lin Zhou and the others.

Momentarily, the vicinity of the underwater mountain range fell into chaos.

That four-legged, eight-armed Great Flame Devil swivelled its head and glared furiously at Yan Zhaoge, the flames of fury within its eyes even stronger than before as not caring about anything else, it shot off murderously in pursuit of Yan Zhaoge.

The underwater mountain range began gradually breaking apart, much underground fire surging out from beneath the ground.

The massive vortex that was slowly rising upwards from within the deep abyss expanded unceasingly towards its surroundings.

The previous moment, this had still been a rare haven of safety within this world where disaster had descended. This moment now, it had become a terrifying hell on earth!

Lin Zhou stared his right eye wide as he gazed downwards, attempting to locate Yan Zhaoge's figure.

Amidst the light of fire and water, Yan Zhaoge's figure was visible at times whilst obscured at others, the traces of the Great Flame Devil behind him even more obvious.

Standing beneath another great flag, that Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioner surnamed Luo shouted loudly, "Junior apprentice-brother Lin, let's retreat! That vortex is too terrifying; if we do not retreat in time, we might also be caught up in it!"

Lin Zhou roared in a heavy tone, "Stabilise yourselves! The Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier will be able to buy us sufficient time!"

Along some mountain rocks that were on the brink of shattering, a thin figure climbed up to the vicinity of a great green flag. It was

precisely that Heavenly Thunder Hall Martial Grandmaster surnamed Zhang who had been affected by Yan Zhaoge's strike of An Instant's Thunder earlier.

“Senior apprentice-brother Luo, junior apprentice-brother Lin, what exactly is this about?” He yelled loudly.

Senior apprentice-brother Luo hurriedly helped him up, “Are you okay?”

Senior apprentice-brother Zhang's face was gloomy, “I was not struck directly by the thunderbolt. While the great flag was destroyed, it also protected me.”

He looked rather warily at that vortex that was rising up from within the deep abyss, “Let's retreat as well!”

Lin Zhou clenched his teeth, “Wait a little more! As long as we block the path of that Yan Zhaoge, the Great Flame Devil will be able to slaughter him!”

“Even if the Great Flame Devil is unable to kill him, he will definitely be sucked into that vortex earlier than us!”

He gazed carefully over, seeing that four-legged, eight-armed Great Flame Devil currently rising upwards unceasingly.

Above him, with a miniaturised Pan-Pan in his arms, Yan Zhaoge was shooting straight upwards.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze shone, just meeting that of Lin Zhou's!

The Great Flame Devil followed closely after him. Looking a little further down, that massive vortex was expanding unceasingly, now already sweeping over!

HSSB 392: Wait To Drink The Waters Of The East Sea Dry

Yan Zhaoge's momentum was like that of speeding thunder as he rushed before the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier, grasping the Earth Devouring Burner in his hand as he pushed it horizontally forth towards the light of green thunder.

Lin Zhou roared sharply, "Yan Zhaoge!"

Amidst his great roar, Lin Zhou abruptly reached out and pulled down the eye patch that had been covering his left eye earlier.

Lin Zhou's left eye that had been blinded by Yan Zhaoge on the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains previously suddenly opened.

The eye socket was completely pitch black, no eyeball or any form of light visible within whatsoever, solely formed of pure, primordial darkness.

As the surrounding light came into contact with Lin Zhou's left eye, it immediately vanished without a trace, as though it had been devoured.

It resembled the quietest, purest darkness of the night.

Yan Zhaoge instantly felt as though he was currently located within a land of infinite darkness, containing no sound, no light,

no sense of the existence of space nor the flow of time, only a great boundless fear, filled with an air of great disaster.

The Earth Devouring Furnace shook, a strange suction force emanating and devouring this darkness.

Only when the darkness had been dispersed did light appear all around, infinite and boundless, that of roaring, surging silvery-white thunder.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, “No wonder, so it is one of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders alongside An Instant’s Thunder, Thunder of Eternal Night.”

Thunder of Eternal Night transformed the world into the most primordial darkness, obscuring all scenes and sounds, bringing one into an eternal night.

When Thunder of Eternal Night finally resounded, it would transform into the purest, most primordial light of thunder, breaking apart the night, ripping apart the heavens and earth where it passed.

Where the light of thunder passed, darkness would descend, stealing and repressing the target’s hearing, sight, touch and other sensory abilities, as though having died amidst the deepest slumber.

Lin Zhou gave a muffled groan, fresh blood flowing out from his

left eye socket.

A streak of silvery-white radiance flew out of his left eye, circling above his head. It was a sword of light formed of silvery-white thunderbolts.

Obstructed by Lin Zhou, Yan Zhaoge was halted slightly, the Great Flame Devil before him immediately catching up.

It raised its eight arms simultaneously, eight fire spears filled with an aura of destruction shooting over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he roared, his second accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch suddenly opening.

Two pillars flew out from within this Shadow Shrinking Pouch, increasing in size as they flew, instantly having become massive.

One was the ice pillar in which was sealed the corpse of a true dragon, and the other was a stone pillar, gleaming with light, causing the descent of countless scenes.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the Pillar of the Divine Palace, releasing his suppression on the ice pillar.

While the true dragon's body sealed within the ice pillar contained no life, its spirituality that had yet to disperse completely instantly began rampaging about.

As the fire spears of that Great Flame Devil shot over, their blazing aura of destructions immediately stimulated the corpse of this ice dragon.

The ice pillar shuddered, naturally reacting to its stimulation as the aura of a dragon was emitted from within, the sealed ice dragon seemingly have come back to life.

Ice and fire clashed intensely at this moment, with that Great Flame Devil's attack being blocked while the ice pillar was struck flying backwards.

However, Yan Zhaoge made use of this chance to stimulate the Pillar of the Divine Palace, viciously slamming it towards that Great Flame Devil.

Countless spirit patterns lit up as they intermingled about the entire area, transforming into limitless radiance as the Pillar of the Divine Palace seemed to have increased greatly in size.

A mighty crash resounded as that four-legged, eight-armed Great Flame Devil was struck by the stone pillar, falling dizzily backwards.

The Pillar of the Divine Palace was also sent flying backwards from the collision. Yan Zhaoge reached out and grabbed it once more before using it to pressure and suppress the corpse of the ice dragon that had been running amok before this.

With the ice dragon's body having fallen momentarily silent after being struck by the Great Flame Devil, Yan Zhaoge managed to easily suppress it with the Pillar of the Divine Palace once more.

Yan Zhaoge opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, keeping the two pillars, one suppressing the other.

However, an even greater crisis already lay right before him.

That vortex that had risen upwards from within that deep abyss, having expanded unceasingly as it devoured the surrounding space, had already almost caught up to him.

Having been sent flying backwards by the pillar of the Divine Palace, the Great Flame Devil let out a howl of shock intermixed with fury as half its body had already been sucked in place by the vortex.

The vortex surged outwards unceasingly, sweeping through and devouring all that dared to stand in its path. At this moment, it was already a hair's length away from Yan Zhaoge.

Standing within the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier, Lin Zhou had one hand over his bleeding left eye, forming a sword with two fingers of his other hand as he pointed towards Yan Zhaoge.

The Eternal Night Thunder Sword circling above his head chopped over towards Yan Zhaoge.

While that terrifying vortex was already right before his eyes and the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier as well, Lin Zhou clenched his teeth, just not retreating, glaring fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge with his right eye.

“Yan Zhaoge, it is either you die today or I perish,” Lin Zhou’s face was tragically pale but his expression was brutal, “If you can make it out of the East Sea alive this time, I will drink the waters of the sea here dry.”

That strange silvery-white light of thunder of the Eternal Night Thunder Sword instantly transformed into darkness, obscuring the sky and concealing the sun as it wanted to devour Yan Zhaoge.

The Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier blocked Yan Zhaoge’s path while Thunder of Eternal Night assailed him, with Lin Zhou going all out with his full strength as he wanted to directly send Yan Zhaoge reeling backwards into that terrifying vortex before his eyes that devoured all that it saw.

That Great Flame Devil with half its body already within the vortex roared, a fire spear appearing within his hand which he threw towards Yan Zhaoge.

This decisive blow showed his determination to drag Yan Zhaoge down into death alongside him.

Yan Zhaoge turned, the Earth Devouring Burner directed towards the fire spear as it blocked that terrifying destructive

power.

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge flicked his right sleeve, a dark green bamboo branch appearing within his hand.

The bamboo branch struck out, shining as it beat down towards the Thunder of Eternal Night.

The darkness faded, the silver light exploding, the Eternal Night Thunder Sword sent flying backwards into retreat by Yan Zhaoge.

Lin Zhou left out a muffled groan, blood leaking from the corner of his mouth, but he remained standing where he was, stabilising the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier and sealing Yan Zhaoge's forward route.

As he watched on, that terrifying vortex was already right about to come into contact with Yan Zhaoge's body.

Layers of green thunder stood before Yan Zhaoge, obstructing his path forward.

The boundary of the vortex had already arrived by the vicinity of the green thunder.

That senior apprentice-brother Luo yelled, "Let's retreat as well!"

Lin Zhou roared, “Wait a little longer!”

Senior apprentice-brother Zhang beside senior apprentice-brother Luo also called out, “We can’t wait any longer!”

Lin Zhou was furious, “What are you doing when I say to wait a little longer?”

All the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners were rendered dazed as wooden chickens.

Right before their very eyes, their very own senior apprentice-brother Zhang formed claws with his hands, grabbing senior apprentice-brother Luo by the neck before twisting mightily.

Senior apprentice-brother Luo let out a great despairing howl, his aura-qi of thunder surging madly about his entire body.

However, aura-qi similarly surged madly about the body of senior apprentice-brother Zhang, forming a terrifying black storm, some purple light even shining within.

A fearsome black tiger appeared behind senior apprentice-brother Luo, letting out a great roar that shocked the heavens as it snapped off the neck of that Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioner, his head leaving his body.

Lin Zhou was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “Black Nightmare Godly Wind, Ghost Tiger Divine Claw!”

‘Senior apprentice-brother Zhang’ laughed heartily, still in that thin, trained appearance, “I’m your house’s Grandpa Hu ah!”

Amidst his hearty laughter, he did not cease in his movements, continuing to attack as he snapped that great green flag which had originally been supported by senior apprentice-brother Luo.

The Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier instantly began to collapse.

Sitting on Pan-Pan, Yan Zhaoge shot out through it, now looking coldly at Lin Zhou.

“You can begin drinking the waters of the East Sea dry now.”

HSSB 393: I Alone Am More Than Sufficient To Defeat A Hundred Of You

Hailing from Sacred Grounds, being greatly experienced and knowledgeable, after their initial shock and incomprehension, the group of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners had already reacted by this time.

The rare treasure Imitation Killing Jade, for a period of time after its use, would let one's flesh, blood and aura-qi imitate that of the target that had been killed.

As long as the user did not engage in combat, even their breathing patterns and inner qi on the outside would be completely the same as that of the imitated target.

Ah Hu's understanding towards that Heavenly Thunder Hall Martial Grandmaster was limited. Not being clear on his usual habits, his imitation of him could not be considered intricate.

However, amidst the previous chaotic situation, he had remained careful not to reveal any traces, successfully hoodwinking the people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall within a short period of time.

The risks within did not have to be said. If he had been exposed, he would have immediately been surrounded and attacked.

However, along with high risks came high returns.

In that final critical moment, when everyone's attention had been highly focused on Yan Zhaoge and that terrifying vortex, Ah Hu had made use of the chance to suddenly erupt.

As the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier was broken, Yan Zhaoge immediately passed through like a ferocious tiger descending the mountain.

Some Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners were greatly enraged, rushing towards Ah Hu as he was instantly surrounded by many.

However, after passing through the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier, jumping down from Pan-Pan, a transparent glazed plate appeared within Yan Zhaoge's hand.

The glazed plate shone with a bloodred light. As Yan Zhaoge opened it, countless streaks of bloodred light instantly flew out.

It was precisely a precious treasure specifically used to break through barriers, a Blood Devil Plate.

Located within the barrier this time, as the Blood Devil Plate was activated, amidst the countless flying streaks of bloodred light, cracks immediately extended within the barrier.

Yan Zhaoge punched out with one hand and slammed out with a palm with the other, both striking forward simultaneously, aura-qi shaking as the bloodred light abruptly surged.

Countless lines of blood intersected amidst the broken down barrier of the green light of thunder, resembling veins.

The two remaining green flags of the barrier were instantly covered by a bloodred layer, their surface riddled densely with thin bloodred lines.

Behind them, that terrifying vortex was still expanding unceasingly.

The boundary of the vortex came into contact with the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier, the broken barrier instantly nearing the brink of collapse.

The shining silver light of the Eternal Night Thunder Sword above Lin Zhou's head vanished at this moment, turning dark, resembling the boundless night sky.

He glared at Yan Zhaoge, letting out a great roar of hatred and rage. Then, enveloped by the night sky, he turned and left.

Yan Zhaoge looked coldly at Lin Zhou. Elsewhere, having received Ah Hu, Pan-Pan now returned to his side.

Yan Zhaoge sat down on Pan-Pan, and with but a thought on his part, Pan-Pan spread out his four paws, racing madly forward.

Behind them, seeing the vortex drawing close, the people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall struggled to flee.

Not looking back, Yan Zhaoge just punched back in the direction from which he had come, towards the Divine Sky Green Thunder Barrier.

The all-encompassing bloodred lines on the barrier shuddered in unison, the two green flags exploding!

Roiling green thunder exploded in chains, the entire barrier completely collapsing!

The violent thunderbolts instantly consumed the group of Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners, the wild explosion it caused also seemingly obstructing that vortex for a moment.

The next moment, the vortex continued expanding.

As those Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners who had not died to the explosion of the barrier were obstructed by the thunder light, slowing them down, they were now also swept into the vortex's area of influence, being dragged within.

Sitting on Pan-Pan's back, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu were far away in an instant.

The underwater mountain chain before them was still shaking intensely, underground fire spurting outwards every once in a

while, resembling hell on earth.

Yan Zhaoge focused on that dark shadow in the distance. That dark shadow flickered amidst the light of fire, zigzagging left and right, continually fleeing far away as darkness constantly overlapped with light.

Heaven Shocker that emitted purple thunderbolts soon fell into Yan Zhaoge's hands once more. Drawing back the bowstring, a streak of golden light shot out.

Devil Shattering Ice Talismans had suppressive effects on Flame Devils, but still possessed rather great power against humans.

Where the golden light passed, the sea was instantly sealed in ice.

That dark shadow erupted with vicious silvery-white thunder, shattering the surrounding glaciers.

However, with just that moment's delay, Yan Zhaoge had already speedily caught up.

Blazing hot, violent auras emanated from the nearby sea, with yet more Flame Devils appearing as they made to surround Yan Zhaoge and the others.

"I'll leave it to you," Yan Zhaoge ignored the Flame Devils this time as he leapt off Pan-Pan, his sword-light resembling a dragon as it split the seawater, chopping straight towards Lin Zhou!

Amidst the darkness, Lin Zhou let out a long, enraged howl, silvery-white thunderbolts being emitted from the darkness, seemingly able to pierce through the heavens and split the earth apart as they shot towards Yan Zhaoge.

Becoming one with his sword, Yan Zhaoge seemed to have transformed into a green dragon as he descended from the skies.

His figure spun in mid-air, countless streaks of green sword-lights enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they descended amidst their surroundings, resembling a green dragon shaking its scales.

The green sword-lights clashed unceasingly with the light of thunder in mid-air, continually being destroyed.

However, the vast dragon's majesty, that brilliant sword-intent, remained enveloping Lin Zhou!

It was fine if Lin Zhou met battle, but with him daring to turn and run, drawn by his momentum, Yan Zhaoge's sword would pin him directly dead within the depths of the sea.

"Kill!" Lin Zhou's expression was pale as paper, but a fiery glow could still be seen in his lone right eye.

Reaching out with a grabbing motion, the white sword-light above his head landed within his hands, transforming into a true

sword, the sword's blade being jet-black, white light circulating about it.

Within Lin Zhou's other hand appeared a sabre.

Aura-qi surged madly throughout his entire body, converging on that sabre which hacked consecutively outwards.

Amidst the terrifying qi of thunder, Lin Zhou seemed to suddenly have grown much taller as he resembled a descended thunder king!

Of the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Sword-Sabre Combination, one of its two supreme martial arts, Nine Rotating Thunder King's Sabre!

On the other side, Lin Zhou did not exert his aura-qi, but the power of the Eternal Night Thunder Sword was still much more powerful than with him executing the Nine Rotating Thunder King's Sabre.

While it was not the combination of Divine Sky Chain Sword and Nine Rotating Thunder King's Sabre, this joint sabre and sword attack of Lin Zhou's still domineeringly activated the Heavenly Thunder Hall's supreme secret art, Thunder-Lightning Union!

Amidst the intermingling of purplish-green thunderbolts and silvery-white lightning, countless snakes of electricity traversed the seawater, terrifying beyond compare.

“The sword that contains Thunder of Eternal Night has not a bad quality,” Yan Zhaoge said calmly, a dark green bamboo branch that flickered with purple light appearing within his left hand.

He brandished the bamboo branch, parrying Lin Zhou’s Eternal Night Thunder Sword.

Meanwhile, the sword-light of Yan Zhaoge’s Jade Dragon Sword flickered within his right hand, directly shattering Lin Zhou’s sabre-light, “As for you yourself, you are sorely lacking.”

Lin Zhou roared furiously, his shattered sabre-light abruptly turning, chopping towards Yan Zhaoge with an even fiercer momentum than before!

It was precisely the sublime essence of the Nine Rotating Thunder King’s Sabre, Lin Zhou having already comprehended it to some extent.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s sword resembled a flash flood that surged to the heavens, being unstoppable as it advanced forward, easily shattering the second sabre-light, “You seem to have forgotten that the last time we fought face-to-face for real, the first time we met, you were in the mid Xiantian stage, and I was in the early Xiantian stage.”

Not waiting for Lin Zhou to unleash his third sabre-light, Yan Zhaoge’s sword had already arrived before him, directly hacking his mid-grade spirit artifact sabre into destruction!

Following this sword, the momentum of Yan Zhaoge's assault did not drop as it continued pressuring forward, resembling Mount Tai weighing down on an egg.

Lin Zhou's sole eyeball appeared on the brink of popping out and imploding as he watched Yan Zhaoge's sword shatter half his body!

“Currently, you are an early Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, while I am a late Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster. If we consider only our cultivation bases...”

Yan Zhaoge brandished his dark green bamboo branch once more, sending Lin Zhou's Eternal Night Thunder Sword flying, before he retracted the Jade Dragon Sword with his right hand, directly pushing forward with his palm!

Before Lin Zhou's eyes, the heavens spun and the earth rotated, the very sky seemingly collapsing!

“Now, considering only our cultivation bases, I alone am more than sufficient to defeat a hundred of you.”

HSSB 394: The End Of Lin Zhou

Within the depths of the sea, the underwater mountain range shook, rocks breaking apart, underground fire spurting out of the ground, with scenes resembling the end of the world.

Within the sea water, Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, resembling the collapse of the heavens.

The vortex in his surroundings completely stopped, completely locked in place and unable to move.

The water had not completely frozen into ice, but seemed to have turned into a solid as not even the slightest ripples could be seen on it whatsoever.

Beneath Yan Zhaoge's palm, Lin Zhou's body which originally had already been injured and covered in blood instantly erupted with yet more sprays of blood mist, completely moving towards collapse.

Fresh blood spurted out of Lin Zhou's left eye socket which had long since lost its vision.

He struggled, still glaring unrelentingly at Yan Zhaoge with his right eye, filled with rage, hatred and unwillingness.

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at Lin Zhou, saying mildly, "What, are you thinking about what you would definitely do if you could

relive everything once more?”

Lin Zhou’s right eye abruptly dilated as he glared at Yan Zhaoge!

Seeing this expression of his, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Before, I had still been unable to say for sure, only feeling that it felt like you had been reborn. Seeing your expression now, it must really have been like this.”

Lin Zhou’s vision had already gradually turned blurry, but his mind was instead exceptionally clear in these final moments, “You are indeed not the same as me, but you are also not the same as the others!”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Lin Zhou, shaking his head, “I wonder what time period you lived till in your previous lifetime? Did you experience this invasion of the Flame Devils?”

“If you had, regarding the attack of the Flame Devils on Jade Sea City and your knowledge of the Flame Devils stimulating the Fire Pith Veins here in the Outer East Sea, if you had found a way and conveyed this information to the others of our Eight Extremities World, it would have been much easier for everyone, faced with this invasion of the Flame Devils.”

“You yourself would have achieved great fame and merits. Not only would you have been rewarded by your own Heavenly Thunder Hall, everyone else would also be grateful for your contributions.”

Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “That time at Clear Concealed Lake—didn’t you do very well back then?”

While as the outside world knew, the unearthing of the hidden operatives of the Decimating Abyss by the Heavenly Thunder Hall before the incident at Clear Concealed Lake had been the contribution of Lin Zhou’s father, Lin Tianfeng, Yan Zhaoge guessed that it must have stemmed from Lin Zhou.

“While because the encroachment of the Decimating Abyss had been too great, the information was leaked, in the end having been countered greatly, your line of thinking was not wrong. You truly presided over Yan Shan, being affirmed by your Heavenly Thunder Hall as the first person of its younger generation. It must have been because of that, rather than because of your cultivation base having surpassed Yan Shan.”

As one could partake in the global situation of the Eight Extremities World, one would no longer be considered an ordinary younger generation disciple or young genius.

Lin Zhou snorted coldly, “Don’t mention Clear Concealed Lake; if you really want to mention it, you should have died at Clear Concealed Lake!”

In the incident of Clear Concealed Lake, because the information had been leaked, the Decimating Abyss had successfully countered the measures set up against them, but had eventually had the core of their Devilish Domain Grand Formation destroyed by Yan Zhaoge, still a Martial Scholar at that time.

That battle had been the stage for Yan Zhaoge's elevation of position in the Eight Extremities World. After that, there was no longer anyone under the heavens who didn't know this Lord.

At Lin Zhou's words that he should originally have died at Clear Concealed Lake, Yan Zhaoge nonchalantly smiled.

Lin Zhou became even more furious, "What was the point of my painstaking plans; my father didn't die to the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils, yet still perished at your Broad Creed Mountain!"

Yan Zhaoge understood, "So, following that, your mentality had completely changed?"

He said calmly, "While your cultivation base still continually improved, while you obtained much good fortune and treasures, even obtaining Thunder of Eternal Night, you lost your confidence."

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, rather lost for words.

With the consecutive reversals in the great battle of Broad Creed Mountain, the death of Lin Zhou's father, Lin Tianfeng, at Broad Creed Mountain had let to the birth of darkness within Lin Zhou's heart, seeds of madness taking root.

On the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, having been defeated by Yan Zhaoge as he sought the legacy of the late Glacial Dragon

Martial Saint, also having lost Heaven Shocker that his father had left him along with one of his own eyes being blinded, the bottom line within Lin Zhou's heart had finally been pierced through completely.

Originally having firmly believed that he was the main character of this era, after having suffered multiple setbacks, doubt had arisen within his heart.

While it appeared like he had still been using the advantage of his past lifetime, having given him foreknowledge on many things, he had actually gone from striving for things on his own initiative to having been forced into a passive, waiting state.

As Lin Zhou glared at Yan Zhaoge, he felt his spirit gradually dispersing, his life finally about to leave him.

He said in a low, heavy tone, "At this point in time, words are no longer important."

"If I have the chance to relive things once more, I will definitely fight it out with you again!"

"Two lifetimes, both filled completely with regrets. I am unresigned!"

Lin Zhou glared furiously at Yan Zhaoge with all his remaining energy, "Yan Zhaoge, don't be too happy. You will only be able to live for one or two years longer than me!"

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, looking at Lin Zhou.

Lin Zhou broke out into laughter, “Right, you don’t know, they don’t know, everybody doesn’t know. Only I know!”

“Ignorance is bliss; it will allow you to pass a few more days in stability!”

“Yan Zhaoge! I will be waiting for you down below!”

Looking at Lin Zhou, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “Right, I don’t know, but I am standing right here. You know, but you will be lying here forever.”

“You say that you know, but what is the difference from not knowing?”

Lin Zhou’s laughter ceased, seemingly having been caught by the throat as some trembling could be detected right at the end of that laughter.

“I am not clear whether you can relive things once more. Still, now, just go in peace,” Yan Zhaoge said indifferently, “Haven’t you yet noticed that after Clear Concealed Lake, the changes in the global situation would not really have changed whether or not you were present?”

“Perhaps this world has left you with regrets, but with you gone, there is nothing for this world to regret.”

Yan Zhaoge’s palm descended, “From a certain perspective, if the you back at Clear Concealed Lake had died then, there really is some possibility that it would have been a loss to the Eight Extremities World of that time. However, you yourself looked from important, weighty matters to inconsequential itches and pains.”

Lin Zhou died unresigned, his body completely exploded into a haze of blood mist!

His faint, silhouetted soul also dispersed with the wind.

The soul flying and the spirit scattering, to complete, and utter, damnation!

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “The third one; it feels really no different from clapping anyone else dead.”

He extended his hand, that black Eternal Night Thunder Sword drifting within the sea, flickering with the white light of thunder, drifting over towards him.

The Eternal Night Thunder Sword shook, wanting to transform into layers of darkness as it resisted Yan Zhaoge’s summons.

Yan Zhaoge touched his dark green bamboo branch on it. The

Eternal Night Thunder Sword shuddered slightly, calming down a little.

However, that suffused darkness still came enveloping towards Yan Zhaoge, wanting to devour him.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as within all the acupoints of his body seemed to appear a chaotic qi mass, absorbing this darkness in great amounts, yet not seeing the appearance of silvery-white light of thunder.

Within Yan Zhaoge's mind, however, lightning flashed and thunderbolts howled.

Having had the experience of refining the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment, Yan Zhaoge's current process of refining this treasured Eternal Night Thunder Sword was much smoother.

"This thing is more like a crystallisation of Thunder of Eternal Night, having condensed after some sword-intent was merged within," Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up slightly, "This thing is not bad ah; perhaps it can be used to refine Thunder of Eternal Night of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders."

HSSB 395: The Real Goal

In refining the Eternal Night Thunder Sword, Yan Zhaoge encountered more difficulty than he had expected.

This actually made Yan Zhaoge feel a bit happier, because it correspondingly meant that this treasure was even more powerful than he had expected.

Lin Zhou had wielded this weapon with all of his might to great effect, but it was limited by the strength of the wielder and therefore could not display all of its power.

Using the Eternal Night Thunder Sword had put a huge burden of Lin Zhou every time he tried to stimulate the Thunder of Eternal Night. Stimulating a power which was of such a high grade caused a backlash against his own body.

Of course, this sword also brought great benefits to Lin Zhou, just like when Yan Zhaoge had managed to secure the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment and merge it with his right eye. Lin Zhou was in a similar situation with his sword.

When refining the Eternal Night Thunder Sword, the thunder contained within the sword had also nourished and strengthened Lin Zhou's flesh and blood.

The essence of darkness contained within the sword was not an evil darkness, but rather a primordial, life-giving darkness, like that of a baby in the womb.

When used against enemies, the Thunder of Eternal Night was exceptionally fearsome. The darkness would suppress one's sensory abilities, while the explosion of the silvery white thunder could destroy all objects.

However, its ability to nurture its owner's body was extremely high—to such a degree that it even surpassed the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment in this respect.

As he continued to examine the strength of the Thunder of Eternal Night contained within the sword, he couldn't help but nod, “Although amongst the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders, it is only ranked ninth, and is slightly inferior in destructive power compared to the sixth ranked An Instant's Thunder, it has unique points of its own.”

Although the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment had once been part of a Sacred Artifact, at the end of the day, it was broken, Yan Zhaoge just possessing a fragment of it.

As a result, the power of An Instant Thunder's within it was incomplete.

In contrast, while the Eternal Night Thunder Sword in front of him was incomparable with the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment in terms of quality, the essence of the Thunder of Eternal Night within was relatively complete.

Yan Zhaoge quietly analysed the various subtleties contained

within, gradually forming a vague understanding of the unique profundities of this Heavenly Immortal Thunder.

Other than the aura of the Thunder of Eternal Night as well as the sword-intent which had been forged into the sword alongside it, Yan Zhaoge was able to perceive that there was something else which was special about this weapon.

“This sword-intent generates thunder from noiselessness, which fits together perfectly with the Thunder of Eternal Night. No wonder it fits together so seamlessly...”

As Yan Zhaoge began to refine the Eternal Night Thunder Sword, he gathered his thoughts and swept his eyes over his surroundings to see Ah Hu and Pan-Pan still fighting with some of the Flame Devils.

Revealing the dark red ring, the sudden presence of the Flame Devil Emperor attracted the attention of all the Flame Devils in the vicinity, but also left them stiff with fear.

Currently, there were no Great Flame Devils. The influence of the ring was magnified against Flame Devils with comparatively weaker cultivation bases.

Yan Zhaoge didn't waste any time as he drew back Heaven Shocker once more. Streaks of light outlined the trajectories of more Devil Shattering Ice Talismans as they shot out.

They were wrapped in a golden light tinged with purple in the deep sea. When they burst, a wave of cold qi instantly froze an entire area of the sea.

Although the surrounding environment was still that of the boiling sea water, the temperature was greatly reduced.

Trapped by these waves of the ice, the Flame Devils had the strength greatly suppressed.

Yan Zhaoge's sword shot out like a dragon as he worked with Ah Hu and Pan-Pan to encircle the Flame Devils and slaughter them.

In the distance, Yan Zhaoge saw that the earlier underwater mountain range with the deep abyss of flames in its centre was now encompassed by an enormous vortex.

It extended outward in a giant swirl to a certain extent before finally stopping.

However, both ice and fire intermingled within the vortex as they rotated unceasingly. Despite the cessation of the vortex's expansion, there was no slowdown in the speed of its rotation.

The rocks of the nearby underwater mountain range began to shatter unceasingly, a great amount of underground fire spurting out of the ground non-stop as in most of the Outer East Sea.

The boiling sea covered a vast expanse with steam.

With Yan Zhaoge's current location as the epicenter, the Fire Pith Veins of this entire large region of surrounding sea began to gradually regain their former calm.

The conditions of both sides had once again reversed.

However, that was only in this region of the Outer East Sea. Elsewhere, the jade sea still remained a sea of flames, with scenes reminiscent to the end of the world.

Standing next to Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu still wore the appearance of that Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioner surnamed Zhang.

While the effects of the Imitation Killing Jade still persisted, his appearance would remain this way.

However, the effect could be ended prematurely according to the user's wishes.

His thin body let out a crackling noise.

Suddenly, that "senior apprentice-brother Zhang" became two heads taller as his figure also became large and stocky.

Ah Hu, who had returned to his original appearance, rubbed his chin, "Young Master, this Imitation Killing Jade sure is useful. It's a pity that we only had one piece."

His eyes remaining on the vortex in the distance, Yan Zhaoge said, “You sure took a big risk this time.”

“Under normal circumstances, the Imitation Killing Jade is only useful if you are intimately familiar with the person whom you are pretending to be, like that time with Black Nightmare Mountain.”

“Otherwise, even if the outward appearance is the same, the differences in personality and habits will cause doubt in those familiar with the victim.”

“Even though you are able to mimic the other’s inner qi breathing techniques, you were only able to get away with it due to the chaotic situation. Otherwise, as soon as the other party became suspicious, you would’ve been found out.”

Yan Zhaoge continued, “Luckily, this time, you appeared while they were preoccupied. Otherwise, you would have been in a very dangerous situation.”

Ah Hu laughed, “Young Master, all their attention was directed towards you. Even though the situation seemed dangerous for me, it was actually rather safe.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded as he kept his eye on the gigantic vortex of fire and ice.

As time passed, the force of the enormous ice and fire vortex

began to weaken as it gradually dispersed.

Ah Hu touched his mouth, “Young Master, we shouldn’t have to go to each point region of stability and treat every single one, right? I’m afraid that in the entire Outer East Sea, even if there aren’t a thousand, there should still be several hundred of them ah!”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “It’s no use. Now that the Flame Devils have already succeeded in their scheme, going to each point region of stability is only treating the symptoms whilst ignoring the underlying cause. We’ll have to observe the situation.”

Hearing this, Ah Hu touched the back of his head and looked up seriously.

This was because he sensed that this calm region of sea had once again began showing signs of restlessness.

The underwater mountain ranges broke apart once more, the halted underground fire showing signs of erupting once again.

Even though their bodies were shielded from the seawater by their aura-qi, they could clearly feel the temperature of the surrounding water rising.

Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “There are so many point regions of stability that are criss-crossed in a giant network across the entire Outer East Sea. Because we were only able to affect a single

one, the rest of the network caused it to regain its forcefulness within a short period of time.”

“However, if we were to affect the single point region of stability at the center of the network... that would affect the entire fire net.”

Ah Hu had a flash of understanding, “Young Master, that was your real intention behind destroying this point region of stability?”

Yan Zhaoge looked into the distance, “Indeed. Through the recovery of this point region of stability, I was able to seek out the flow of power within the entire network, thereby determining where its centre lies. Therein lies the key to solving our problem.”

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, then turned to Pan-Pan, “Now, we’ll begin.”

HSSB 396: Battlefield Of Martial Saints

Sitting on Pan-Pan, Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, yet not focusing on anywhere in particular.

His mind focused, he was unceasingly feeling the changes and movements of the circulation of the underwater earth veins here, diligently identifying the source of the changes in the Fire Pith Veins.

Unlike earlier, when all the point regions of stability had been activated simultaneously in order to conceal the true core of the net of fire established by the Flame Devils, now, just that single point region of stability having been destroyed, the entire fire net was in the midst of restoring balance.

Traces instantly surfaced in the network circulation of the fire net, enabling Yan Zhaoge to move according to its flow and search for its core.

That region of sea where a vortex of ice and fire had arisen was currently already far behind him.

However, Yan Zhaoge could feel that scenes of the end of the world, with the eruption of underground fire, had already resumed there, turning the vast jade sea into an infinite flame sea.

As these abnormalities continued, many days having passed, a great amount of seawater of the Outer East Sea had already evaporated. If not from the constant supply from the distant

surrounding regions of sea, the vast Outer East Sea might already have been completely dried up by the underground fire.

The strange changes of nature also led to the phenomena and climate above the sea becoming extremely chaotic.

Hurricanes, storms, earthquakes and tsunamis were already a frequent occurrence that no one would bat an eyelid at.

A change having occurred to the earth veins of the Outer East Sea on such a grand scale, this had affected the spiritual qi flow of the entire ocean, and in effect the entire Eight Extremities World.

The longer this continued, the further and deeper these effects would become, in an unpredictable manner.

To the Flame Devils who were only interested in destruction and looting, what sort of state the world before them ended up in was not something they were really interested in.

However, with regard to the martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World living their lives here, the changes in the spiritual qi flow would indisputably be an extremely great disaster.

Even the usually grinning Ah Hu currently seemed full of worry, “Young Master, the core of the fire net would probably be guarded by many Flame Devil experts?”

While staring at the sea ahead, Yan Zhaoge said, “There is this

possibility.”

The two sat on Pan-Pan, advancing ahead.

The routes connecting the various point regions of stability remained stable, forming a rather long and narrow zone of safety, the underwater mountain ranges quiet as no underground fire spurted out from the ground.

Meanwhile, on the two sides of this long narrow path, blazing fire was clearly visible as it unceasingly gushed out from the depths of the sea, colliding with the seawater ahead, countless massive air bubbles being formed as they rose rapidly up to the sea's surface.

There was not just a single one of these long, narrow paths, with there instead being many of them, intersecting as they were scattered amidst the depths of the Outer East Sea.

Yan Zhaoge did not just follow a certain single one of these paths, instead changing direction many times in order to get to his destination as quickly as possible.

Passing by many point regions of stability along the way, Yan Zhaoge did not make a move on them, instead rapidly progressing forward towards the core of the fire net.

The nine ice shards which he had used to establish the Cold Abyss Domain earlier had already been used up in that deep abyss

of flames at that initial point region of stability.

Currently, sitting on Pan-Pan's back, amidst their hurrying, Yan Zhaoge forged a second batch of these ice shards.

Sadly, his Internal Crystal Furnace had already exploded at Jade Sea City in assisting the birth of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

For him to forge those ice shards again, the difficulty of that was inevitably much greater. He could only work slowly and painstakingly on it.

On the Outer East Sea, a great battle between the Flame Devils and the human martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World was currently still in progress.

While currently, the Outer East Sea was still incomparable to the complete environment of flames like in the Flame Devil World, with the changes in the external environment, the home advantage had been turned to their side, with the battlefield instead seeming like it was the home ground of the Flame Devil race. Not only was their combat strength boosted, they also seemed not to know exhaustion, getting more and more valiant the more they fought.

The human martial practitioners could only grit their teeth and withstand their enemies, their casualties gradually increasing.

Along the way, whether it was the Flame Devils or human

martial practitioners, Yan Zhaoge encountered quite a few of them.

However, in hurrying along this time, Yan Zhaoge kept the relic dark red ring of the Flame Devil Emperor well, avoiding the leaking of its aura.

Not just that, having already drawn the attention of most of the Flame Devils, being firmly remembered by them, Yan Zhaoge also retracted his aura as much as possible.

The current situation was pressing, speed being of the utmost essence.

Having already determined the general position of the core of the fire net, Yan Zhaoge was determined to avoid the wastage of time as much as possible on his way there.

Progressing on the water, even with Pan-Pan opening the way, their speed was still incomparable to when on land.

As time passed, the surrounding environment was continuing to deteriorate more and more.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as usual, but some worry had inevitably appeared within his gaze.

Finally approaching yet another point region of stability, Yan Zhaoge gently patted Pan-Pan, whose speed of progress instantly

slowed.

While it appeared normal, being no different from the other point regions of stability, following many projections, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that this point region of stability before them was the core of that massive fire net that enveloped the vast regions of the entire Outer East Sea, from which it originated.

With the Flame Devils able to change the spiritual qi flow of the Eight Extremities World's earth veins on such a large scale, at the same time bypassing the eyes of the human experts as it led to the eruption of all those Fire Pith Veins, the main reason for it lay here.

The reason Yan Zhaoge halted was that the scene before him was completely that of a forbidden ground.

The reason did not lie at the depths of the sea, where the rocks and reefs were all silent, only a massive deep abyss visible amongst the numerous mountains, the crimson light of fire shining within.

The reason was at the sea's surface, where incomparably violent power fluctuations rippled, emanating from the area of the sea's surface above the deep abyss of flames.

In the air above the sea's surface, a grand battle that was tragic to the extreme was currently unfolding.

Its scale was even grander, even more terrifying than the

previous great tribulations of Broad Creed Mountain and Jade Sea City!

Even if Yan Zhaoge was as courageous as the heavens, he could only halt at this moment, not daring to approach lightly.

The so-called heavens collapsing and earth concaving inwards, the tides overturning and the sea flowing in reverse were no more than this.

As Yan Zhaoge saw this scene that would cause everyone's expressions to change, he instead heaved a sigh of relief, the worry within his gaze lessening, "Grand Master and the others have indeed also found their way here."

Currently, an intense battle of heaven-shaking, earth-overturning proportions was currently underway over the great sea, precisely a battle of Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the other peak experts of the Eight Extremities World against the Flame Devil Kings that had invaded the Eight Extremities World this time.

The peak experts of both worlds, originally having been in the midst of a heated battle at various different parts of the Outer East Sea, victory hard to determine amongst them, had all congregated in the region of sea with the core of the fire net at this moment.

Yan Zhaoge having destroyed a point region of stability of the fire net far off in the distance, he had caused a change in the entire fire net as it worked to repair itself.

Whilst battling the Flame Devils and simultaneously also trying to suppress the eruption of the Fire Pith Veins, the human experts had immediately felt this change.

Yuan Zhengfeng and the other Martial Saint experts, their cultivation bases being the strongest, had naturally detected this issue quickly, all projecting the changes in the situation of the earth veins and finding their way over to the core of the fire net.

Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings naturally couldn't allow Yuan Zhengfeng and the others to wreck this. Therefore, they had pursued them in battle all the way, all being congregated here now.

To normal people, this region of sea was extremely vast.

However, to Martial Saints, the space available was extremely limited.

And currently, in this extremely limited space, more than ten Martial Saint level fighters had been gathered here from the two sides, battling it out as the heavens collapsed and the earth broke apart!

HSSB 397: The Pagoda Within The Deep Abyss Of Flames

With the Outer East Sea as the main battlefield, the human experts of the Eight Extremities World were currently at the most intense stage of their great battle against the invading Flame Devils.

Accompanied by the unceasing eruptions of the Fire Pith Veins, the Flame Devils had gradually obtained a battlefield advantage, launching a counterattack, even unceasingly threatening regions outside of the Outer East Sea.

Currently, with Yuan Zhengfeng and the other peak experts of the human race having detected the origin of eruption of the Fire Pith Veins, they had immediately rushed over.

The peak experts of the Flame Devil race were also all congregated here, the two in the midst of a decisive battle above this region of sea.

Yan Zhaoge remained on the outskirts, not advancing blindly.

Where the core of the battlefield was, more than ten Martial Saint level fighters were currently clashing, even space itself seemingly already being broken through by them.

Even the other nearby participants of this great battle were at least Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters or the equivalent

Flame Devil Kings. Otherwise, just the aftershocks of the clashes between the Martial Saints would be sufficient to pulverise and decimate them.

It was like in the situation of the great tribulation of Jade Sea City previously, just that the situation was reversed from back then.

At that time, Yuan Zhengfeng and An Qinglin had been the defensive side, having to split their attention to keep Jade Sea City safe under the attacks of Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings. Inevitably, their enemies had held the initiative.

Now, it was a completely reversed situation. The Flame Devil race had to protect the core of the fire net that was located here, preventing Yuan Zhengfeng and the other human experts from damaging it.

This way, in a situation whereby the difference in strength between the two sides was not great, the attacking side would inevitably hold the initiative without question.

If a member of the defensive side focused fully on guarding, flaws being revealed in their own defences, there would be the possibility of the offensive side capitalising on it, injuring that person.

However, as time passed, the battlefield advantage with them as they had transformed the Outer East Sea into a fire sea, the Flame Devils would get more and more valiant amidst their battling.

If the stalemate continued, the Flame Devils would only grow more and more arrogant.

Their main targets were Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the other Martial Saint experts.

They didn't care much about the Martial Grandmasters.

Martial Grandmaster experts approached that deep abyss of flames, yet were unable to destroy it.

Their great strength descended on the deep abyss of flames, causing fiery light to surge within, the Fire Pith Vein shaken. However, the sea of flames was not quelled.

With their numerous attempts not seeing any results, the group of Martial Grandmasters had been resigned to assisting Yuan Zhengfeng and the others, attempting to assist them in breaking through the defensive lines of the Flame Devils.

On the side of the Flame Devils, led by a few Flame Devil Kings, they were also keeping the Martial Saint experts tightly engaged in battle, thereby preventing them from approaching the deep abyss of flames.

After carefully observing the battlefield for a moment, Yan Zhaoze attempted to contact the senior members of Broad Creed Mountain participating within.

Yuan Zhengfeng immediately discovered him. However, currently clashing again with the Flame Devil King Wang Jing, the two rather evenly matched, he was unable to extricate himself from it.

After a while, a figure pushed past the layers of flowing fire, coming before Yan Zhaoge.

It was precisely Broad Creed Mountain's East Sea First Seat Elder, the Cloud Soaring Lord Fu Enshu, having been sitting over the Outer East Sea for a long time before this.

While Fu Enshu was a woman, having always been sharp and unyielding, she was currently filled with some additional baleful intent from the baptism of fire and blood.

“Why have you run over here as well?” Fu Enshu asked, “Could it be that the person who destroyed a point of the fire net earlier was you?”

“That's right, it was me,” Yan Zhaoge said urgently, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, could you send me over to the core of the fire net?”

Fu Enshu said, “The Flame Devils are mainly obstructing Master and the others with all their might.”

She appraised Yan Zhaoge, “Could it be that you have some idea again? This would probably be different from the situation when

you damaged that point region of stability earlier.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I have a method that I can try. While I cannot claim to be hundred percent confident, it should still work.”

Fu Enshu fell into deep thought for a moment before she said resolutely, “Alright, I’ll believe you!”

Saying thus, Fu Enshu aligned her index and middle fingers into a sword, stimulating her sword arts as majestic sword-lights rose up around her.

The numerous streaks of sword-light condensed into swords, then formed a sword array, sweeping Yan Zhaoge into their midst, soaring into the skies as they shot off into the distance.

Majestic and distant, the sword array resembled a world of its own, precisely being the Limitless Heavenly Sword of Broad Creed Mountain’s Three Supreme Arts.

Fu Enshu shot through the air, leading Yan Zhaoge in penetrating through the great sea, speeding towards the deep abyss of flames at the depths of the sea.

Flame Devils immediately surrounded them, obstructing the sword-light.

Fu Enshu seemed not to have noticed them.

A massive palm suddenly descended from the sky, resembling the collapse of the heavens as it directly dispersed the seawater down below, all Flame Devils under it meeting their demise.

It was precisely Yuan Zhengfeng making a move, clearing the path for Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu.

Ever since their few failed attempts earlier, it had always been Fu Enshu and the other Martial Grandmasters attempting to assist Yuan Zhengfeng and the other Martial Saint experts in making a breakthrough in the situation.

Now, it had suddenly inversed, throwing the Flame Devils into disarray as Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu, the Master and disciple, successfully ripped open a path of advance.

The Flame Devils' current strategy was that Martial Saints could definitely not be let past, but Martial Grandmasters were still fine.

Now, Fu Enshu's sword-light shot straight inwards towards the depths of the sea.

While they were temperamental and easily enraged, this sudden abnormal move of the human martial practitioners left the Flame Devils irritable and uneasy, as a Flame Devil King immediately wanted to move to obstruct Fu Enshu.

“Victory and defeat lies in this venture!” Yuan Zhengfeng roared,

his attacks like an unstoppable tide as he led the other Martial Saint experts in pressuring down with a momentum of topping mountains and overturning seas, forcing Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings to focus on them.

However, Great Flame Devils turned and headed off in pursuit of Fu Enshu.

Fu Enshu expanded her sword-light, letting Yan Zhaoge down as they arrived at the deep abyss of flames.

She herself turned back, wielding her sword as she domineeringly faced off against the incoming Great Flame Devils.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's figure, a Great Flame Devil revealed a frenzied, furious expression as it abruptly shot over.

However, it was met by a heavy, indistinct sword-light, nearly running it through.

A sword in hand, her white clothes fluttering about, Fu Enshu resembled an ocean-stabilising divine needle as she remained above the deep abyss of flames, obstructing the approaching Flame Devils.

Currently, every second was critical. Yan Zhaoge did not look back as he sped towards the entrance of the deep abyss with his greatest possible speed.

Opening his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, nine ice shards appeared within Yan Zhaoge's hands. Throwing them out, they hovered, floating amidst the sea water.

Next, Yan Zhaoge punched out, the aura-qi from his fist-intent guiding the ice shards in forming a formation.

Streams of ice-blue radiance flickered, countless spirit patterns flickering as they came together to form a massive spirit formation.

The nine ice shards were established about the boundary of the formation, lighting up as they formed nine white pillars of light, supporting the formation together.

With a wave of Yan Zhaoge's hands, all his limited remaining Devil Shattering Ice Talismans landed within the centre of the formation.

He punched out once more, the formation shaking as guarded by the nine pillars of white light, it fell within the deep abyss of flames below.

The deep abyss shuddered slightly, the fiery light within flickering, but no other changes could be seen within.

Originally still holding on to some anticipation, upon seeing this, the human martial practitioners inevitably revealed disappointed expressions.

They could only regather their spirits, shifting back to their earlier strategy of assisting Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the others in breaking through the defensive lines of the Flame Devils with all their might.

His method not being as effective as it had been with that point region of stability previously, Yan Zhaoge's expression was not flustered in the least as he only gazed very earnestly within the deep abyss of flames below.

Amidst a patch of fiery light, Yan Zhaoge faintly saw a certain something.

Something that was completely out of line with the surrounding environment.

A small, crimson pagoda.

HSSB 398: Yan Zhaoge Controls A Dragon

While that small crimson pagoda was located amidst blazing fire, it emanated a quiet and peaceful feel.

The blazing fire surrounding it no longer seemed that scary.

However, it was precisely because of the existence of that small pagoda that countless streams of red light surged upwards, trapping in place the Ice Abyss Domain that Yan Zhaoge had released into the sea of flames.

The spirit formation supported by nine white pillars of light hovered above the sea of flames, unable to descend.

While the small pagoda was separated from him by the deep abyss of flames, with Yan Zhaoge unable to carefully analyse it, he could still feel the profound concept that existed within.

This small red pagoda seemed to have merged as one with the Fire Pith Vein, neither being separate from the other.

It did not have to be asked for it to be known that for the Flame Devil race to have so easily shaken the flow of the earth veins of the Eight Extremities World, this object must have played an important role.

The small red pagoda, currently being connected to the Fire Pith Vein, caused the attacks of Martial Grandmasters to not serve

much use.

Yan Zhaoge's attempt to interfere using the Cold Abyss Domain was also blocked by the small red pagoda.

"No wonder they are only guarding against the Martial Saint experts like Grand Master," Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge secretly nodded.

After that, he felt strong killing intent pressure down on him from overhead.

While the Flame Devil King Cheng Huang had already been killed by Yuan Zhengfeng, Yan Zhaoge's sudden appearance had still drawn the attention of many of the Flame Devils.

Language unique to the Flame Devils resounded in the form of heaving guttural, manic roars, their meaning unclear. Immediately, many Great Flame Devils, no longer caring about the other Martial Grandmasters of the human race, swarmed over towards Yan Zhaoge like a horde of bees.

Fu Enshu held her sword level before her chest, showing no fear whatsoever against the onrushing, aggressive horde of Great Flame Devils as she went forward on her own initiative to meet them.

As the Martial Grandmasters of Broad Creed Mountain and Jade Sea City saw this, they hurriedly descended, helping Fu Enshu to attack these Great Flame Devils.

After hesitating for a moment, the Martial Grandmaster experts of Infinite Boundless Mountain and Turbid Wave Pavilion also descended, the two sides remaining engaged in battle.

While the situation before them was not optimistic, the numerous miracles that Yan Zhaoge had created in the face of danger in the past let them choose to believe in this youth.

The martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall continued helping Huang Guanglie and Shen Li, hoping that their own Martial Saints would be able to break through the defensive lines of the Flame Devil Kings.

Of all the peak experts of the Eight Extremities World here, due to environmental factors, the one whose performance was currently the most dazzling was the East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie.

Amidst a sea of flames, the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners were like the Flame Devils, more valiant the more they fought.

Huang Guanglie, at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, attacked domineeringly and rampantly, appearing even more fearsome than the Flame Devils.

However, the Flame Devils kept a close eye on Huang Guanglie, unceasingly obstructing his advance.

In the battle of the Martial Saint level fighters, the Flame Devils blocked the human experts with all their might.

In the battle of Martial Grandmaster level fighters, it was precisely the opposite. With Fu Enshu at their head, the Martial Grandmasters blocked the descending Great Flame Devils with all their might.

Originally already having been geographically disadvantaged, without the support of those of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Martial Grandmasters were instantly left struggling against the attack of the Flame Devils that were like an unstoppable tide.

Some Great Flame Devils began breaking through their defensive lines, shooting towards the deep abyss of flames amongst the numerous mountains at the depths of the sea.

Fu Enshu's sword-light flashed, resembling a long rainbow as it streaked through the sea, descending as it completely sliced off half a leg of that Great Flame Devil which resembled a crab.

That Great Flame Devil howled madly, a hole suddenly opening in its chest from which a thick fire pillar spurted out, sending Fu Enshu's sword-light to the brink of near collapse.

At the same time, another Great Flame Devil chased over, targeting Fu Enshu's back.

Fu Enshu's sword-light moved in a circle, a circle of light appearing which resembled a great door to a whole new world.

It was as though a pouch which could gobble up the heavens and the earth had opened, inviting the lord into the coffin.

The heavy, majestic sword-intent within pressured the Great Flame Devil to halt, lest it walk itself right into the trap.

However, the next moment, this Great Flame Devil spun abruptly, arriving to Fu Enshu's side, continuing to lunge towards Yan Zhaoge down below.

Fu Enshu moved her sword to obstruct it, but who knew that this had been a feint of the part of the Great Flame Devil, whose true target was actually her.

"Ha!" Fu Enshu stared at it, not evading or dodging in the least, facing attack with attack as she stabbed out with a sword.

She was injured around her waist by the Flame Devil's claw, but her sword also ran this Great Flame Devil through.

However, on the other side, the attack of the Flame Devils grew more and more urgent, beginning to break through the defensive lines established by Fu Enshu and the others and descending towards the deep abyss of flames down below.

By the entrance of the deep abyss, Yan Zhaoge's mind was

currently highly focused. Even if a sabre or a sword pierced through his body, he would also completely ignore it.

His attention was currently focused on that small red pagoda, focused on that Fire Pith Vein before him.

“I originally still wanted to bring this thing back to the clan, but now it looks like I will have to take most of it for myself,” Yan Zhaoge exhaled, “While it will not be a waste, perhaps some more effort will be needed.”

After having settled on a plan, Yan Zhaoge immediately opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, no longer suppressed by the pillar of the Divine Palace, that true dragon’s body sealed within the ice pillar instantly began acting up as the ice pillar flew out on its own accord.

As the stone pillar and the ice pillar left the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, they increased in size, instantly becoming massive.

Yan Zhaoge’s entire body’s aura-qi surged, all turning hot before he extended Heaven Shocker, pulling back its bowstring once.

As the bowstring shook, the purple light of thunder intermingled with the blazing crimson flames, together slamming mightily down on the ice pillar within which was sealed a true ice dragon’s body!

The ice pillar began to break apart, the true dragon's body within shaking as an indistinct dragon's roar resounded.

The dead ice dragon had not revived.

However, the spirituality contained within made one feel as though a true, living dragon had descended into the human realm.

At the vast, mighty authority of a dragon, whether it was a human or a Flame Devil, all had to look twice at it!

The Great Flame Devil that had chased over to the entrance of the deep abyss recovered, howling madly as it shot into the deep abyss, instantly arriving before Yan Zhaoge!

Yan Zhaoge completely ignored that Great Flame Devil as he just stood on the top of the pillar of the Divine Palace, next stomping downwards with both feet!

The pillar of the Divine Palace instantly flickered with seven-coloured radiance, continuing to seal the ice dragon's body, descending towards the depths of the deep abyss of flames down below!

There, Yan Zhaoge's Cold Abyss Domain had been trapped in place by the small red pagoda, unable to serve any effect at all.

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge stood on the pillar of the Divine Palace, pressuring the ice dragon's body downwards, completely shooting within the area of the formation that was enveloped by the nine pillars of white light.

Amidst their glow, the dragon's roar gradually became more and more real.

The power of extreme coldness instantly expanded, causing the depths of the deep abyss to drop drastically in temperature, no longer being blazing hot.

Yan Zhaoge kept the pillar of the Divine Palace, himself descending within the Cold Abyss Domain.

He extended his hands, the aura-qi cold on one side and hot on the other, yin and yang merging, before they slammed simultaneously downwards.

The ice dragon seemed as though it had been revived as its massive body entangled the crimson pagoda.

The true body of flesh and blood actually gradually transformed into an ice-blue light dragon at this moment.

That Flame Devil was unwilling to give up, having chased Yan Zhaoge all the way to the depths of the deep abyss as it now clawed towards Yan Zhaoge's head.

However, enveloped by the Cold Abyss Domain, Yan Zhaoge had already descended to the top of the crimson pagoda.

He punched towards the top of the pagoda, power in which ice and fire intermingled instantly shooting upwards, blocking the claws of that Great Flame Devil!

Amidst the unresigned, enraged howl of that Great Flame Devil, Yan Zhaoge let out a long roar that resembled a dragon's, the crimson pagoda beginning to shake intensely!

HSSB 399: True Dragon Leaves Sea, Cultivating Aura Into Essence

Yan Zhaoge stood on the top of the crimson pagoda, raising his head as he let out a long roar to the heavens.

The Cold Abyss Domain surrounding his body, within the formation, an ice-blue light dragon coiled around the crimson pagoda, bringing the pagoda in flying upwards together.

The nine white pillars of light surrounding the formation stood tall, beginning to rotate rapidly with Yan Zhaoge at their centre.

Accompanied by the rotation of the nine white pillars of light, they seemed like a vortex, stirring up the surrounding lava and blazing flames of the deep abyss.

A massive vortex in which fire and ice intermingled appeared, unceasingly expanding towards the surroundings.

Located in the middle of the vortex, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and determined as he raised his head and looked upwards.

The Great Flame Devil that had been murderously pursuing him all the way now let out a howl that was mixed with shock and rage, its body having already been swept within the vortex of fire and ice.

Standing on the top of the crimson pagoda, there instead seemed to be calm seas and fortuitous winds where Yan Zhaoge was in the eye of the vortex.

The ice-blue light dragon swept the pagoda along as it flew up towards the skies, shooting out of the deep abyss.

Having lost the suppression of the crimson pagoda, this deep abyss of blazing flames was finally shaken.

Along within it, the numerous earth veins that were connected to it were also shaken. With the underground core of the fire net, the source from which its changes had originated, shaken, the entire Outer East Sea seemed to be affected by this as well.

Looking downward from infinite heights, currently, in the massive fire net enveloping the entire Outer East Sea that obscured the heavens and covered the earth, fiery light seemed to flicker as it dimmed slightly.

Amidst the rising process of the crimson pagoda, that ice-blue light dragon roared unceasingly as it coiled.

At the top of the pagoda, Yan Zhaoge made a stance with his fist, his martial fist-intent similarly circulated to the maximum possible level.

The light dragon entangling the pagoda sought out its head and neck, also beginning to coil around Yan Zhaoge.

The pagoda was stimulated by this as numerous streams of red light began extending onto Yan Zhaoge's entire body.

All the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's body pulsed as red light and blue light integrated unceasingly within Yan Zhaoge's body in an endless stream.

The great amount of pure, refined qi that obscured the heavens and covered the earth were like unstoppable tides of the sea as they virtually engulfed Yan Zhaoge.

With Yan Zhaoge's foundation in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, he was also temporarily unable to refine all of this massive amount of qi as he could only first store some of it within his body.

It was only Yan Zhaoge who could do so. Were it other late Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters, they would have directly died from their bodies imploding.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, blue light and red light flickering intermittently within his pupils.

A great amount of pure, refined qi had been absorbed and stored by him, while the portion that he could refine now had been integrated into the chaotic qi mass within his body.

Feeling the profound mysteries with the true dragon's body

formed of flesh and blood transforming into a light dragon, feeling the unique concept within that crimson pagoda, spiritual light flickered within Yan Zhaoge's heart.

He let out a long breath, his voice resembling the howls of tigers and the roars of dragons.

All the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's body opened together, numerous streams of aura-qi amidst blue and red lustre shooting out from within, transforming into numerous light dragons which coiled about Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge now released his fist stance.

Yan Zhaoge punched forward, the concept within that resembled chaos gradually turning from false to real.

The concept within having expanded to the maximum possible level, the spirit seed finally completely took form, transforming into a dense system of roots, deeply taking root between the heavens and the earth, truly having the possibility of breaking out from the soil!

Above Yan Zhaoge's head seemed to appear a clump of indistinct fortuitous clouds that were chaotic, able to contain all objects, refine all objects, destroy all objects.

The profundities within this clump of chaotic clouds could only be understood by Yan Zhaoge himself.

Seen by others, it would look real whilst also not, visible at time whilst concealed at others, being an existence that was hard to detect.

This was precisely Yan Zhaoge's true martial soul!

Today, Yan Zhaoge had successfully stepped into the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm!

The chaotic qi mass was instantly obscured following its momentary appearance, all-encompassing clear qi spreading outwards, resembling the great sky.

Countless red and blue streams of aura-qi coiled about this clear space, resembling dragons within the sky.

The aura-qi matched with Yan Zhaoge's true martial soul, gradually transforming into true essence, moving past the important bottleneck of refining aura into essence, causing Yan Zhaoge's strength to improve greatly.

The crimson pagoda was brought along by the ice-blue dragons in flying upwards, gradually transforming into a streak of rainbow-coloured light and shooting out of the sea's surface.

As everyone watched on, a true dragon seemed to emerge from the sea, with Yan Zhaoge atop the head of that dragon.

The Flame Devils all let out frenzied, enraged howls, shaking the entire heavens and earth till they seemed to be trembling.

Yuan Zhengfeng laughed heartily, greatly pleased.

Everyone here gazed dazedly at the sky, within which Yan Zhaoge seemed to be soaring upwards atop a dragon.

“He actually really managed to do it?!”

The Flame Devil King Wang Jing wanted to obstruct Yan Zhaoge and that light dragon soaring up to the skies, but Yuan Zhengfeng had long been prepared as he blocked his movements.

The deep abyss of flames in the sea down below began shaking intensely, the originally comparatively calm rocks and reefs at the depths of the sea collapsing unceasingly, underground fire surging.

Meanwhile, in the neighbouring regions of sea, the originally violent, rampaging underground flames and lava began to slow and calm.

Not only did this happen in these regions of sea, it extended outwards through the entire network of the fire net.

One after another originally calm point regions of stability erupted, but the great disaster which had blazed throughout the entire Outer East Sea earlier gradually began dissipating.

And as time passed, the deep abysses of flame, after having erupted, began to gradually cool, finally regaining their calm.

The massive fire net that enveloped the vast Outer East Sea finally disappeared, the Fire Pith Veins having regained their calm as the spiritual qi flow of the earth veins was no longer restless.

The dense white fog of steam began to gradually disperse, the Outer East Sea that had earlier resembled hell on earth gradually resuming its original form.

While the Flame Devils grew even more violent and enraged, their high spirits seemed to have abruptly fallen greatly.

The environment here was no longer that of the sea of flames in which they could run rampant as they liked.

Having lost their geographical advantage, while the violent desire for battle of the Flame Devils had not lessened, against the counterattacks of the many experts of the human race, they still felt hard pressed to hold on.

While the human martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World were currently already also like arrows at the end of their flight, amidst a great invigoration of their morale, as long as they still had power remaining, they all capitalised on this final momentum, launching a great overall attack on the Flame Devils.

Some who were more seriously injured could finally relax their highly strung nerves, no longer having to forcibly hold on amidst their depleted conditions.

They did not pursue the Flame Devils, instead remaining where they were to rest.

While they moderated their conditions, they looked at the light dragon coiling within the sky overhead as well as Yan Zhaoge atop its head.

“Just now, could that have been a complete true dragon’s corpse?”

“It can’t be wrong; the flesh, blood, feelers and scales were all there. Otherwise, it would also not possess such great power.”

“But even if it were a true dragon’s body, after all being a dead dragon and not a true, live dragon, it shouldn’t have been sufficient to achieve such a great, remarkable feat?”

“That’s right. At the end of the day, that Yan Zhaoge has not reached the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm.”

“But he succeeded-that is his personal ability.”

Everyone here were all experts of their clans, longtime Elders of the various Sacred Grounds, being at least at the seventh level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, at the early Essence Talisman

stage.

However, looking at Yan Zhaoge now, they were either sighing in admiration or focusing on him, “Just now, he seemed to have cultivated aura into essence, achieving the cultivation of his true martial soul? At just such an age ah...”

Even further away, where human martial practitioners were present, while they could not see what had specifically happened, they had all been able to see the silhouette of that dragon soaring into the skies.

After that dragon had soared into the skies, the terrifying disaster of the cooking of the East Sea had gradually begun disappearing.

Not knowing the reasons for this, everyone was inevitably much more shaken.

After coiling for thirty-six cycles within the sky, the dragon gradually dissipated.

Standing atop the pagoda, looking downwards, Yan Zhaoge saw the red light on its surface gradually being retracted, a blue dragon pattern having been added onto its surface.

HSSB 400: Yan Zhaoge's Nickname

Having lost their geographical advantage, under the eventual counterattack of the experts of the Eight Extremities World, the Flame Devils were forced into retreat.

This great battle finally reached a final, decisive stage.

While the Flame Devils were retreating in defeat, Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings still possessed extraordinary power, while Yuan Zhengfeng and the others were also greatly depleted by their previous exertions.

However, the many human experts still grit their teeth and pursued the Flame Devils all their way, seeking to achieve as much in this battle as they could, at the same time also completely expelling the Flame Devils out of the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Zhaoge stood at the top of the crimson pagoda, not participating in the pursuit.

“The Flame Devils virtually do not forge anything. This pagoda also doesn’t seem like their handiwork,” Yan Zhaoge pondered.

After considering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge was still momentarily unable to get head or tail of it.

Still, the feeling this small crimson pagoda gave him was that it had not been forged by the Flame Devils themselves.

Instead, it rather seemed to have originated from the Eight Extremities World.

He raised his brows slightly, “Then, was it a coincidental, fortuitous encounter through which the Flame Devils gained it, or was it that someone gave it to them?”

Momentarily, many thoughts flashed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind in an endless stream before sinking down once more.

He attempted to use his thoughts to communicate with this crimson pagoda, but it resembled a stone having sunk into the great sea as it remained quiet, as though having fallen into a deep slumber, not reacting towards any contact from the outside world at all.

Yan Zhaoge infused his true essence into the pagoda, and it shook slightly, the blue dragon pattern coiling about it also lighting up.

Instantly, flows of qi that intermingled with coldness and heat were sent back to Yan Zhaoge.

With the oceanic amount of spiritual qi still remaining within his body waiting to be refined, not having much space for it, Yan Zhaoge naturally didn’t dare to continue absorbing spiritual qi.

However, along with the spiritual qi, a scene seemed to appear before Yan Zhaoge’s eyes.

A crimson world, originally supposed to be full of wild, blazing fire, instead showed an abnormal state.

The flames were quiet and also calm, resembling flowing water.

In this world of crimson flames, a mass of ice-blue clouds were scattered about, not as sturdy as the usual cold ice, yet revealing an active, restless state.

The fire and ice both appeared abnormal, yet had achieved a strange harmony.

It made one feel like this was exactly just how it should be, the contrary instead being abnormal.

The mysteries within were profound, and yet more profound.

Seeing this scene, much spiritual light seemed to surge into existence within Yan Zhaoge's heart, seemingly about to spurt out.

“Oh, looking at the mysteries of this scene, it has benefited my martial cultivation greatly,” Yan Zhaoge attempted to keep the entire small crimson pagoda within his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

As he had expected, it was not as restless as with the true dragon's body earlier, requiring the pillar of the Divine Palace to be there to help suppress it. Under the precondition that there was

sufficient space within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch, the small crimson pagoda was very stably kept within.

Having kept the small crimson pagoda, Yan Zhaoge scanned his surroundings.

He saw that those who still remained here currently had on complex expressions, their gazes all focused on him.

Those who were moderating their condition where they were rather than pursuing the Flame Devils had mostly done so due to being rather more seriously injured, their vitality having been depleted too greatly, already being arrows at the end of their flight.

However, as Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept the area, he saw that there were clearly some in rather good conditions still remaining.

That was a square-faced, broad-mouthed old man, his features authoritative to the extreme and his gaze focused as he was currently looking at him.

While it was the first time they had met, Yan Zhaoge had long since seen portraits of the other party's appearance.

The Heaven Striking Lord of the Seven Reigning Suns was the highest-ranking person the Sacred Sun Clan had stationed in the Outer East Sea, his position equivalent to Broad Creed Mountain's East Sea First Seat Elder, Fu Enshu.

In the great battle earlier, while the Sacred Sun Clan had indeed suffered some casualties, the Heaven Striking Lord had not really depleted too much of his strength.

Normally speaking, he should be with Huang Guanglie pursuing the Flame Devils. Yet, however, he had remained here.

With the Flame Devils having been defeated on all fronts, for sweeping up the remaining ones on the Outer East Sea, it was not required for a figure like the Heaven Striking Lord to personally move.

Yan Zhaoge didn't even have to think much to know what he was here for.

It was precisely this crimson pagoda in his possession.

For the Flame Devils to have shaken and changed the flow of the earth veins of the Eight Extremities World on such a large scale, this treasure's role could not be underplayed.

Having been sent into chaos by the changes at the Southern Underground Palace, it was only natural for the Sacred Sun Clan to have set their eyes on this treasure.

If it was the problem of someone else, Yan Zhaoge might just help them, but with it being their hated enemy, the Sacred Sun Clan, it was not even a question.

Let alone the fact that the changes in the Sacred Sun Clan's Southern Underground Palace were precisely Yan Zhaoge's own glorious handiwork.

Yan Zhaoge paid no heed to the Heaven Striking Lord, watching him like a tiger would its prey.

While Fu Enshu had been heavily injured, an Elder of Jade Sea City who had not sustained much injuries had also remained here.

While not knowing what the Sacred Sun Clan wanted, through always keeping an eye on this hated enemy of theirs, Jade Sea City had noticed the Heaven Striking Lord's abnormal actions, immediately paying close attention to it, specifically letting one of its Elders stay behind.

At this moment, both sides were in a fierce standoff, neither willing to give way to the other.

The Heaven Striking Lord's gaze shifted between Yan Zhaoge and that Jade Sea City Elder, his gaze calm at times whilst restless at others as he did not speak.

The strange atmosphere between the two gradually drew the attention of the others.

As time passed, seeing that this matter was no longer possible, the Heaven Striking Lord finally retracted his gaze as he turned and left.

The group of Martial Grandmaster experts here also dispersed.

The battle not yet being over, these wounded Martial Grandmaster experts would not be heading to the frontlines, instead shifting to dealing with the aftermath of the invasion, securing the area while bring some martial practitioners with lower cultivation bases to exterminate the remaining Flame Devils on the East Sea.

Having seen such a great, tragic invasion, the spiritual qi cycle of the Outer East Sea had virtually collapsed, a great amount of lifeforms within having lost their lives, with the area virtually having become a land of death similar to the Earth Domain.

While it was connected to the Inner East Sea, the South Sea, the North Sea as well as the far ocean, for its environment to return to how it had been before, an extremely lengthy amount of time would be needed.

And everyone knew that the door leading to the Flame Devil World would always be here. The Outer East Sea would still be a battlefield in the future, and would not easily be calmed.

Yan Zhaoge remained behind, news of the frontline being unceasingly transmitted over.

Yuan Zhengfeng and the other peak experts had pursued the Flame Devils all the way, completely expelling them from the Eight Extremities World.

While the Flame Devils were defeated, they possessed many experts, many of whom still retreated safely back into the Flame Devil World. However, after Cheng Huang, another Flame Devil King was buried eternally within the Eight Extremities World.

On the side of the peak experts of the human race, Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin, Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang, as well as the Painting Saint Old Man Mo had all been injured.

However, all of them had still managed to survive.

With this great war now having ended, many matters still had to be handled in its aftermath, but things were finally no longer that greatly critical.

It was instead a sentence of the Painting Saint Old Man Mo, usually transcendently detached from this world, spoken before he returned to Verdant Pill Island, that left countless varying thoughts and emotions within everyone's minds.

“Great Rider of Dragons, One Hand Supporting The Heavens. The future of Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge is inestimable.”

The countless varying thoughts and emotions lingering in everyone's minds-they all finally ended in admiring sighs.

Henceforth, the name of the Great Rider of Dragons, Yan Zhaoge, would remain forever in the annals of the Eight Extremities World.